



This work is protected by copyright and other intellectual property rights and duplication or sale of all or part is not permitted, except that material may be duplicated by you for research, private study, criticism/review or educational purposes. Electronic or print copies are for your own personal, non-commercial use and shall not be passed to any other individual. No quotation may be published without proper acknowledgement. For any other use, or to quote extensively from the work, permission must be obtained from the copyright holder/s.

LEISURE-RICH AND LEISURE-POOR:

THE PLACE OF LEISURE IN

THE LIFE STYLES OF YOUNG ADULTS

Presented for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy
at the University of Keele

by

Miriam Bernard, 1983

- For my family -

A C K N O W L E D G E M E N T S

The author wishes to thank:

Dr Phil Kivell, for his supervision, encouragement and friendship throughout the evolution of this thesis.

My dear friend and colleague Trudy Harpham, for her unflagging support.

The 100 couples in Stoke and Newcastle, who agreed to be interviewed at considerable length about their leisure patterns and life styles; and Mark Thomas, Ginny Scott, Martin Wenban, Vanessa Dacombe, Ron Bracey, Kevin Duffill, Isabel Heath, Sheila Wedderburn and Mark Davenport, who helped me to carry out these interviews.

Dr Frances Grundy of the Computer Centre, University of Keele, for her guidance and endless patience both in adapting Dr Aitchison's programme, and in helping me to sort out the intricacies of SPSS and SCSS.

Mrs Mary Johnson, for her skilfull typing of this thesis.

My parents, for their love, understanding and unwavering faith in me.

Last, but by no means least, Steve, for his forbearance, support and encouragement and above all, his love.

A B S T R A C T

Any attempt to understand the nature of leisure must explore how it meshes with other aspects of people's lives. Early research on leisure tended to be large-scale and activity rather than people-orientated, which has proved restrictive in planning terms. More recently though, approaches have moved towards smaller scale in-depth behavioural studies. By locating leisure in life style, the present study offers a perspective which both synthesises and extends traditional approaches, while focussing on a hitherto little-researched sub-population: young adults.

Having reviewed the growing body of research on leisure and detailed the environmental and methodological background, the empirical half of this thesis begins by using cluster analysis to characterise respondents according to selected attributes of their leisure behaviour. This produces six groups who, on the basis of participation levels, are ordered along a leisure-rich to leisure-poor spectrum. The picture of each cluster is developed by examining socio-economic and demographic indices and by considering leisure in its broader spatial context. This elucidates the links between leisure and other life domains, and uncovers systematic variations in people's knowledge and awareness of leisure opportunities. Attention is then focussed on some of the less tangible and more subjective elements. The concepts of free time and leisure time are explored, as are the nature and perceived intensity of constraints. Leisure satisfaction is related to satisfaction with other life domains and to young adults' feelings about their present lives.

This study reveals that leisure has a very important place in the life

styles of young adults. It also cautions against regarding them as a homogeneous and non-problematic sub-population, by showing that leisure participation does not necessarily equate directly with satisfaction. In this way, it has been possible to begin to distinguish between groups 'at benefit' or 'at risk', and to draw out some broad implications for local leisure planning and provision. Above all, it confirms the importance of studying leisure in the context of life styles if the holistic nature of this relationship is to be more fully understood.

C O N T E N T S

	Acknowledgements	(i)	
	Abstract	(ii)	
	List of Figures	(v)	
	List of Tables	(viii)	
	List of Appendices	(xi)	
			page
Chapter 1	: Leisure Defined: A Review of the Literature		1
Chapter 2	: Approaches to the Study of Leisure		26
Chapter 3	: Leisure and Recreation in Stoke and Newcastle - the environmental background		78
Chapter 4	: The Methodological Background and a Profile of the Study Areas		112
Chapter 5	: The Classification and Diagnosis of Six Leisure Activity Types		172
Chapter 6	: Socio-Economic and Demographic Profiles of the Six Leisure Activity Types		224
Chapter 7	: Leisure, Activity Spaces and the Recreation Supply Environment		257
Chapter 8	: Leisure, Local Environments and Homelife		315
Chapter 9	: Leisure and Life Style: Summary and Conclusion		354
	Appendices		393

Figures

	page
1.1 The relationship between work and leisure.	13
2.1 Schematic presentation of recreation behaviour.	43
2.2 Three planes representing sectors based on the individual life line.	45
2.3 Influences on the development of the life line.	45
2.4 Recreational activities at a Newcastle centre.	64
3.1 Employment structure.	84
3.2 Unemployment rates 1971-1981.	86
3.3 Distribution of library facilities.	90
3.4 Distribution of community centres.	91
3.5 Distribution of public open space and parkland (1979).	95
3.6 Distribution of children's play space.	97
3.7 Distribution of sports facilities.	101
3.8 Distribution of social and cultural facilities.	107
4.1 The 40 variables used in the NCRN at ED level.	117
4.2 An example of the computer print-out for the NCRN.	118
4.3 The NCRN: distribution of families in Stoke and Newcastle.	120
4.4 The NCRN: distribution of families and sub-families in Stoke and Newcastle.	121
4.5 The 10 selected sampling areas.	124
4.6 Comparison of Family 2 and Cluster 12.	127
4.7 Comparison of the Westlands' sample with the total sample.	127
4.8 A view of housing on the Westlands.	130
4.9 Sketch map of the Westlands' study area.	131
4.10 Comparison of Family 3 with Cluster 19.	133
4.11 Comparison of the Baddeley Green sample with the total sample.	133
4.12 A view of inter-war housing at Baddeley Green.	134
4.13 A view of post-war housing at Baddeley Green.	134
4.14 Sketch map of the Baddeley Green study area.	135
4.15 Comparison of Family 4a with Cluster 23.	137
4.16 Comparison of the Birches Head sample with the total sample.	137
4.17 A view of terraced housing at Birches Head.	138
4.18 Sketch map of the Birches Head study area.	139
4.19 Comparison of Family 4b with Cluster 28.	141
4.20 Comparison of the Hollybush sample with the total sample.	141
4.21 A view of large semi-detached housing at Hollybush.	142

4.22	A view of smaller semi-detached housing at Hollybush.	142
4.23	Sketch map of the Hollybush study area.	143
4.24	Comparison of Family 5a with Cluster 33.	145
4.25	Comparison of the Dresden sample with the total sample.	145
4.26	A view of older housing at Dresden.	147
4.27	A view of new housing at Dresden.	147
4.28	Sketch map of the Dresden study area.	148
4.29	Comparison of Family 5b with Cluster 38.	150
4.30	Comparison of the Smallthorne sample with the total sample.	150
4.31	A view of the local authority housing at Smallthorne.	151
4.32	A view of the terraced housing fringing the estate at Smallthorne.	151
4.33	Sketch map of the Smallthorne study area.	152
4.34	Comparison of Family 5c with Cluster 43.	154
4.35	Comparison of the Stanfield sample with the total sample.	154
4.36	A view of the local authority housing at Stanfield.	156
4.37	A view of the semi-detached housing fringing the estate at Stanfield.	156
4.38	Sketch map of the Stanfield study area.	157
4.39	Comparison of Family 5d with Cluster 46.	158
4.40	Comparison of the Knutton sample with the total sample.	158
4.41	A view of the local authority housing at Knutton.	159
4.42	Sketch map of the Knutton study area.	160
4.43	Comparison of Family 6 with Cluster 49.	162
4.44	Comparison of the Bentilee sample with the total sample.	162
4.45	A view of the local authority maisonettes at Bentilee.	163
4.46	A view of the local authority houses at Bentilee.	163
4.47	Sketch map of the Bentilee study area.	164
4.48	Comparison of Family 8 with Cluster 57.	166
4.49	Comparison of the Newcastle sample with the total sample.	166
4.50	A view of terraced housing at Newcastle.	167
4.51	A view of sub-divided Victorian housing at Newcastle.	167
4.52	Sketch map of the Newcastle study area.	168
5.1	Error plot for the Ward cluster analysis.	186
5.2	Dendrogram of the cluster analysis.	187

7.1	The interrelationship between spaces.	259
7.2	Total activity patterns: distances travelled.	262
7.3	Work patterns: distances travelled.	266
7.4	Friendship patterns: distances travelled.	270
7.5	Clubs: distances travelled.	277
7.6	Kinship patterns: distances travelled.	280
7.7	Out-of-home activity patterns: distances travelled.	283
7.8	Sporting and outdoor activity patterns: distances travelled.	285
7.9	Distribution of facilities comprising the opportunity set.	294

Tables

	page	
3.1	Population Change in Stoke and Newcastle, 1971-1979.	81
4.1	Levels of car ownership in the 10 study areas.	129
4.2	Proportions of economically active in the 10 study areas.	129
5.1	Correspondence between the cluster analysis with 9 distances and that with 5 distances.	183
5.2	Proportionate agreement between cluster analyses.	183
5.3	Participation in In-Home activities.	189
5.4	Participation in Sports and Outdoor activities.	189
5.5	Participation in Out-of-Home activities.	190
5.6	Number of activities engaged in by each cluster at a level equal to or above the total sample percentage.	192
5.7	Atypicality profile for frequency of In-Home activities.	193
5.8	Atypicality profile of companions for In-Home activities.	194
5.9	Atypicality profile for frequency of Sports and Outdoor activities.	194
5.10	Atypicality profile of companions for Sports and Outdoor activities.	195
5.11	Atypicality profile for frequency of Out-of-Home activities.	195
5.12	Atypicality profile of companions for Out-of-Home activities.	196
5.13	Mean satisfaction scores.	196
5.14	Mean distances (in miles).	197
5.15	Cluster 2: breakdown of 'friends' category for tennis, squash, football and badminton.	199
5.16	Cluster 2: companions for pub, meal and dancing.	200
5.17	Cluster 2: breakdown of 'friends' category for pub, meal and dancing.	201
5.18	Cluster 6: companions for television, having family and friends to visit, games and music.	203
5.19	Cluster 6: companions for driving for pleasure, walking and swimming.	204
5.20	Cluster 6: companions for visiting family and friends, and galleries.	204
5.21	Cluster 1: breakdown of 'family' category for having family to visit and television.	207
5.22	Cluster 1: breakdown of 'alone' category for books, gardening, hobby, radio and D.I.Y.	208
5.23	Cluster 4: companions for a meal, pub and dancing.	212
5.24	Cluster 3: breakdown of 'family' category for having family and friends to visit, television, and visiting family and friends.	215

5.25	Cluster 3: companions for pub, meal and cinema.	216
5.26	Leisure patterns of the 6 clusters.	219.
6.1	Background variables used in the crosstabulations, and their levels of significance.	225
6.2	Atypicality profile for age and stage in family life-cycle.	232
6.3	Atypicality profile for home and local area.	233
6.4	Atypicality profile for education.	233
6.5	Atypicality profile for mobility.	234
6.6	Atypicality profile for employment and income.	234
6.7	Atypicality profile for residential environment.	235
6.8	Socio-economic and demographic profiles of the 6 clusters.	253
7.1	Total activity patterns: distances travelled, by mode of transport.	263
7.2	Total activity patterns: mode of transport.	264
7.3	Work patterns: distances travelled, by sex.	265
7.4	Work patterns: mode of transport.	268
7.5	Location of friends.	269
7.6	Friendship patterns: mode of transport.	272
7.7	Source of friendships.	273
7.8	Type of friends.	274
7.9	Types of club.	276
7.10	Clubs: mode of transport.	278
7.11	Location of relatives.	279
7.12	Kinship patterns: mode of transport.	281
7.13	Type of relations.	281
7.14	Out-of-home activity patterns: mode of transport	284
7.15	Sporting and Outdoor activity patterns: mode of transport.	286
7.16	Participation in trips beyond the urban area within the previous year.	290
7.17	Half or full-day trip destinations.	290
7.18	Extent of the awareness space and action space.	296
7.19	Facilities which discriminate significantly between clusters.	299
7.20	The top ten facilities in each space for the total sample.	303
7.21	Correlation between objective and subjective distance measures.	306
7.22	Spatial profiles of the 6 clusters.	308
		& 309

8.1	Possession of, and desire for, free time.	317
8.2	Possession of, and desire for, leisure time.	318
8.3	Meaning of free time.	321
8.4	Meaning of leisure time.	321
8.5	Positive reactions to the local area.	322
8.6	Negative reactions to the local area.	323
8.7	Most needed local facility.	325
8.8	Mean levels of satisfaction for house and garden.	326
8.9	Importance of work and homelife.	327
8.10	Association between satisfaction with homelife and three domestic spheres.	329
8.11	Desire for more leisure activities.	331
8.12	Restrictions on In-Home leisure activities.	332
8.13	Restrictions on Sporting and Outdoor leisure activities.	333
8.14	Restrictions on Out-of-Home leisure activities.	333
8.15	Demands of children as an interference, or potential interference, on leisure.	335
8.16	Demands of housework as an interference on leisure.	335
8.17	Demands of work as an interference on leisure.	337
8.18	Demands of family as an interference on leisure.	338
8.19	Correlation of Life Domains with homelife.	339
8.20	Ranks of satisfaction and importance with Life Domains.	340
8.21	Levels of satisfaction with Life Domains.	341
8.22	Semantic differential view of 'My Present Life'.	343
8.23	Semantic differential view: scores of 6 or 7.	344
8.24	Local environments and homelife: reactions of the 6 clusters.	347 to 349
9.1	Leisure patterns and life styles of the 6 clusters.	366 to 368

Appendices

	page
4.1 The questionnaire.	393
4.2 Performance of each family and cluster on the 40 variables in the NCRN.	423
5.1 Cluster Analysis Collapses for frequency and companionship.	425
5.2 Frequency and companionship for In-Home activities, Sports and Outdoor activities, and Out-of-Home activities.	427
5.3 Activities 10% or more, above and below the modal percentage, for each cluster.	430
6.1 Distribution of background variables.	434
6.2 Hall-Jones Scale of Occupational Prestige.	439
6.3 Background variables 10% or more, above and below the total sample percentage, for each cluster.	440
7.1 Ranking of facilities in the current activity space.	446
8.1 Low levels of satisfaction (0, 1, 2, 3) with elements in the local area.	447
8.2 Levels of satisfaction with housework, childcare and decision-making.	448
8.3 Activities which 10% or more of respondents wish they could do more often.	450

Chapter 1

LEISURE DEFINED : A REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE

1.1 Introduction

What do we mean by the term leisure? Is it time, or activity, or both or neither? Since the original Greek conception of leisure as contemplation, writers have grappled with the term in an attempt to define it as unambiguously as possible. Not surprisingly this has resulted in a plethora of definitions and it is the purpose of this introductory chapter to review the ways in which leisure has been defined over recent years.

The difficulty of defining leisure is immediately apparent when we think of the variety of words relating to it: free time, recreation, relaxation, idleness, fun, play, games, sport, entertainment and diversion.¹ From this it would appear that leisure is the umbrella term for a wide variety of behaviour, and indeed the New English Dictionary defines it as "freedom or opportunity to do something" - what could be broader? It is also evident that leisure has not only "meant different things to different peoples"² throughout history, but that it has and does mean different things to different researchers. These meanings

and the definitions which form their starting points, are conditioned to a large extent by the disciplinary constraints within which the individual researcher is working. This in turn has led to a much lamented fragmentation of research effort which has been one of the motivating factors behind the recent SSRC/Sport's Council joint initiative.³ Despite such developments in approaches to the study of leisure, definitional problems still remain. There has been growing recognition and acceptance that leisure pervades and interacts with many elements of individual and social existence, yet no generally acceptable definition has emerged. To overcome this, Clawson⁴ has suggested that it should be defined each time it is used. An obvious danger here though is that too narrow a definition will result in a narrow perspective on the subject, and add to the difficulties of making comparisons between studies. While most recent attempts at definition have been via a multi-disciplinary approach, researchers in the past have used many criteria to define it. These provide the framework for the subsequent discussion: leisure has been defined as a concept, in terms of its purpose or function to the individual and to society at large, in relation to work and time, and as activity.

1.2 Leisure as a Concept

Definitions of leisure as a pure concept have traditionally been intimately associated with religious and philosophical writers. Pieper⁵ for example, defines leisure as "a mental and spiritual attitude.....an attitude of mind, a condition of the soul". This comes close to the original Greek conception which regarded leisure as activity of the highest kind. It was intimately bound up with developing the mind, body and soul, and represented that part of

man which was godlike. This conception of leisure as an ideal state is endorsed in more recent writings by De Grazia⁶ when he defines it as "a state of being, a condition of man, which few desire and fewer achieve". As he elucidates the distinguishing marks of leisure his definition begins to shift ground to encompass other criteria. He is aware that it is often "another word for spare or free time" (p 13). It then becomes "activethough not necessarily a highly visible kind of activity" (p 14), and develops into "a state of being in which activity is performed for its own sake or as its own end" (p 15). Towards the end of this lengthy work, De Grazia returns to his first definition, seeking "to keep leisure's classic lines clean" (p 413), believing that only in this way, through leisure, will man reap the benefits of creativeness, truth and freedom, and that practical and religious benefits will also be forthcoming. Although this is perhaps the purest, most spiritual definition of leisure, it is little used today.

1.3 Leisure Defined in Terms of its Purpose for the Individual

As leisure has become an identifiable part of people's lives, there has been an increasing tendency to define it in terms of the positive functions it can play in improving an individual's quality of life. More recently leisure activities have been further linked with the satisfaction of various personal needs.⁷ It is obvious that different pursuits will serve differing functions for different people. Conversely, some people might indulge in a variety of pursuits for the same purpose, and it is here that a problem arises since, "the more people define leisure in terms of

serving personal functions, the greater the number and variety of such personal functions that emerge".⁸ Definitions become extended and amplified. In 1960 for example, Dumazedier⁹ defined leisure as consisting of:

"a number of occupations in which the individual may indulge of his own free will - either to rest, to amuse himself, to add to his knowledge or improve his skills disinterestedly or to increase his voluntary participation in the life of the community after discharging his professional, family and social duties."

In later writings he summarises the functions of leisure as recuperation, entertainment and development of the personality¹⁰ while continuing to amplify what he regards as 'The Quarrel over Definitions'.¹¹ However, as Haworth¹² points out, the majority of planning schemes have placed most emphasis on the entertainment and recuperative functions of leisure rather than on self-development. Furthermore, some writers have critically questioned this function of leisure, particularly with regard to the working classes. Entwistle¹³ emphatically states:

"It is a myth, cultivated by those who have never done dull repetitive work, that the tedium of the conveyor belt can be redeemed by creative leisure activity or by enriched day-dreaming: that you can spend half your waking hours degrading yourself and the other half in self-improvement."

He goes on to say that "On every hand there is evidence that those whose leisure time is richly and creatively filled are those whose work is interesting and demanding" (p 13), a finding endorsed by empirical work such as the Rapoports'¹⁴ examination of dual-career families.

The functions of leisure to the individual listed by Dumazedier are reiterated by other writers, though Gist and Fava¹⁵ introduce

a cautionary note into their definition. Leisure is:

"The time which an individual has free from work or other duties and which may be utilised for purposes of relaxation, diversion, social achievement, or personal development. Like many other definitions, this one does not clearly demarcate leisure from non-leisure, or leisure activity from activity that is obligatory."

Or again, Burton¹⁶ defines it (recreation) as:

"participation, in its broadest sense, in any pursuits - other than those associated with work and necessary tasks of a personal and social nature - which a person undertakes freely for purposes of relaxation or entertainment or for his own personal or social development."

These 'residual' definitions are also met with when considering leisure in relation to work and time, and will be discussed in greater detail in these sections. However, the functions of leisure to the individual are divided by Meyersohn¹⁷ into four distinct meanings namely:

- 1) leisure as rest, respite, restoration;
- 2) leisure as entertainment;
- 3) leisure as self-realisation; and
- 4) leisure as spiritual renewal,

while Bertrand Russell¹⁸ also points to the improvement leisure can bring in personal relationships:

"Ordinary men and women, having the opportunity of a happy life, will become more kindly and less persecuting and less inclined to view others with suspicion."

Furthermore Wit-Olaf Prochnik¹⁹ believes that the purpose of leisure is:

"to utilize sensitivities numbed by the industrialised patterns through which our civilisation moulds our emotionsan opportunity to escape from the habitual crowds of the cities, with their rush hours, commuter transport and work routine, and enable one to find oneself."

More recently, as leisure studies have moved away from large scale investigations, there has been greater recognition of the fact that behind the wealth of statistics are people: individuals who behave in different ways and have different needs, desires and ambitions. Consequently, research has shifted towards a behavioural-psychological perspective which took off in America in the mid 1960's²⁰ and gathered momentum with research into attitudes towards leisure.²¹ Factor-analytic studies²¹ revealed that certain activities served the purpose of enhancing and improving one's social status while other activities might enable one to express masculinity, and so on. Kelly²³ has developed this to show that the purpose of certain leisure activities will vary with stage in the family life-cycle, particular life-styles, and within different social contexts and role expectations:

"two persons may choose the same activity for quite different reasons. One man may camp to get away from the telephone and into the outdoors. His wife may go along to enhance familial togetherness. Children may love the relative freedom of the campground or merely be powerless to decide whether to go or not."

In this country the Rapoport's²⁴ developed this approach during the mid 1970's. They saw it as facilitating understanding not only of leisure behaviour, but also of where leisure has relevance to, and is involved in, the other major life strands of work, education and the community. They further believe that such a multi-dimensional standpoint means that "Many of the difficulties of defining leisure in a way that will distinguish it from work, and from other major life interests, disappear".²⁵

1.3.1 Play

The associated concept of play, although not synonymous with

leisure, contains many of the elements we now recognise in our definitions of leisure. Piaget²⁶ discusses these criteria at some length, distinguishing six in all. Among them he identifies 'the spontaneity of play, as opposed to the compulsion of work', the element of 'pleasure seeking' and 'its freedom from conflicts'. His concept is described by Parker²⁸ as falling within the psychological-type theories of play, a means of, "digesting and integrating cultural materials and signals in order to make them the child's own". He goes on to say that biological theories view play as instructive, as a preparation for survival in adult life; while psychological theories see it as a means of expending surplus energy. Beyond this stands the work of Johan Huizinga,²⁹ whose perspective goes further even than Alexander's³⁰ statement that, "Play takes place in a thousand places - it fills the interstices of adult life". Huizinga³¹ sees it as one of the underlying principles of culture and believes it permeates all human activities:

"In culture we find play as a given magnitude existing before culture itself existed, accompanying it and pervading it from the earliest beginnings right up to the phase of civilisation we are now living in. We find play present everywhere as a well-defined quality of action."

For Huizinga, play is something beyond the basic biological level of human need (according to the hierarchical concepts of need as formulated by Maslow,³² and others); it exists on a superior plane and by its very nature can enhance personal satisfaction. In his own words:³³

"It goes beyond the confines of purely physical or purely biological activity. It is a significant function - that is to say, there is some sense to it. In play there is something 'at play' which transcends the immediate needs of life and imparts meaning to the action."

For the individual therefore, leisure performs a variety of functions relating to a broad spectrum of needs. In this holistic view, leisure is merely one channel for the expression and gratification of human needs in general,³⁴ and cannot be defined as a narrow concept. It serves functions in relation to the nature of one's work, life style, stage in the family life-cycle, as an expression of self-identity, and through the associated concept of play.

1.4 Leisure Defined in Terms of its Purpose for Society

While leisure leading to purely personal enjoyment was, and still is to a certain extent, considered wrong, it has been endorsed at a societal level because it was fervently believed that a happy and healthy population "was desirable for both economic and military reasons".³⁵ This belief led to the provision, by public authorities, of many sporting and recreational facilities still in use today. Furthermore, other public bodies have been instrumental in establishing space standards and in conserving our national heritage. Today, society's concern for the health and well-being of its members is manifest in such things as the 'Sport For All' campaign, the remarkable rise in jogging and the participation in 'Fun Runs' and marathons.

The desirability of physical activity and sport is conveyed from a very early age through the educational system. Although sport in schools is now played much more for pupils' enjoyment, there still remains the element of compulsion and, in some instances, the belief that participation in team games is desirable for fostering certain moral and social values. The emphasis is on the team, the school,

and not letting the side down. As such sport, and particularly team games, can be seen as a very strong element and force which operates at all levels of society from school teams to national sides. It can be used to foster awareness and pride, again at all levels - witness the emotions aroused by events like the World Cup.

With the institutionalisation of leisure, and more particularly sports, came the establishment of various organisations and associations such as Boy Scouts, Girl Guides, the Boys' Brigade and youth clubs. The aims of many of these movements were intimately bound up with their religious and para-military origins. They were designed to fit young people to take their place in society and to steer them clear of immoral and criminal influences. They were concerned with the inculcation of traditional values such as character building, developing qualities of leadership, knowing one's place and fitting one for one's allotted place in life. In Carter's³⁶ study of young people such clubs and associations were seen as perpetuating childish activities rather than fitting them for an adult world, an opinion supported by other studies of adolescents.³⁷

While leisure, and in particular sport, has been seen to foster desirable moral and social values there has also been a recognition of the spin off this can have in terms of economic productivity. This has evolved from the simple idea of leisure's recuperative powers: the relaxation and re-creation of oneself in order to be able to return refreshed to production the next day, more towards a realisation that 'a healthy workforce is a happy workforce'. Japan provides a good example of the rationale behind this belief,

where many firms recognise the benefits of communal physical exercise alongside the fostering of intense loyalty in their employees. Japanese output is perhaps testimony to the efficacy of these measures.

One further development since the war is that leisure has become more and more cast in the role of preventative medicine: it is seen as a way of alleviating the evils of modern urban society. This is not only associated with physical well-being but rather with the ability of leisure to alleviate what are regarded as symptoms of post-industrial urban life, namely stress and other psychological disorders. This leads to a tendency to define leisure in terms of the quality of life, and to link it to phrases such as social well-being, mirroring the holistic definitions discussed in the previous section.

1.5 Leisure Defined in Relation to Work

As Pearson³⁸ says: "The relationship between work and leisure is an old chestnut in the history of leisure research", and differentiation between them is fundamental to many definitions. Even today, the values associated with the 19th century Protestant Work Ethic are still in evidence when thinking about leisure: work is still a central life interest and those who are jobless, whether voluntarily or otherwise, are considered to have failed in some way. Yet work is an essential part of one's life experience, and those researchers who have probed what leisure means to the ordinary person have found that people do indeed see leisure as being different from work. Over 40 years ago Lundberg³⁹ wrote:

"It remains a fact, however, that nearly all

people can and do classify nearly all their activities according to these two categories (of work and leisure) in a way that is deeply meaningful to themselves."

a finding endorsed more recently by Roadburgh's work.⁴⁰

Although defining leisure as non-work may be, in Parker's⁴¹ words, "a somewhat limited theoretical endeavour", Roberts⁴² believes that, "to understand leisure in modern societies it must be seen, in part at least, as the obverse of work". Thus we have many definitions which deal with the form this relationship assumes, perhaps the best known of which is Wilensky's⁴³ compensatory-spillover hypothesis. Wilensky proposes that 'compensatory' leisure seeks to make up for the dissatisfactions in work and "for the deadening rhythms of factory life",⁴⁴ while 'spillover' leisure is influenced by work attitudes and characteristics.

Over the last decade Stanley Parker has been closely associated with research into work and leisure. He identifies three patterns which the work-leisure relationship assumes: extension, opposition and neutrality:⁴⁵

"The extension pattern consists of having leisure activities which are often similar in content to one's working activities and of making no sharp distinction between what is considered as work and what as leisure. With the opposition pattern leisure activities are deliberately unlike work and there is a sharp distinction between what is work and what leisure. Finally, the neutral pattern consists of having leisure activities which are generally different from work but not deliberately so, and of appreciating the difference between work and leisure without always defining the one as the absence of the other."

These individual patterns are mirrored at societal level, and find expression in the fusion-polarity debate about whether these two

spheres are becoming more or less distinct from one another.

These definitions are adequate in defining the form of the work-leisure relationship but fail to consider other confounding variables. Indeed, Kando and Summers⁴⁶ view the compensatory-spillover hypothesis as potentially contradictory and see problems arising when:

"One ignores the possibility that similar forms of work or nonwork have different meanings for various individuals participating in them or, conversely, that different forms may have similar underlying meanings."

This criticism could also be applied to Parker's classification which, although it extends and develops Wilensky's work, is really too narrow to incorporate the huge array of meanings and forms of work and leisure which exist today.

In 1958, Greenberg⁴⁷ dogmatically stated that "leisure - even for those who do not work - is down at bottom a function of work, flows from work, and changes as the nature of work changes". Current thinking reflects a softening of this attitude and supports Bacon's⁴⁸ idea that it is better to regard leisure as a multi-dimensional and complex concept whose most characteristic element is work. His own,⁴⁹ and other's empirical work⁵⁰ bears testimony to this. Kelly,⁵¹ for example, has attempted to simplify the variety of work-leisure relationships into a four-celled scheme using discretion, and the work-leisure relation as the two significant dimensions (see Figure 1.1).

		<u>freedom-discretion</u>	
		Chosen	Determined
Independent	1. For its own sake	3. Complementary	<u>work - relation</u>
Dependent	2. Coordinated	4. Recuperation or Preparation	

Figure 1.1 The relationship between work and leisure -
(source: Kelly, 1972)

Before the cells of this table are filled in it is possible to identify common definitions relating to the form of the work-leisure relationship. Kelly⁵² summarises these as:

Definition	Leisure	Nonwork
1. Greek dualist-de Grazia	1	1, 2, 3, 4
2. Marx and Marcuse*	1, 2	3, 4
3. Dumazedier	1, 3	2, 4
4. Common usage	1, 2, 3	1, 2, 3, 4

*Marcuse uses the term 'free time' instead of leisure and 'leisure' to mean alienated nonwork activity.

When the cells are filled in as shown, the meanings attached to the work-leisure relationship become apparent:

1. is chosen and independent leisure; it is 'pure' or 'unconditional' leisure,
2. is chosen but related to work; it is 'coordinated' leisure,
3. is determined by the structural or social factors of work but independent of the work relation; it is 'complementary' leisure,
4. is determined and related to work in form and content; it is 'preparation' or 'recuperation' leisure.

This is a development from previous work in that it identifies types of leisure as opposed to providing just a dichotomy or a continuum.

1.5.1 Sex-role differences

Finally, a discussion of how leisure is defined in relation to work is incomplete without a mention of sex-role differences. As recently as 1979 Talbot⁵³ wrote, "many of the conceptual clarifications made in the area have not referred to or taken account of the perceptions of women". This is particularly the case where work-leisure relationships are under consideration. Most of the definitions discussed above, and the empirical work issuing from them, relate solely to the 'working man'. The danger here is that for a long time we have had a situation where both leisure and, more importantly, policy-orientated research formulated on the relationship leisure has with work, have been male-orientated. This ignores both working women, since they are largely in part-time and/or peripheral employment, and housewives. Thus, in all areas of leisure research, from definitions through to policy-making, a greater consideration of women's work and non-work roles, in association with men's roles, is much needed.

1.6 Leisure Defined in Relation to Time

Definitions of leisure in relation to work often include or imply a time element but, like its relation to work, leisure is very rarely defined solely in terms of time. One exception to this is Dumazedier⁵⁴ who originally equated leisure with free time. More recently, he⁵⁵ has discussed time as being just one of the dynamics generating leisure. Leisure is seen as something inserted into

free time, which itself is produced by a variety of forces.

1.6.1 Free-time

The term free time is clarified in the chapter on definitions in Dumazedier's book, 'Sociology of Leisure':⁵⁶

"In order to describe the time freed from both occupational and family duties including socio-spiritual and socio-political obligations, I prefer to use the term free time, as Szalai and his team do. This expression should not have a normative meaning, in my view. It merely means the time freed from those double duties, whether they allow for self-fulfilment or not, whether this time is limited by social conditioning or not."

Other writers too have pointed to the distinction between free time and leisure. De Grazia⁵⁷ defines free time as "freedom from the job", noting the confusion and ambiguity surrounding the term and drawing attention to other constraints, conscious or not, which operate when people believe they are doing something of their own volition. Here, free time is linked with work and the relationship between the concepts is clarified by Meyersohn⁵⁸ who states: "Not all free time is leisure, although all leisure occurs during free time". Chapin⁵⁹ meanwhile, warns us that "it must be remembered that 'free time' is a relative concept", and that in our consumer orientated society there is a danger that we will become captives of our free time:

"as income goes up more time is tied up in consumption and maintenance of consumer goods - if one buys a vacation house at the beach, in order to justify the investment one feels obliged to go there and keep up the maintenance off-season as well as in-season."

1.6.2 Residual definitions

Another very common way of defining leisure in relation to time, is by a type of definition Parker⁶⁰ terms "residual". These residual definitions take as their starting point a period of time and subtract from it anything not regarded as leisure. One such definition has been proposed by the Countryside Recreation and Research Advisory Group:⁶¹ "Leisure is the time available to the individual when the disciplines of work, sleep and other basic needs have been met". Kelly⁶² too states:

"Leisure is activity we decide on for time that is not obligated to our work, the maintenance of our households or ourselves, or other required activity."

Further amplification produces residual definitions like Martin and Mason's⁵³ when they define leisure as:

"That time left over in the day, the week, the year and the life, that is not taken up either with work or essential needs like sleeping and eating."

Or again, Brightbill's⁶⁴ definition of leisure as:

"time beyond that which is required for existence, the things which we must do, biologically, to stay alive (that is, eat, sleep, eliminate, medicate, and so on): and subsistence, the things we must do to make a living as in work, or prepare to make a living as in school, or pay for what we want done if we do not do it ourselves. Leisure is the time in which our feelings of compulsion should be minimal. It is discretionary time, the time to be used according to our own judgement or choice."

As soon as definitions such as these move beyond Clawson's⁶⁵ all-encompassing definition of leisure as being all that time available beyond existence or subsistence, we are presented with lengthy lists. It is easier to say what leisure is not, when it is not pursued, and so on. Furthermore, as Parker⁶⁶ points out, such

residual definitions are inadequate since they "avoid the question of values.... (and) because most people do not conceive - or at least do not consistently conceive - of leisure in this way". This tendency to compartmentalise, to divide up our time into easily recognisable parts, ignores a most fundamental fact: not only is leisure not conceived of in this way, but neither is life itself. Such is the view expressed by Dower and Downing⁶⁷ in their thought-provoking article which questions some long held assumptions in the field of leisure provision:

"we chop up life and human affairs to ease our administration we then apply the parcelling to our analysis of life itself - and we define leisure as the time left over after work and personal chores. We identify chunks of time - evenings, weekends, annual holidays - as being 'leisure', the rest being something else, with the implication that the fulfilments which leisure can bring are sought exclusively within the leisure time.

We claim no special insight in saying that life is not like that work and leisure interpenetrate in many subtle ways."

Although life and leisure are indeed not like that, many writers agree with Brightbill's⁶⁸ contention that time is the essence of leisure. Kaplan⁶⁹ for example, states: "Time - physical, objective, chronological time, as well as subjective and psychological time - is the core issue of leisure". We are all too well aware of how circumscribed our life is by time, and that the amount of time available to us is a very important consideration in just what we do with our leisure.

1.7 Leisure Defined in Relation to Activity

Here too, leisure is very rarely defined in terms of pure activity. However, De Grazia⁷⁰ points out that in Ancient Greece, the conception was of 'doing' leisure, and that Aristotle regarded only

the two activities of music and contemplation, as worthy of the name leisure. Contemporary definitions are much more vague. Kaplan⁷¹ for example, states that "anything or any specific activity can become a basis for leisure", and Glasser⁷² believes:

"Leisure is any activity other than the time one is absolutely compelled to spend in earning one's living or carrying out other inescapable responsibilities like those of a housewife and mother."

The problem in defining leisure as activity of a specific sort is that, in Berger's⁷³ words, "leisure activities include such a colossally varied assortment of behaviour". "What about leisure in work; the lunch-hour card game, music-while-you-work, and sociability on the job?" asks Roberts,⁷⁴ and what of the people like professional sportsmen, whose leisure is their career? Consequently, it is virtually impossible to reach a consensus on which activities are or are not leisure.

Recent attempts to go beyond crude typologies of leisure activities have focussed attention on the meanings of activities to individuals. It can now be seen that activities are in effect, only surface expressions of deeper, underlying interests and preoccupations. Different activities fulfil different needs for different people at different stages of the family life-cycle, and can provide countless human satisfactions, depending on the particular perception of the participant. As Meyersohn⁷⁵ notes (following Adorno), this can vary for a particular activity along a variety of measures such as profundity, attentiveness, concern, understanding, appreciation, technical skill and so on. Thus, to echo Bacon's⁷⁶ words again, leisure is indeed a multidimensional and complex concept.

1.8 Conclusion

From the preceding discussion it is evident that there is no single definition of leisure acceptable to all researchers. Definitions have been conditioned by an individual's field of interest and by disciplinary constraints. Perhaps the most obvious example are those definitions relating leisure to work. Although there is a lack of specific agreement among researchers it is possible to identify elements of definitions about which there is general agreement. The first of these is a time factor and, more particularly, a 'free time' factor, in that many researchers distinguish leisure from time spent working. The second major factor is the element of freedom or free choice. What we do with our leisure time is characterised as being relatively freely chosen, within the constraints of our particular life style, environment, income, mobility and so on, as opposed to being something we have to do. Furthermore, any definition should aim to clarify the concept, not complicate or obscure it. To this end Roberts⁷⁷ makes a basic distinction between stipulative and lexicographic definitions. Lexicographic or dictionary definitions, describe how words are used conventionally, while stipulative definitions state how an author intends to use a term. The effectiveness of a definition can be judged by how useful it turns out to be and whether both it, and the work issuing from it, enhance our understanding of leisure and its interaction with other spheres of life.

In pre-industrial times these spheres of life such as work and play, education and religion were all blended together. It is only with industrialisation and mechanisation that these elements have become increasingly differentiated. For example, home and workplace

became separated and although the employer had jurisdiction over the employee in work, each man was his own boss where his home and leisure were concerned. However, Roberts⁷⁸ cautions us to recognise that definitions, and particularly those relating to leisure and work, are "historically specific". This in part explains current difficulties over definitions. As we move into a post-industrial era, distinctions between work and leisure are again becoming much more blurred. For many people, it is not so easy these days to compartmentalise their lives as has been done in the past, and to state categorically that this is work, while that is leisure.

Despite this, it is to individuals that researchers are now turning for their definitions. Stockdale⁷⁹ puts a convincing case for the "recognition that the definition of leisure - and therefore recreation - must derive from the subjective experience of the individual". Previously, researchers have defined leisure as they understand people perceive it and "rarely has the individual had an opportunity to present his own definition of leisure or recreation".⁸⁰ Hopefully, eliciting definitions in this way will better inform policy making and planning decisions. While defining one's subject matter is important for comparative work and for answering questions such as is leisure increasing or diminishing, it is all too easy to become caught up in ever more elaborate and lengthy definitions which make finer and finer distinctions. Too great a concentration on the 'form of words' can divert attention from many of the crucial issues regarding leisure. It may eventually prove very restrictive in terms of the advancement of leisure theory, and the approaches adopted in empirical research, issues which Chapter 2 now considers.

References

1. STOCKDALE, J. E. 'Problems in the analysis of the concept of leisure', pp 1-5 in ROBERTS, J. (ed) (1980) Work, Leisure or What?, Leisure Studies Association.
2. ROBERTS, K. (1970) Leisure, Longman Ltd, London, p 6.
3. SPORTS' COUNCIL/SSRC Joint Working Party on Recreation Research (1978) Report, (unpublished).
4. CLAWSON, M. (1959) 'Statistical data available for economic research on certain types of recreation'. Journal of the American Statistical Association, vol. 54, p 281-309.
5. PIEPER, J. (1952) Leisure the Basis of Culture, Pantheon, New York.
6. DE GRAZIA, S. (1962) Of Time, Work and Leisure, 20th Century Fund, New York, p 8.
7. IFER/DART (1976) Leisure Provision and Human Need, Stage 1 Report to the Department of the Environment.
8. ibid; para 3.8
9. DUMAZEDIER, J. (1960) 'Current Problems in the Sociology of Leisure', International Social Science Journal, vol. 12, 522-531.
10. _____ (1967) Towards a Sociology of Leisure, Free Press, New York.
11. _____ (1974) Sociology of Leisure, Elsevier.
12. HAWORTH, J. T. 'Human Needs, Work and Leisure', pp 61-75 in HAWORTH, J. T. & SMITH, M. A. (eds) (1975) Work and Leisure, Lepus Books, London.
13. ENTWISTLE, H. (1970) Education, Work and Leisure, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London.
14. RAPOPORT, R. & R. N. (1971) Dual-Career Families, Penguin, Harmondsworth.
15. GIST, N. P. & FAVA, S. F. (1974) Urban Society, Cromwell, New York.
16. BURTON, T. L. (1971) Experiments in Recreation Research, George, Allen and Unwin, London, p 20.
17. MEYERSON, R. 'Leisure', pp 205-228 in CAMPBELL, A. & CONVERSE, P.E. (1972) The Human Meaning of Social Change, Russell Sage Foundation, New York.
18. RUSSELL, B. (1960) In Praise of Idleness - and other essays, George, Allen and Unwin, London, p 20.

19. PROCHNIK, Wit-Olaf, (1975) 'Urban Planning for Leisure', Ekistics, 40(236), 60-62.
20. See for example:
BURCH, W. R. Jr. (1965) 'The play world of camping: research into the social meaning of outdoor recreation', American Journal of Sociology, 70(5), 604-612.
21. See for example:
NEULINGER, J. & BREIT, M. (1969) 'Attitude Dimensions of Leisure', Journal of Leisure Research, 1(3), 255-261.
_____ (1971) 'Attitude Dimensions of Leisure: A Replication Study', Journal of Leisure Research, vol 3, 108-119.
22. See for example:
BISHOP, D. W. (1970) 'Stability of the Factor Structure of Leisure Behaviour: Analysis of Four Communities', Journal of Leisure Research, 2(3), 160-170.
WITT, P. A. (1971) 'Factor Structure of Leisure Behaviour for High School Age Youth in Three Communities', Journal of Leisure Research, 3(4), 213-219.
SCHMITZ-SCHERZER, R. et al. (1974) 'Notes on A Factor-Analysis Comparative Study of the Structure of Leisure Activities in Four Different Samples', Journal of Leisure Research, 6(1), 77-83.
23. KELLY, J. R. (1975) 'Life Styles and Leisure Choices', The Family Coordinator, April, 185-190.
24. RAPOPORT, R. & R. N. (1975) Leisure and the Family Life Cycle, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London.
25. IFFER/DART op cit, para 3.55.
26. PIAGET, J. (1958) 'Criteria of Play' p 69-72 in LARRABEE, E. & MEYERSON, R. (eds) (1958) Mass Leisure, The Free Press, Glencoe, Illinois.
27. ibid.
28. PARKER, S. R. (1976) The Sociology of Leisure, George, Allen and Unwin Ltd., London. p 52.
29. HUIZINGA, J. (1971) Homo Ludens - a study of the play element in culture, Paladin, London.
30. ALEXANDER, C. (1966) 'A City is Not a Tree', Design, vol 206.
31. HUIZINGA, J. op cit, p 19.
32. MASLOW, A. H. (1954) Motivation and Personality, Harper and Row, New York.
33. HUIZINGA, J. op cit, p 19.

34. IFFER/DART op cit, chapter 2.
35. ROBERTS, K. op cit, p 89.
36. CARTER, M. P. (1962) Home, School and Work, Pergamon Press.
37. See for example:
 JEPHCOTT, P. (1967) Time of One's Own, Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh.
 EMMETT, I. (1971) Youth and Leisure in an Urban Sprawl, Manchester University Press.
- The complexity of this area is discussed in:
 EGGLESTON, J. (1976) Adolescence and Community, Edward Arnold.
38. PEARSON, L. F. (1978) Non Work Time: A Review of the Literature, Research Memorandum 65, CURS, University of Birmingham, p 9.
39. See Note 2 in CLARKE, A. C. (1956)' Leisure and Occupational Prestige, American Sociological Review, 21(3), 301-307.
40. ROADBURGH, A. (1977) An Enquiry into the Meaning of Work and Leisure, PhD Thesis, University of Edinburgh.
41. PARKER, S. R. 'Work and Leisure: Theory and Fact', pp 23-35 in HAWORTH, J. T. & SMITH, M. A. (1975) op cit.
42. ROBERTS, K. (1978) Contemporary Society and the Growth of Leisure, Longman, London, p 3.
43. WILENSKY, H. L. (1960)' Work, Careers and Social Integration, International Social Science Journal, 12(4), 543-560.
44. ibid, p 544.
45. PARKER, S. R. (1972) The Future of Work and Leisure, Paladin, London, pp 99-100.
46. KANDO, T. M. & SUMMERS, W. C. (1971)' The Impact of Work on Leisure: Towards a Paradigm and Research Strategy, Pacific Sociological Review, 14(3), 310-327.
47. GREENBERG, C. 'Work and Leisure under Industrialism', pp 38-43 in LARRABEE, E. & MEYERSON, R. (1958) Mass Leisure, The Free Press, Glencoe, Illinois.
48. BACON, A. W. (1972)' Leisure and Research: A Critical Review of the Main Concepts employed in Contemporary Research, Society and Leisure, vol 2, 83-92.
49. _____ (1975)' Leisure and the Alienated Worker: A Critical Reassessment of Three Radical Theories of Work and Leisure, Journal of Leisure Research, 7(3), 179-190.
50. GRUBB, E. A. (1975)' Assembly line boredom and individual differences in recreation participation, Journal of Leisure Research, 7(4), 256-269.

51. KELLY, J. R. (1972)¹ 'Work and Leisure: A Simplified Paradigm',
Journal of Leisure Research, 4(Winter), 50-62.
52. ibid, p 59.
53. TALBOT, M. (1979) Women and Leisure, A State of the Art Review for
the Sports Council/SSRC Joint Panel on Sport and
Leisure Research, p 2.
54. DUMAZEDIER, J. (1967) op cit.
55. _____ (1974) op cit.
56. ibid, chapter 3.
57. DE GRAZIA, S. op cit, pp 245-247.
58. MEYERSON, R. op cit, p 209.
59. CHAPIN, F. S. Jr. (1971)¹ 'Free Time Activities and the Quality of
Life', Journal of the American Institute of
Planners, 37(6), 411-417.
60. PARKER, S. R. (1976) The Sociology of Leisure, George, Allen and
Unwin, London, p 17.
61. CRRAG (1970) Countryside Recreation Glossary.
62. KELLY, J. R. (1975) op cit, p 186.
63. MARTIN, W. H. & MASON, S. (1975) The Prospects for Leisure - the
next 5 years and beyond, Leisure Consultants, p 3.
64. BRIGHTBILL, C. K. (1960) The Challenge of Leisure, Prentice Hall
Inc, p 4.
65. CLAWSON, M. & KNETSCH, J. L. (1966) Economics of Outdoor Recreation
John Hopkins Press, Baltimore.
66. PARKER, S. R. (1976) op cit, p 150.
67. DOWER, M. & DOWNING, P. 'Attitudes to Man, Land and Leisure', pp 53-
60 in HAWORTH, J. T. & SMITH, M. A. (1975) op cit.
68. BRIGHTBILL, C. K. op cit, p 4.
69. KAPLAN, M. (1968)¹ 'Leisure as an Issue for the Future', Futures, vol 1,
91-99.
70. DE GRAZIA, S. op cit, p 16.
71. KAPLAN, M. (1960) Leisure in America - a sociological enquiry,
John Wiley & Sons Inc, New York, p 24.
72. GLASSER, R. 'Leisure Policy, Identity and Work', pp 36-52 in
HAWORTH, J. T. & SMITH, M. A. (1975) op cit.

73. BERGER, B. M. 'The Sociology of Leisure: Some Suggestions', pp 21-40 in SMIGEL, E. O. (ed) (1963) Work and Leisure - a contemporary social problem, College & University Press, Connecticut.
74. ROBERTS, K. (1978) op cit, p 3.
75. MEYERSON, R. op cit, p 224.
76. BACON, A. W. (1972) op cit.
77. ROBERTS, K. (1978) op cit, p 2.
78. ibid, p 4.
79. STOCKDALE, J. ' op cit, p 4.
80. ibid, p 2.

Chapter 2

APPROACHES TO THE STUDY OF LEISURE

2.1 Introduction

Leisure, perhaps more than most subjects, cannot be strait jacketed within the bounds of any one particular discipline, but reaches out and draws from developments in geography, economics, sociology, psychology, anthropology, and so on. Consequently, the first half of this chapter aims to discuss a variety of approaches which illustrate how the ideas and developments of different disciplines have been adapted to the study of leisure. Elements of these approaches provide the general background for the present empirical study of the place of leisure in the life styles of young adults. Set against this, the second half of the chapter discusses work on young adults in more detail. It builds up a broad profile of them in terms of what we know of their leisure patterns and in relation to the influences of work, marriage, the family and gender.

In the study of leisure many of the differences in approach lie in the relative emphasis placed on various key aspects. These are obviously conditioned by the perspective of the disciplinary background in which the researcher is working. Furthermore, there

is a reciprocal relationship between definition and approach which will also be influential in orientating the research. While recognising that any attempt at classification will not be able to convey the complexity of the real picture, I intend to organise the following discussion of approaches around, Activity-orientated approaches; Activity/people-orientated approaches; and People-orientated approaches. The second half of the chapter will then draw on elements of these approaches in presenting a profile of young adults.

2.2 'ACTIVITY-ORIENTATED APPROACHES'

2.2.1 National and regional surveys

From very early on the study of leisure, and more particularly recreation research, was concerned with activities: types of activities, where they were undertaken, numbers of participants and so on. In the late 1960's first attempts at elucidating the macro-patterns of participation in this country were made by the Pilot National Recreation Survey (PNRS)¹ and the Government Social Survey.² The former laid great emphasis on outdoor recreation patterns, discovering that, for most pursuits, less than 1% of the population participated. The latter though, confined itself to urban areas (excluding inner London), and included outdoor and physical recreation, particularly sports and games, and club membership figures. Going beyond mere lists of leisure activities and associated participation figures, these surveys took hard socio-economic and demographic indices and set about relating them to activity patterns. The prime objective was for planning purposes, made more explicit by the regional studies following closely on their heels. Further analysis of the PNRS³ revealed marked regional

variations and, with more and more sophisticated statistical techniques, regional profiles were developed such as in the North-West.⁴

Such data were used as a basis for making predictions about future provision. There was an initial recognition that factors such as increasing income, level of education, socio-economic class etc. were related to leisure activities, but the causal links were imperfectly understood. Indeed, Dower and Downing⁵ believe that research on leisure up to the mid 1970's:

"has implied that leisure activity is caused by certain familiar factors - population, personal income, education levels, car ownership
... certain socio-economic patterns are associated with certain activity patterns: they correlate, if you like. But correlates are not necessarily causes..."

Furthermore:

"the production of facilities, is not an end in itself - but rather a means to a greater end, namely the personal fulfilment of satisfaction of the populace. And this ought to provoke the question - why do people fish, or dance, or go on a camping holiday? The answer is not 'because they earn £2,000 a year'; but rather 'because they need to fulfil themselves in some way'".

The national and regional surveys then, represented the first attempts at highlighting the relationships between leisure activities and socio-demographic variables. Subsequent approaches have built on these foundations but levels of participation in most activities are still so low, and their relationships with the independent variables are so loose, that such orthodox research does not go very far in explaining leisure behaviour.

2.2.2 Modelling and quantification

However, in the 1960s, the widespread use of quantification and computer techniques gave such approaches an air of respectability. Modelling and mathematical predictions were employed to elucidate expanding and contracting activities for purposes of assessing provision. Despite the fact that the researchers involved were often aware of the limitations of the particular procedures they were employing, this did not seem to deter the authorities they were working for. Even though prediction has moved away from simple observation of association between participation and independent variables, the more sophisticated multivariate procedures have still been found to be inadequate. Discriminant analysis, as used in the Northern Region Planning Committee Survey,⁶ has been criticised by Rodgers⁷ for its loss of social variance. He suggests that the use of multiple regression, as employed in the North-West survey,⁸ is a better predictive tool, but concedes that many aspects, such as changes in taste and fashion, or conversion of latent into actual demand by improvement of facilities, cannot be accounted for.⁹ This is a fundamental problem in the use of multiple regression models for leisure forecasting because, as Lavery¹⁰ points out, trends in leisure can be very transitory.

Other modelling approaches which have been adopted include Clawson and Knetsch's¹¹ 5 phase model. This provided a promising initial framework, but, despite incorporating a time element, it depended on a closed system for its operation. How much time people spend in the model's first phase: anticipation, planning and preparation, is a debatable point. It may also be that more than one destination is involved which is quite likely to be unplanned. Furthermore,

people tend to drive just for pleasure in which case a destination may well be unimportant. Models which assume such a closed system ignore the multitude of factors affecting individual behaviour, a criticism which has also been levelled at gravity models.¹²

Gravity models have been used chiefly in respect of trip generation. While they are adequate at reflecting aggregate behaviour they do not reflect individual patterns,¹³ largely because people's behaviour is idiosyncratic.¹⁴ Despite this, there have been attempts to formulate models, largely in the United States, for assessing individualised situations. One such approach using a general gravity type of formulation, is Wennergren and Nielsen's¹⁵ work on boating, which concentrates on the probabilities of usage by recreationists from various origins or cities. They are well aware that their model is a simplification of reality, but concentrate on its predictive ability stating that: "the model explained 99% of the variability in trip numbers for four of the eight origins. In only one case was the predictability of the model low....".¹⁶

However, the limitations of such models have become manifest in the current and reasonably widespread belief that; "the building of predictive models in recreation planning is unlikely to be very useful for policy makers".¹⁷ Provided too, that we recognise models as only "appropriate and robust planning tools at a certain level of generality",¹⁸ we will not ascribe such powers of prediction to them as has been done in previous years. Despite these cautions, they have contributed by showing us that we need to enquire more deeply into the motivational factors which lie behind

participation figures.

These motivational factors, along with the more traditional indices of demand, have also been subjected to rigorous quantification in recent years. Such approaches have attempted to construct instruments (or models), to measure aspects such as leisure attitudes;¹⁹ to identify whether stable dimensions of leisure activities exist which may be used to describe individual patterns of leisure behaviour;²⁰ to explore the influence of past recreation experience and childhood;²¹ to analyse the impact of environmental factors²² and to elucidate patterns associated with traditional socio-economic and demographic indices.²³ Thus, many of these studies show how the distinction between activity and behavioural approaches is not at all clear cut.

2.2.3 Work-centred approaches

Early approaches to leisure and work saw leisure increasing as a result of increased industrialisation and mechanisation. In the 19th century, leisure was rigidly class bound, and demarcated by the long established division of labour: the working class worked long and arduous hours, while the leisure classes were in essence the owners of the means of production.²⁴ Thus, we had a situation in which leisure activity or lack of it, was intimately associated with the central life interest of work.

To begin with, researchers looked at the facts of work and leisure activities, an essentially descriptive approach, showing what types of activities were engaged in by different occupational groups.²⁵ From this, emerged approaches which were concerned with

the work/leisure relationship and the meanings and values of each to the lives of individuals. Wilensky²⁶ for example, developed his compensatory-spillover hypothesis, seeking to explain the effect of work experience and attitudes, on leisure behaviour. Scores of studies have since been developed along these lines,²⁷ although the original hypotheses have been challenged²⁸ and developed.²⁹ Other demographic, cultural and societal variables have been shown to confound the work/leisure relationship as well as:

"the widespread tendency to ignore the complexity of the possible relationships between outward appearances, or forms of work and leisure, and the way they are experienced and interpreted by participants in them, their underlying significance or meaning." 30

This results in a situation in which the 'compensatory' and 'spillover' hypotheses may contradict one another. For example, one person doing a dull repetitive job may go home and launch into frenzied activity (which would be labelled compensatory), while another person doing exactly the same job may just flop in front of the television (spillover). Here, it is not the form of the work which is affecting the leisure, but the meaning and values ascribed to it by the particular individual concerned.

Furthermore, there is a continuing debate about whether work is becoming more like leisure. Some writers see the breakdown of the sharp separation of workplace and playground, as proof of this, the intertwining of the two affecting our attitudes as well:

"we begin to evaluate our leisure time in terms of the potential it has for work - for us to 'do it ourselves', and we evaluate our work in terms of the potential it has for play".³¹

Riesman³² however, notes the potential pitfalls of this situation:

"When work itself is infiltrated with leisure (as it is today in many jobs where the time-study man has been stymied), leisure may lose its savour, often becoming not much more than a continuation outside the plant of the sociability and inanity that go on within the plant. It might be slightly less difficult to reorganise work routines so that they become less routine, more challenging, and hence more instructive, than to cope all at once with the burdens placed on leisure by the evaporation of the meaning of work."

Further, growth in the leisure industries and people employed in them, has been considerable over recent years and lends credence to the view that we are moving towards a society of leisure where the leisure possibilities of a job are an increasingly important aspect.³³

Essentially then, the study of work and leisure has become more behaviourally orientated and now seeks to elucidate the complexity of the interrelationships by examining underlying attitudes and values. We also need to recognise, with Bacon,³⁴ just how complex the relationships are, and how a variety of academic traditions can tease out these complexities. Emmett³⁵ for example, not only discusses the approaches to work and leisure but attempts to show how they differ, and how methods and problems used and encountered in one, can inform and help the other.

Finally, in this section on work-centred approaches, it is pertinent to consider sex-role differences. Originally, division of labour was based on physiological differences between men and women, evolving with the beginnings of ownership and then industrialisation, to a situation in which the family came to be regarded as women's chief 'work'. The divisions have become so deeply entrenched in our society that it is frequently forgotten

that the family, and women's domestic orientation, is a cultural creation.³⁶ There is nothing inevitable or 'natural' about this,³⁷ but because women have long had the status of a non-worker, and been economically dependent on their husbands, this has important implications for leisure provision and the approaches to it. Thus work, and its relation to leisure, is a crucial issue in any empirical study which seeks to elucidate the place of leisure in the life styles of both men and women.

One further point of note is that industrialisation and increased mechanisation have in a certain sense 'caused' leisure. Developments in the sphere of work brought about by improved technology, have freed people from many tasks and reduced their working hours. This 'free' time is frequently utilised for leisure pursuits and finds expression in the residual definitions of leisure discussed in the first chapter. Time, is a critical factor in all activities, not least leisure, and approaches which incorporate a time element show, once again, the considerable overlap between approaches.

2.2.4 Time-centred approaches

Approaches which deal with how people spend their leisure, have a strong foundation in time-budget studies. In turn, these developed out of social surveys reporting on the living conditions of the working class and were subsequently influenced by time and motion studies. Time-budgets have no income side, but are essentially an account of the duration of various human activities such as sleeping, working, eating, travelling etc. In the field of leisure; "a subject to which the major part of traditional time-budget studies has been developed",³⁸ there are a number of other

considerations which are of particular importance when analysing the data obtained. Certain leisure activities are often enjoyed simultaneously with other activities. Consequently, the timing of them is crucial to a full understanding. Furthermore, differences in frequency of participation and variations in participation between sectors of the population, are of particular interest to those with responsibility for planning, as is the sequential pattern of activities. Thus, time-budget studies yield information about what, when, how long and how often people engage in particular activities.

There have been numerous time-budget studies in the leisure field, stretching back to the 1920s and 30s. These early approaches set the foundations and provided the initial impetus for increasingly sophisticated techniques. Lundberg et al³⁹ in the United States, examined the use of leisure time for a variety of occupational groups and classes, drawing conclusions which are today at the forefront of leisure studies: that leisure is closely linked to the social well-being of individuals and groups, and that "the qualitative variety in pursuits of leisure is perhaps greater and more significant than the quantitative".

Other studies which have concentrated on the temporal variable have had as their focus of attention one or two specific activities, and have attempted to set these within the context of other activities, primarily for planning purposes. One of the best known in this country is the BBC's study entitled 'The People's Activities'.⁴⁰

Approaches which involve a spatial variable are a relatively recent

development and, although of special relevance to geographers, they are by no means their exclusive domain.⁴¹ Rooted in the theoretical work of Meier,⁴² Chapin's⁴³ instrumental approach concentrates on the individual's choice mechanism, and shows how activity choices compose a routine which is the outcome of a process of optimization, based on a combination of satisfactions. He goes on to show that these activity choices and routines provide a means of analysing the spatial structure of a city. Although aware of the importance of other variables,⁴⁴ Chapin's approach "utilizes choice theory to convert human motivations (input) into human activity in the city (output), with the social system mediating man's choices".⁴⁵ To date, the biggest survey carried out employing such a space-time budget approach is the Multinational Comparative Time-Budget Research Project.⁴⁶ This was a collective venture, yielding a wealth of information about the temporal, spatial and social factors influencing our use of time. It shows many similarities and differences between countries but is particularly revealing about the situation of women.⁴⁷

The approaches discussed above are time-orientated, with a spatial component. Other approaches though, begin by looking at the location of activities and seeking to use this "as a basis for understanding and predicting activity patterns".⁴⁸ Here, the time dimension is either ignored or relegated to a secondary consideration. This primarily geographical development has been labelled the 'spatial behaviour approach', and it balances between the purely objective, activity-orientated approaches to leisure, and the overtly behavioural approaches which have been criticised for their over emphasis on individual psychologies and preferences.⁴⁹

2.3 'ACTIVITY AND PEOPLE-ORIENTATED APPROACHES'

2.3.1 The spatial-behaviour approach

Like the space-time budget approach, this approach concentrates on choice mechanisms, but shows more clearly how such choices are linked to individual preferences. Spaces are seen to have different meanings in relation to an individual's activities, and it is this emphasis on activity spaces which distinguishes it from the above approach.⁵⁰ Activity spaces are portions of the larger 'action space' of an individual within which one lives out one's life. This is a dynamic system which affects and is affected by, the individual's needs and preferences, his past experience and socialisation, his values and attitudes and perception of himself. Such an approach provides a means of exploring leisure behaviour in relation to one's total life style by relating it to other activities such as work, visiting patterns and so on.

Leisure itself is but one type of activity space, particular elements of which have been empirically investigated. For example, Elson's⁵¹ work on recreation preference structures, examines choice in the context of people's potential and actual trip behaviour, and how trips are "a function of the individual trip maker's perception of the supply environment". Elson has labelled his approach 'cognitive-behavioural', since he sees physical distance as but one dimension of an individual's action or 'multidimensional psychological space'.

Further developments in the 1970s have seen the introduction of the concept of constraints in the study of human behaviour: the other side of the choice coin. Although this was implicit in much

of the earlier work in this field, it has now become a prime focus of attention in the development of the behavioural and applied approaches.

2.3.2 The time-geographic approach

With greater interest in questions of social justice and the quality of life, it has become increasingly apparent that the idea of 'free choice' in leisure, as in other spheres of life, is something of an illusion. In this sense, developments in approaches to leisure have paralleled the broader developments in geography and other social sciences. For example, Eyles,⁵² discussing the social patterning of cities, has pointed out that individuals choose where to live in the light of their particular circumstances. It is these particular circumstances, or constraints, which restrict and mould the choice processes.

Furthermore, it is evident that:

"no individual has perfect knowledge of the phenomena that affect his decisions nor do all individuals always act in a completely rational way."⁵³

This view is no less tenable in considerations of leisure and recreation and in reviewing the concept of recreational choice, Mills⁶⁴ has put it thus:

"The point is therefore that choice can seldom be choice from among the full range of objectively open possibilities. For the vast majority of people the effective choice of recreation pursuits at a particular time will be from that relatively narrow range which at the time are compatible with their way of life and, above all, their perception of themselves."

Consequently, an alternative approach has arisen which focuses on the constraints which operate to restrict people's activity patterns.

At the level of the individual, the work on time-geography associated with Hägerstrand,⁵⁵ has been instrumental in establishing and developing this approach. Beginning from the simple idea that all our activities have to be fitted into a framework, and are bounded to a greater or lesser extent by time considerations, he elucidates the complex interacting net of constraints which entrap an individual as he/she moves through life. This "kind of socio-economic web model" exhibits "three large aggregates of constraints":

- 1) Capability constraints; which are essentially of a biological nature. The two of overwhelming importance are the need for sleep and sustenance, and the ability to move around.
- 2) Coupling constraints; which operate within the capability constraints and 'define where, when and for how long, the individual has to join other individuals, tools and materials in order to produce, consume and transact'.
- 3) Authority constraints; which are the limitations and control of access operating at varying levels and which produce hierarchies of 'space-time domains'.

These constraints interact in a diversity of ways to give an individual's behaviour "physical shape in terms of location in space, areal extension, and duration in time". Hägerstrand has termed these 'daily prisms', and discusses a few cases as illustrations, believing that the approach which he advocates could help us to judge "the impact on the ordinary day of the ordinary person". Although this is only an individual's point of view and not a research technique, it has become the focus of some empirical studies.

However, the outcome of all this work seems to be that there is no clear distinction between 'choice' and 'constraint' approaches. This is summed up by Tivers⁵⁶ when she says:

"It is important to remember that all approaches

view activities basically as the result of choice processes operating within certain constraints."

Furthermore, Anderson⁵⁷ contends that the essential differences in these approaches lie in the relative emphasis each places on either 'positive' or 'negative' determinants of activity. Thus, it is important to take cognisance of the choice versus constraints issue in exploring leisure behaviour itself and its relation to other spheres of life.

2.4 'PEOPLE-ORIENTATED APPROACHES'

It would be inappropriate here to attempt to synthesise the plethora of recent studies concerned with behavioural aspects of leisure and recreation. Instead, this section will attempt to elucidate the broader trends observable in such approaches to leisure and recreation, and reveal how the move has been from the activity based approaches to the present emphasis on applied research and a multidisciplinary approach. To illustrate this move, two conceptual frameworks for study will be discussed: one developed in the United State and the other in Britain. They have both arisen through a greater awareness that the activities people engage in cannot be completely differentiated from the values and attitudes of the people themselves. Indeed:

"Behind every statistic, it is sometimes forgotten, is a person. Every person has needs, feelings, emotions. Leisure activities have a meaning to each person just as work and family matters have meanings to them."⁵⁸

It is precisely these:

"less tangible, less easily measured factors, such as personality, satisfaction, attraction, image, (which) have been relatively neglected."⁵⁹

while factors such as age, income, mobility and so on have been

very fully researched.

2.4.1 The behavioural approach of Driver and Tocher

To redress the balance and supplement the traditional activity approach, Driver and Tocher⁶⁰ in America, argue for a behavioural approach which considers aspects such as motivation, satisfaction and need:

"The activity approach has many advantages such as the ease of identifying who participates in what activity, when, where, and for how long. However, it suffers disadvantages because it does not make explicit the need to consider other relevant questions: why is the recreationist participating in the activity? What other activities might have been selected if the opportunities existed? What satisfactions or rewards are received from the activity? How can the quality of the experience be enhanced? In other words, the activity approach frequently assumes that supply defines preferences (and sometimes that supply will generate demand), but it does not question what latent preferences are not being met. It causes recreation planners to focus on supply and give too little attention to demand, which is frequently appraised in terms of past consumption. In summary and somewhat contradictorily, the activity approach is rather passive. This is especially true when projections of demand (participation) are made based on past types and rates of participation."

They suggest viewing recreation as a 'psycho-physiological experience', and base their approach on five, non-mutually exclusive, postulates:

1. Recreation is an experience that results from recreational engagements.
2. Recreational engagements require a commitment by the recreationist.
3. Recreational engagements are self-rewarding: the engagement finds pleasure in and of itself, and recreation is the experience.
4. Recreational engagements require personal and free choice on the part of the recreationist.
5. Recreational engagements occur during non-obligated time.

The first postulate defines what recreation is, while the other

four differentiate recreational behaviour from other forms of behaviour. These postulates are then developed and elaborated on. Motivations to recreate are considered, and a model entitled the 'Recreation Experience Continuum' is constructed. (see Figure 2.1 overpage).

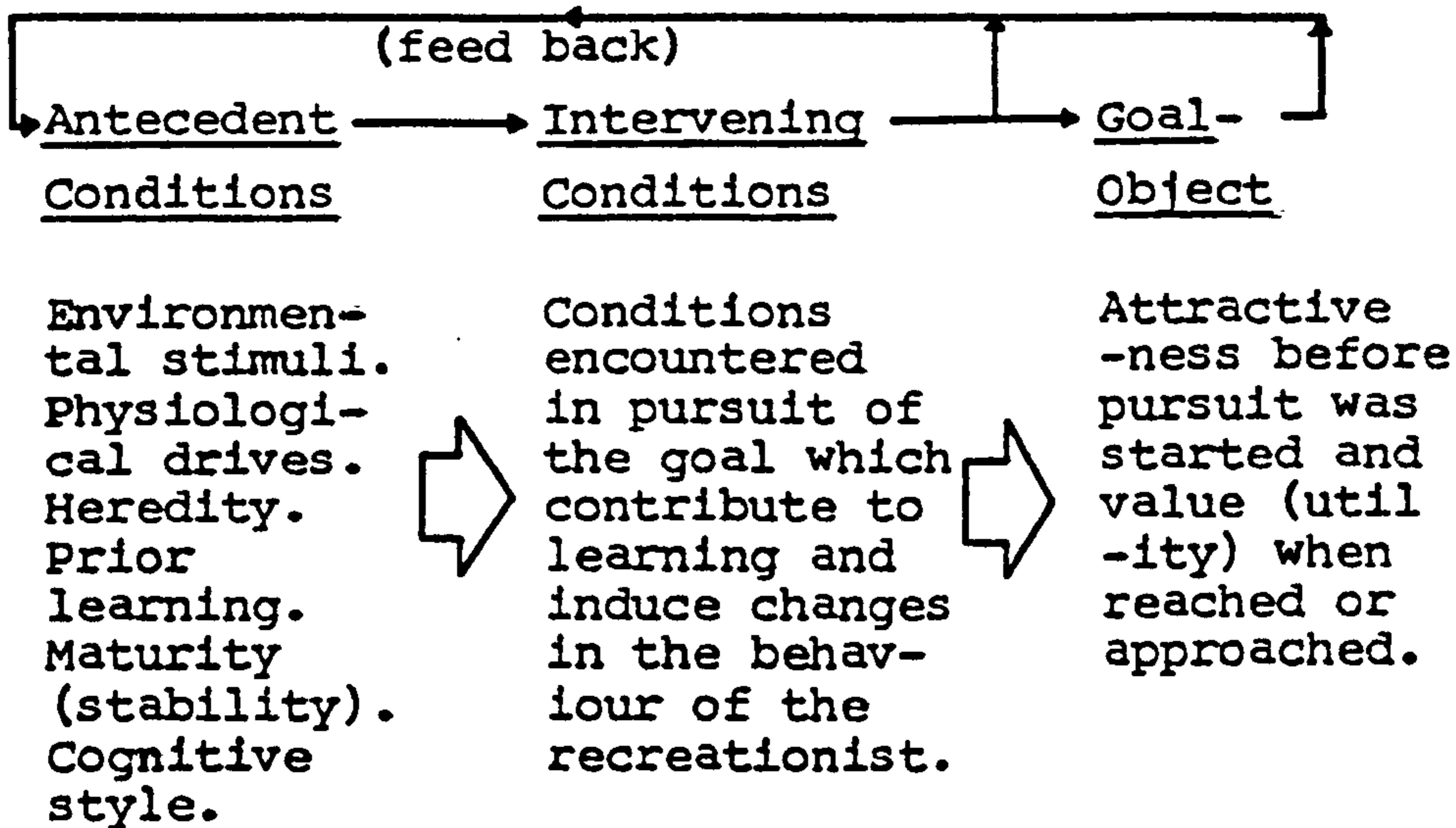
This approach to recreation behaviour is couched within a choice framework. Driver and Tocher believe there are identifiable motivations which move people to recreate in a purposeful and goal-directed way. However, they are also aware that even though recreational engagements require free choice there are factors which mitigate against this. These constraints or 'intervening variables' are of a diverse nature, but given comparatively little consideration alongside the dominant psychological aspects of this approach. Despite this, their model draws together many of the threads already discussed, and provides a basis for relating human needs to existing recreational opportunities. Further, this approach has been employed in empirical research by Marans,⁶¹ whose work is an attempt to synthesise the behavioural and activity approaches by studying the psychological as well as the socio-economic characteristics of people, together with the attributes of their residential environment.

2.4.2 The behavioural approach of the Rapoports

In this country, the work of the Rapoports⁶² marks what Cherry⁶³ sees as the necessary move away from recreation and into leisure. He believes that instead of focussing our research on "the activity as the end product of a particular choice", we should now focus on "the behavioural mechanisms of the choice itself.....at the social

Figure 2.1 Schematic presentation of recreation behaviour
(source: Driver & Tocher, 1974)

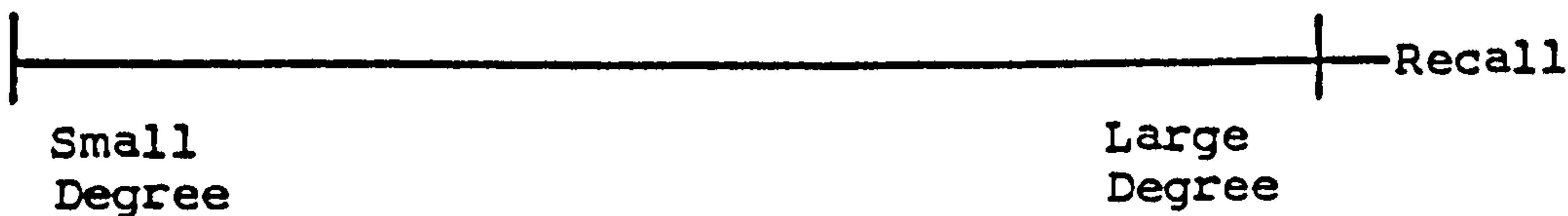
Motivational Conditions and Behavioural Directions



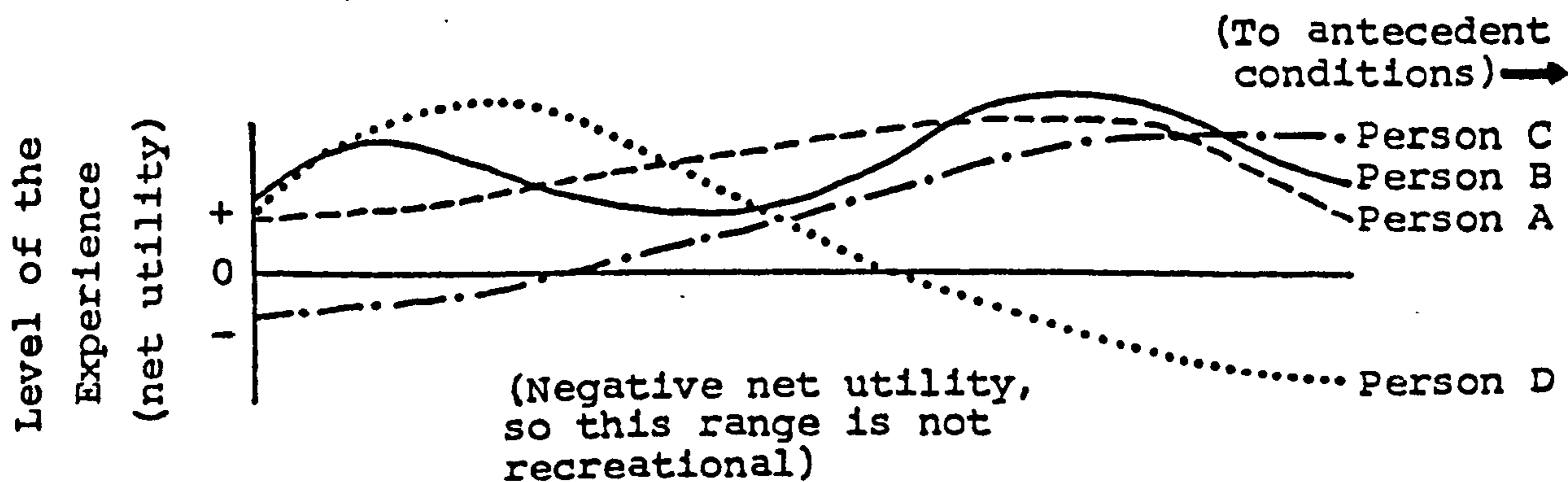
Observable Responses

Selectivity of performance (including routes of pursuit), substitutability of goals and /or persistence and vigor of behaviour until goal is reached.

Goal State
(Goal-Object Attainment)



Recreational-State
(The Recreational Experience Continuum)



and psychological needs they satisfy". Like Driver and Tocher, the Rapoport's are concerned with the individual's needs and aspirations. If anything though, their approach is even broader. They believe that the various needs of an individual can be catered for not just by leisure but by a diversity of facilities and situations. They draw together the threads of general theories about human need and agree with Driver and Tocher that "need is a motivational concept referring to the processes involved in goal-orientated behaviour".⁶⁴ However, their conceptual framework extends to include aspects of other theories which they synthesise into four elements:⁶⁵

- "a) the drives or motivations which underline a person's needs.
- b) the evolution of her/his needs through her/his life cycle.
- c) the effect upon individuals of the interaction between them and their environment.
- d) the distinction between the individual's view of their needs and the views which other people have of those needs."

These elements are then set in the framework of the life-cycle so that each individual is viewed as developing along a particular 'life line', analagous to Hägerstrand's concept of a path. This 'life line' describes a triple helix composed of work, family and leisure lines, which, while conceptually distinct, are combined in characteristic ways, to form the life style patterns of individuals.⁶⁶ (see Figure 2.2).

Furthermore, each life line strand is viewed as undergoing a 'career', subject to a wide variety of influences; again analagous to Hägerstrand's complex interacting net of constraints, and Driver and Tocher's 'intervening variables' (see Figure 2.3).

Figure 2.2 Three planes representing sectors based on the individual life line
 (source: Rapoport & Rapoport, 1975)

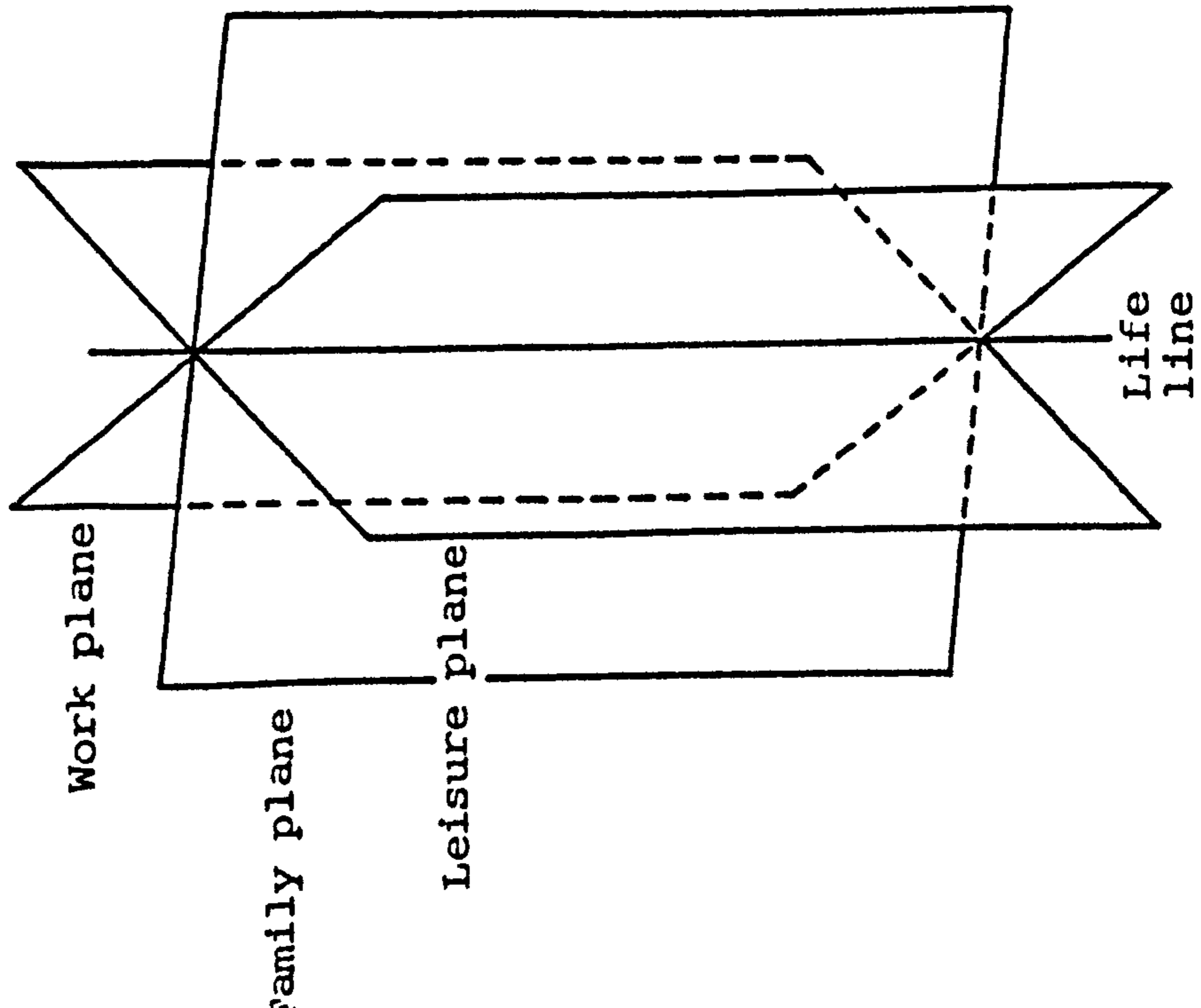
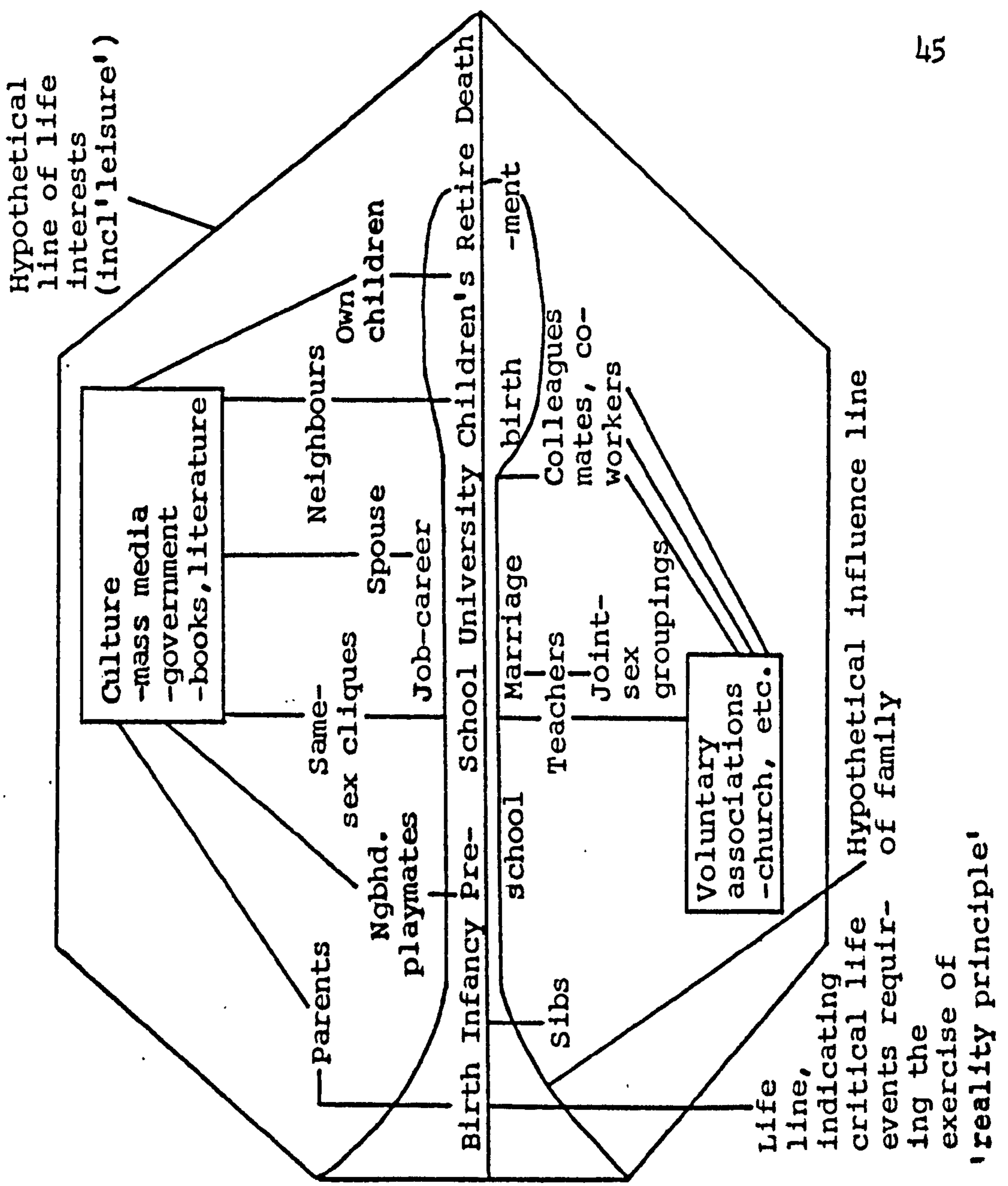


Figure 2.3 Influences on the development of the life line
 (source: Rapoport & Rapoport, 1975)



While this life-cycle view is geared to age and sex variables it also implies changes in the organisation of roles and value orientations, and therefore, the Rapoport's have proposed three concepts which reflect the developmental nature of these changes during the course of the life-cycle. These are:

- 1) PREOCCUPATIONS are mental absorptions, less or more conscious, which arise from psycho-biological development, maturation and ageing processes as they interact with socio-environmental conditions.
- 2) INTERESTS arise in people's awareness as ideas and feelings about what they want or would like to have or do, about which they are curious, to which they are drawn, through which they feel they might derive satisfaction.
- 3) ACTIVITIES are spheres of action - such as driving, dancing, participating in or watching sports, attending clubs etc.⁶⁷

There is no one-to-one relationship between any of these concepts, but preoccupations arise at a relatively 'deep' motivational level and interact with the individual and his social environment to form interests which may then flourish and provide satisfactions through various activities. In addition, needs themselves may be distinguished into 'FELT NEEDS', of which the individual is aware, and 'REQUIREMENTS', which refer to the needs of an individual ascribed by someone else.

Thus, we have an approach which has been developed specifically in the context of leisure, but which is also applicable to other areas of life. It borrows extensively from other fields and as such is truly multidisciplinary. Further, the theory has found expression, and potentially practical application, in the 'Leisure Provision and Human Need' study.⁶⁸

2.4.3 Leisure and the quality of life

Parallel with the development of the theoretical approaches discussed above, has been a more general interest in people's subjective evaluation of their life. This is intimately bound up with the quality of life concern, and grew out of dissatisfaction with "the often insensitive nature of 'hard' indicators".⁶⁹ Launched initially in the United States,⁷⁰ the movement gained ground in this country in the 1970s with the exploratory studies of the SSRC Survey Unit.⁷¹ Essentially, the aim of such a strategy was to develop a set of indicators which would measure effectively the degree of satisfaction or dissatisfaction felt by people in various aspects of their lives. These aspects of life were labelled 'domains', one of which was leisure. Despite being rated low in importance, compared with things like work and family, satisfaction with leisure was found to be correlated with overall life satisfaction. Although these indicators are still being refined and developed, their increasing importance in studies of leisure is evidenced by the development which arose out of the national Life Satisfaction survey, namely, the government sponsored Leisure Experiments in Sunderland, Clwyd, Stoke-on-Trent and Dumbarton.⁷²

These recent developments represent a widening of approaches to the study of leisure. They encompass an active view of man and woman, passing along his or her particular life path, affecting and being affected by a variety of influences. Thus, leisure has come to be viewed within the context of other life domains and is less coloured by any one particular disciplinary background. It is this broader, holistic approach, which provides the background for the present

empirical study. Within this framework it is proposed to examine the leisure behaviour of both men and women in relation to traditional indices, and to other salient components of their life styles such as work, the nature and extent of their activity spaces, their knowledge and awareness of opportunities for leisure, how they perceive choices and constraints, and how these factors relate to assessments of satisfaction with leisure and other life domains.

2.5 The Focus of this Study

Given such a broad conceptual approach, it was necessary that the empirical study should focus on a specific sample population, if the place of leisure within life style was to be explored in any depth. The problem of identifying the sample population was resolved by further examining the existing literature, while some of the issues surrounding their leisure patterns and life styles can also be highlighted.

2.5.1 The sample population

While reviewing the literature it became increasingly apparent that existing empirical work was raising many unanswered questions concerning "the young adult phase"⁷³ of the life-cycle. Many studies have concentrated on the earlier life-cycle stage, documenting the leisure patterns of young people fairly comprehensively.⁷⁴ However, very few have considered young people beyond the age of about twenty. Such information as does exist on this group needs to be filtered from the wealth of work on leisure and recreation at regional, national and local levels, and from related topics such as anthropological studies of the family and marriage; studies of

work and careers; transportation and mobility studies, and so on. Furthermore, it was apparent that while stages in the family life-cycle have long been used as the explicit background to studies involving such things as housing, migration, marital satisfaction and work careers, they have rarely been more than a secondary consideration in leisure studies. Some researchers though have acknowledged the importance of the life-cycle. For example, Parry and Johnson⁷⁵ in their study of the leisure patterns of 17-32 year olds, conclude:

"Our own evidence suggests that the age factor, particularly domestic age, is of crucial importance in understanding the leisure 'careers' which groups follow as they proceed through the life cycle."

However, despite the lack of work on this specific phase of the life-cycle, a generalised profile of young adults between the ages of 20 and 30 can be built up from the existing literature.

2.6 A Generalised Profile of Young Adults

2.6.1 National surveys

In the United States the Outdoor Recreation Resources Review Committee (ORRRC)⁷⁶ was created in 1958 in order to undertake studies and recommend ways of meeting increased demand for outdoor recreation. However, it was not until ten years later that we, in this country, had the Pilot National Recreation Survey⁷⁷ and the government-commissioned survey, 'Planning for Leisure'.⁷⁸

While much criticism has been levelled at the scope of such studies, it is essential to see them in their pioneering perspective. The PNRS for example, identified 'young activities' which were largely physical and outdoor; the seven most popular being camping, riding, skating, youth hostelling, boating and sailing. They found that

various factors such as education, income, occupation, possession of a car and so on, affected levels of participation, and that marriage inhibited participation in outdoor recreation.

Sillitoe's⁷⁹ results also highlighted certain relevant aspects concerning young adults' recreation and leisure. The leisure patterns studied in his survey were explicitly linked with stages in the family life-cycle; examining leisure according to age, family and marital status of the respondent. Apart from re-emphasising the traditional stereotypes such as active young people, the data revealed a number of distinct trends and important changes associated with age and domestic circumstances: on average, the 23-30 age group were shown to be one of the most active, after adolescents. Although active participation generally declines with increasing age there were distinct differences between men and women. Men's participation was shown to persist after marriage and only declined sharply with the arrival of children. For women though, these changes took place earlier. Even before the birth of children their participation in physical recreation dropped sharply, and social activities become especially pronounced for young married women. With marriage leisure tended to become more home-orientated for both sexes. There was an increase in decorating or house/vehicle maintenance for men in the early married years, and a corresponding increase in crafts and hobbies for women. This survey also revealed that there was variation in frequency of active participation at different stages of the life-cycle. Once again marriage and parenthood were especially influential:

"we find the same phenomena repeated in terms of the average number of times they participated..."

after they are married and have children, the participation rate amongst women aged 23 to 30 falls, in both seasons, to a level only fractionally above that for women of 31 to 45 and 46 to 60."⁸⁰

Again, for men, the decline took place more gradually throughout the life-cycle, although parenthood also had a considerable effect. This pattern was further repeated when the popularity of various sports and games was considered. Swimming and dancing were the only two activities which retained their relative popularity with both men and women, even with the arrival of children, while the majority of activities were most popular amongst single people.

These fundamental changes in activities which occur with marriage and children have important policy implications, but beyond pointing this out, few writers, with the exception of the Rapoport, ⁸¹ have made any concrete proposals as to how interests outside the home can be facilitated and kept alive for this age group. Many researchers believe the demand for active leisure and outdoor recreation will go on increasing. Dower, ⁸² a foremost proponent of the 'leisure explosion' school, believes demand in Britain could treble by the year 2000, especially with the tremendous growth of the most active age range; i.e. the 15 to 25 year olds. However, as Sillitoe ⁸³ points out, the age of marriage is declining. If this continues it will tend to depress the total volume of participation in many of the more common outdoor and physical recreation activities, affecting the balance of demand for particular types of facility and offsetting to a certain extent the massive increase in demand foreseen by Dower.

2.6.2 Regional surveys

These large scale studies have stopped short of an examination of the motivations and reasons which lie behind the participation figures. Even smaller scale regional studies have been primarily concerned with easily quantifiable results on types and numbers of activities, current levels of participation and so on. By and large, they reaffirm the general findings of the national surveys, while at the same time being orientated towards providing a framework for regional policy. This perspective finds expression in a probing of people's desired activities in the Northern Region study,⁸⁴ which gives some indication of likely future demand. Once again, those activities for which there seems to be most potential demand are the province of the young and active. Of particular interest though was the high level of potential demand exhibited by young women, single and married, for a diversity of activities such as water skiing, swimming, horse riding and hunting, pony trekking, and camping and caravanning.

Following on from the PNRS and the Northern Region survey, Rodgers and Patmore⁸⁵ also looked at the recreational aspirations of the population in the North West region. Furthermore, they made an attempt at identifying what they termed "leisure-poor groups".⁸⁶ Here, for the first time in a leisure context, the parents of young children were positively identified as one such group. The presence of young children was seen as constraining their active recreation, a situation also found in later surveys of life satisfaction.

2.6.3 Life satisfaction surveys

In these surveys, leisure was only one domain in a broader exploration of general life satisfaction. However extra data on leisure was collected to supplement the existing material. From it, Hall and Perry⁸⁷ found that the degree of dissatisfaction with the way leisure time is spent is most pronounced among the 18 to 29 age group, for both men and women in Stoke, with women showing markedly less satisfaction. They state unequivocally that; "this situation may well reflect the severe constraints of family and child-rearing duties for women in the younger age groups".⁸⁸ However, the results for Sunderland reveal that it is the slightly older group of 30 to 44 year old women who are most dissatisfied, an indication that we need to set familial constraints within a broader environmental context and examine aspects such as the extent of recreational opportunities available to individuals, how they perceive them, their work commitments, finances and so on. This need has been admirably expressed by Hall and Perry:⁸⁹

"Leisure does not occur in a social vacuum, pursued by optimising consumers. It takes place in an emotional, geographical and perceptual matrix. Attachment to their local area and satisfaction with their personal situation, whether emotional, financial or material, will affect the scale and extent of people's recreational activity. So will the place which leisure is assigned in their scale of values, the importance they adjudge to it as part of life."

Their study revealed the ambivalent place leisure has in people's lives. In the scale of human values leisure ranks below homes, health and work, family and friends, yet there are indications that satisfaction with leisure is strongly correlated with overall life satisfaction.

Returning to the group least satisfied with their leisure: the 18

to 29 year olds, we also find that they show a large amount of frustrated participation in active sports, a result in keeping with surveys discussed above. 41% of this group in Stoke would like more participation than at present. Apart from sports, the ratio of latent to expressed demand is particularly high for certain other activities including swimming (57%), pleasure driving (no fig.), dancing (52%), and working on the car (23%). So high is the degree of latent demand that it is apparent that shortfalls in recreation provision are very marked for this group in Stoke.

2.6.4 Surveys of young adults

In his study of young people's leisure Leigh⁹⁰ challenges the popular images of them as; "a brightly and expensively-dressed clan caught up in a vortex of frenetic (and usually immoral) fun making", or perhaps as:

"a serious lot, the moral conscience of the age, engaged in politics and demonstration, social welfare and community construction, leading us all to a bright new era."

He concedes that they are an active group. Indeed, the national and regional studies discussed above show statistically that as a whole they are more active than other groups. Yet it is precisely this type of generalisation which has helped reinforce the notion that young adults are not really one of the leisure-poor groups, and has led to this life phase being little studied. Even in a study as small as Leigh's it soon became apparent that they were a very mixed group:

"within a small age range we met and talked with an enormous diversity of people; a group about whose leisure activities sweeping generalisations might prove dangerously misleading."⁹¹

While it is important to come to grips with the complexity of this life-cycle stage it is evident that many surveys of young adults have neglected investigation of such topics as attitudes towards leisure, perceptions of available opportunities, and the motivation and choice mechanisms which operate to produce observable patterns of activity. These topics would elucidate such complexity but have been apologetically skirted. For example, the interviewers in Leigh's study felt that attitudes were very important:

"Perhaps it would be wrong to give much weight to the impressions we received while interviewing. These were not, after all, the matters about which we were making specific enquiries. However, there is the very common assumption that for young mothers the business of home-building and family rearing is so totally absorbing and fulfilling that their leisure needs in all other respects can be disregarded. What all of us who were concerned in interviewing in Minton came to feel was that, at very least, this assumption should be questioned."⁹²

Not only does the assumption need questioning, it cries out for empirical investigation.

Thus, such information as does exist on young adults is, in the words of the Rapoports; "spotty and heterogeneous"⁹³ and slanted in accordance with individual interests, and the particular disciplinary background or funding body. In their work, the Rapoports draw on a variety of material in discussing four sub-groups of young adults: small town conformists (where courtship interests are central to their life styles); students; the involuntarily unemployed and 'alternative' groups. Their discussions include information from a diversity of approaches to the subject: sociological, psychological, educational, anthropological, industrial and governmental. Similarly, their chapter on the

'Establishment Phase' balances both men's and women's activities.

For the early establishment phase, data is not very plentiful, but by analysing information for married men and women graduates using everyday activities which have a leisure character, the Rapoport's have elucidated "enjoyment patterns".⁹⁴ These confirm in detail the general findings about young adults' leisure described above. Unfortunately, to elucidate attitudes and orientations towards particular issues, the Rapoport's describe just two families in the early establishment phase. One exhibits the 'new-conventional' family structure, the other a 'dual-worker' structure.⁹⁵ However, both are highly educated, professional families which, despite the Rapoport's contention that their life-cycle perspective "cuts across and underlies class and sub-cultural patterns",⁹⁶ leaves them somewhat open to criticism in this instance. Despite this, it is at least the beginnings of a broader approach to investigating some of the salient issues of this particular life-cycle stage.

2.7 Further Issues

2.7.1 Work, marriage and the family

Following on from earlier discussions one related topic is particularly pertinent to the study of young adults: namely the debate on the centrality of leisure or work. The majority of women now work, albeit in the more peripheral forms of employment (i.e. part-time, low status or home-based occupations). However, the hypotheses and theories about leisure, which have been developed on the basis of studies of work, do not take into account the involuntarily unemployed or housewives. Thus, we have a

situation in which the aims and goals of leisure have been, and are still being, formulated primarily in relation to the work situation, and on the discernable work/leisure patterns exhibited predominantly by full-time male workers.⁹⁷ Given that our thinking about leisure has been, to a great extent, male-orientated, then the young adult male, both single and married, can be seen to have played a very important part, particularly in the provision of facilities for active outdoor recreation.

However, greater concentration along the lines of the 'Sport For All' campaign has seen government support for provision which attempts to cater for all the family.

It is in considering the family that the changes and problems associated with young adulthood are perhaps most apparent for both men and women. On the one hand, certain writers consider that undue attention has been focussed on the family, which by and large means the nuclear family, while Glasser⁹⁸ for example, appears to be of the opinion that any variation on this 'normal' pattern is in some way deviant. His authoritarian argument takes as its lynch pin the reestablishment of a common code of universal behaviour, lamenting the while that it cannot possibly happen fast enough to stem our headlong dive towards self-destruction:

"The tide of rationalism has swept so far that even the nuclear family, that keystone of the social arch and powerful engine for transmitting attitudes and ethics, is also under attack. The two-adult family is becoming accepted, from which children will be sent, virtually from birth, to be nurtured until adult age in a series of institutional substitutes for parental care. What we still refer to as the family environment is becoming an archaic survival. In due course such two-adult households will not trouble to maintain even the vestigial continuity with ethical tradition which the civil marriage ceremony provides." (p 45-46)

Such views thankfully do not hold much credence today. Rather, we are more concerned with the interrelationship between young men and women and how this affects their leisure, whether they live in or outside the familial norms of contemporary society.

Work on marriage and marital satisfaction though, reveals very confusing results and shows only general tendencies.⁹⁹ Rollins and Feldman's¹⁰⁰ study showed that (in keeping with their role expectations), wives show a high level of satisfaction with the early stages of marriage and beginning a family (the honeymoon phase). Husbands however, are less satisfied, which would seem to suggest that other factors, external to the family, are operating, such as the pressures on them to provide and be responsible for their wives. Early child-bearing stages are rated highly, though this may indicate satisfaction with parenthood rather than marriage. Thereafter, decline for both husbands and wives is fairly rapid, though more marked for the wives. Occupational experiences of husbands were found to be very influential.

These influences all have a bearing on leisure and in looking more specifically at the leisure aspects, the Rapoport's¹⁰¹ found that family-orientated husbands enjoyed a higher proportion of activities than their career-orientated counterparts. Likewise, wives displaying the 'integrated' pattern also enjoyed more activities than the 'mixed' or 'traditional' pattern wives. In addition, spouses influenced each other's level of enjoyment of particular activities, ranging from 3% (wife's influence on husband enjoying 'being with small children in groups and with

other adults') to 21% (wife's influence on husband's enjoyment of 'active sports alone').

Thus, gradual changes towards a more symmetrical type of couple relationship are very influential in determining and deepening leisure and life satisfaction for both men and women, despite the fact that even these results show the persistence of our societal norms, whereby; "the husband's orientation has a greater impact on his spouse's enjoyment than does the wife's orientation on her husband's enjoyment".¹⁰² Young adults are, and will be, particularly instrumental in helping to bring about any changes, not least in the context of leisure and recreation.

2.7.2 Gender

If, in any approach to leisure, we are going to consider couples, then it is my belief that, like the work discussed above, the men and women involved should be given equal consideration. Earlier work has shown a marked tendency to obtain only "one-sided information"¹⁰³ which, paradoxically, is obtained from women for the most part,¹⁰⁴ and then extrapolated to married couples. Furthermore, although it is easy to agree with Bell and Healey's remark about the sociology of leisure being "over-concerned with the non-work activities of men",¹⁰⁵ it is unlikely that a corresponding over-emphasis on women will furnish a solution to this thorny problem. However, the volumes of literature which have appeared in recent years concerned with women's position in society, do provide a background and elucidate some of the specific problems young women face with regard to their leisure.¹⁰⁶

Many studies have gone beyond mere discussions of women's leisure activity in a family context and consider other important influences such as husbands' attitudes and the wider effects of developments in the work sphere, equality of educational opportunity, increased mobility and wider use of birth control techniques.

For example, Gavron's¹⁰⁷ study of the 1960s, concentrated on young women with small children, in an attempt to assess the impact of the changes in the position of women in the family. Carried out before the equality legislation of the 1970s, her study considered the roles of both young middle and working class women. She found, that in terms of their leisure, working class wives tended to be more home-centred, with as many as 44% never going out in the evening. Of those who did go out, the majority (45%) went with their husbands. In addition, only 27% of working class husbands ever went out without their wives, in comparison with 48% of middle class husbands. Thus, in both samples leisure was mainly shared.

This situation was not however, the norm in other spheres of family life. Household chores were shared to a much greater extent among the working class than among the middle class, indicative of the general home-centredness of the working class sample. However, an important consideration here is not just how much is shared, but the type of work involved. Gavron¹⁰⁸ points out that as many as 19% of her middle class husbands would wash-up but do nothing else, and Mainardi¹⁰⁹ has shown that many husbands share the chores so grudgingly that a wife often concludes that she is better off doing it on her own. In addition, the husbands are more inclined to share the more pleasurable sides of home life such as helping

out with the children. These kinds of family arrangements for day to day living: who does what, when, how and why, constrain or facilitate participation in leisure for both men and women, and are important indicators of life style.

Furthermore, Oakley¹¹⁰ found that women who are full-time mothers are often very dissatisfied, regardless of whether or not they are intending to return to work once their children reach school age. As Ginsberg¹¹¹ has pointed out, this period of non-economic activity is often regarded as a transitory phase and dismissed as being without problems. Although very many women themselves anticipate a return to work¹¹² many factors militate against it. On the one hand mothers may find themselves not wanting to relinquish their close involvement with their children,¹¹³ but more often than not they are "constrained by the limitations of their situation, the demands of family, and their lack of confidence from seeking employment which is concomitant with their abilities".¹¹⁴ Consequently, the majority take up part-time work, often from home, or take jobs below their ability and training. Working hours and types of work are fitted around home and family, not vice versa, creating a situation which merely reinforces society's "deeply entrenched beliefs about women's natural and proper place".¹¹⁵ Again, these factors will all exert a considerable influence on leisure patterns and life styles.

Young women's problems are further compounded by their general lack of mobility. In their study, Hillman, Henderson and Whalley¹¹⁶ investigated shopping, family, work, social, leisure, and combination trips; made by car, public transport or on foot.

With regard to their social and leisure activities Hillman et al. concluded that "the wholly isolated and immobile young housewife appears rare".¹¹⁷ However, it was only when looked at in detail that the variety of constraints on their activities could be seen. While many women are able to drive, husbands were more than twice as likely to be able to do so.¹¹⁸ Furthermore, licence holding is subject to the same influences as car ownership; namely income levels and social status.

Outside of professional and managerial households women's access to a car was considerably restricted and reflected in their social and leisure activity. Of those with optional use of a car, well over half were found to use it frequently for social and leisure trips whatever the time of the week. More commonly though, leisure trips were made in the evenings for all social groups whereas daytime weekdays and weekends were important for social visits. This was the case even in car owning households where the young woman could both drive and had optional use of a car during the day. Consequently there must be other overriding reasons for their low levels of daytime and evening leisure activities. Many indicated that they had problems getting around by car: difficulty in finding a parking place and congestion being the most frequently mentioned. One alternative is to travel by bus, but this was found to be fraught with problems, especially if they were accompanied by young children. So, in reality, walking appears to be the only viable solution for women and this obviously has implications for provision of facilities. That is to say, walking provides "access to a far more restricted area of opportunity",¹¹⁹ a situation which is further compounded for young mothers with children who

encountered problems with traffic, crossing roads, narrow and uneven pavements, and so on.

Furthermore, a varied selection of leisure facilities are rarely if ever found at neighbourhood level, despite the more local orientation of women's lives.¹²⁰ Also, it is often inconvenient to take young children to activities for which they are not specifically catered for: there are no nursery or child-minding facilities at most Sports Centres, and certainly none at theatres or cinemas. Even where a mother is able to make arrangements for her child(ren) to be looked after and has the means to travel, the range of activities open to her during the daytime is still limited, particularly if a given activity such as squash or badminton requires a partner. Alternatively she may wish to attend an educational class of some sort, or perhaps a vocational one. But a quick glance at the range of activities on offer in Stoke and Newcastle for example reveals a situation very much like the one in Figure 2.4. As can be seen, the majority of afternoon classes offer an uninspiring variety of cookery, dress making, furnishing and crafts. Tivers¹²¹ has pointed out that female employment often "means simply a reinforcement of the domestic role". It appears that exactly the same can be said for recreational classes. In addition, opportunities to pursue part-time day courses at local Education Colleges are weighted towards the traditional 'female' subjects like shorthand, typing and languages.

So, pre-school children and lack of mobility are very strong influences on young women's leisure. Thus they tend to frequent facilities serving their children's needs and which allow them to socialise with other women. Evidence of this is the high level of

park usage amongst women with young children.¹²² Once children reach school age, leisure activity increases slightly for both non-working women and those in full or part-time employment.

A NEWCASTLE CENTRE		
<u>Amenities</u>		
The Centre has previously catered for people who have time to spare during the day. All classes with the exception of Photography and Weight Training are in the afternoon, thus lending themselves admirably to those people who, for one reason or another, cannot attend in the evening. This Centre has the advantage of possessing good facilities and is also in a very central position.		
<u>Class No.</u>	<u>Subject</u>	<u>Time</u>
MONDAY		
1	Soft-Furnishings & Dressmaking	2.00 - 4.00
2	Choral Singing (Ladies)	2.00 - 4.00
3	Music and Movement	2.00 - 3.30
4	Weight Training	7.30 - 9.30
TUESDAY		
5	Music and Movement	2.00 - 3.00
6	Soft Furnishings	2.00 - 4.00
7	Hostess Cookery	2.00 - 4.00
8	Dressmaking	2.00 - 4.00
9	Photography for Beginners	7.30 - 9.30
WEDNESDAY		
10	Soft Furnishings & Housecrafts	2.00 - 4.00
11	Yoga	2.00 - 3.00
12	Weaving and Textile Crafts	2.00 - 4.00
THURSDAY		
13	Flower Arrangement	2.00 - 4.00
14	Dressmaking	2.00 - 4.00
15	Cooking for One or Two People	2.00 - 4.00
16	Hairdressing	2.00 - 4.00
FRIDAY		
17	Ladies Tailoring	2.00 - 4.00

Figure 2.4 Recreational activities at a Newcastle centre

Although constraints on young women are considerable and varied, an approach which looks at them 'en bloc' is fraught with dangers. The Rapoport¹²³ have pointed to the need to keep interests alive

in the young adult phase and to isolate individuals who are happy and enjoying life, as well as those who are 'at risk'. It is to be hoped that such a multi-faceted approach will aid our understanding in the field of leisure. Gavron¹²⁴ concludes that "what is needed above all is some deliberate attempt to re-integrate women in all their many roles with the central activities of society", and participation in leisure would offer one possible means of doing this.

2.8 Conclusion

From the preceding discussion it is evident that a number of general and specific themes have emerged concerning leisure, and the selection of young adults, as the focus of this empirical study. These themes are of particular relevance to the exploration of the place of leisure in life style and can be summarised as follows:

- GENERAL
- (i) Leisure has been shown to assume an ambivalent place in people's scale of values.
 - (ii) Satisfaction with leisure though, is strongly correlated with life satisfaction.
 - (iii) Leisure participation is inhibited by marriage for both men and women.
 - (iv) Marriage also inhibits the frequency with which men and women participate in leisure pursuits.
 - (v) Following marriage, leisure tends to become centred upon the home and social relations, for both men and women.
 - (vi) Leisure activities are often sex-role linked.

- SPECIFIC (i) Young adults are a little researched sub-population, and such information as does exist is spotty and heterogeneous.
- (ii) However, parents of young children have been identified as a potentially 'leisure poor' group.
- (iii) After adolescents, young adults are, on the whole, one of the most active age groups.
- (iv) In Stoke though, the 18-29 year old age group has been shown to exhibit high levels of frustrated demand for active leisure.
- (v) In Stoke too, this age group is highly dissatisfied with the way leisure time is spent.
- (vi) The women amongst this group are more dissatisfied than the men.
- (vii) Men's active participation in leisure has been shown to persist after marriage and only shows a decline with the arrival of children.
- (viii) Women's participation on the other hand, drops sharply with marriage.
- (ix) Young women's leisure activities appear to be more constrained than men's particularly as a result of their domestic and family circumstances and their greater lack of mobility.
- (x) Young women's leisure activities are more locally orientated than men's, particularly when young children are involved.

These themes or 'facts' about the leisure behaviour of young adults in turn suggest a number of issues worthy of further

empirical investigation. Firstly, by considering people in this phase of the life-cycle as a homogeneous group, it has typically been regarded as a period without problems. An aim of this study will be to identify people in this life-cycle stage who are happy and content with their leisure as well as those who are at risk of low leisure satisfaction. Secondly, given individual variation in leisure activities, what are the factors which influence these patterns? The available evidence suggests that there is more to observable patterns of leisure activity than just traditional socio-economic and demographic variables. Thus, another aim of this study is to investigate additional factors which may influence leisure. This would include variations in mobility, variations in knowledge and perception of available opportunities for leisure and recreation, the effects of children and domestic circumstances, and subjective assessments of the place of leisure in one's overall life style. Thirdly, although these considerations will inevitably cut across male-female divisions, gender is a very potent influence on leisure, as on other activities. As such, this study will attempt to highlight those areas where gender is particularly influential in constraining or facilitating leisure, for both men and women. Fourthly, the available evidence has also raised issues of a wider nature. Thus, it is intended to explore the relationship between leisure and other life domains, and assess its influence on overall quality of life. In addition the meaning of 'leisure' and 'free-time' will be investigated.

In conclusion, the approach to this study is essentially a synthesis of a number of conceptual and methodological approaches outlined earlier. Its beginnings were influenced by Cherry's¹²⁵

call for a more concerted move away from macro-social studies towards smaller scale in-depth surveys, which would focus on social processes and life styles within a network of constraint and opportunity. Although the prime focus of this study is on leisure, it is set in a broader social and environmental setting and explores related issues such as work and family life. In this way it is hoped that the place of leisure in the life styles of young adults will be articulated more clearly.

References and notes

1. BTA/Univ. of Keele (1967) Pilot National Recreation Survey.
 2. SILLITOE, K. K. (1969) Planning for Leisure, Govt. Social Survey, HMSO.
 3. BTA/Univ. of Keele (1969) Pilot National Recreation Survey, Report No. 2.
 4. RODGERS, H. B. & PATMORE, J. A. (1972) Leisure in the North-West, North West Sports' Council.
 5. DOWER, M. & DOWNING, P. 'Attitudes to Man, Land and Leisure', pp 53-60 in HAWORTH & SMITH (eds)(1975) Work and Leisure, Lepus Books.
 6. NORTHERN REGION PLANNING COMMITTEE (1969) Outdoor Leisure Activities in the Northern Region, N.O.P.Ltd.
 7. RODGERS, H. B. 'The demand for outdoor and active recreation: a decade of research in retrospect', pp 479-91 in PHILLIPS, A. D. M. & TURTON, B. J. (eds) (1975) Environment, Man and Economic Change.
 8. RODGERS & PATMORE op cit.
 9. RODGERS, H. B. (1973) 'The Demand for Recreation', pp 467-73 in RODGERS et al, 'Recreation and Resources', Geographical Journal, vol. 139, pp 467-97.
 10. LAVERY, P. (1975) 'The Demand for Recreation - A Review of Studies', Town Planning Review, vol. 46, no. 2, pp 185-200.
 11. CLAWSON, M. & KNETSCH, J. L. (1966) Economics of Outdoor Recreation, John Hopkins Press, Baltimore.
- The phases were:
1. Anticipation, planning, preparation.
 2. Travel to the destination.
 3. On-site experience and activities (which can include travel or might even consist largely of travel).
 4. The return trip.
 5. Recollection.
12. ELSON, M. (1974) 'The Use and Assumptions of Probability Models in Recreation Planning', Planning Outlook Special Issue, pp 65-72.
 13. LAVERY, P. op cit.
 14. ELSON, M. op cit.
 15. WENNERGREN, E. BOYD & NIELSEN, DARWIN, B. (1970) 'Probability Estimates of Recreation Demands', Journal of Leisure Research, vol. 2(2), pp 112-22.
 16. ibid; p 118.

17. CHERRY, G. E. 'Aspects of Recreation Research', in A. J. VEAL (ed) (1975) 'Recreation Planning and Management in the new Local Authorities, Seminar proceedings, CURS, pp 30-38.
18. ELSON, M. op cit, p 71.
19. NEULINGER, J. & BREIT, M. (1969) 'Attitude Dimensions of Leisure', Journal of Leisure Research, 1(3), pp 255-61.
- NEULINGER, J. & BREIT, M. (1971) 'Attitude Dimensions of Leisure: a replication study', Journal of Leisure Research, 3, pp 108-15.
20. BISHOP, D. W. (1970) 'Stability of the Factor Structure of Leisure Behaviour: Analyses of Four Communities', Journal of Leisure Research, 2(3), pp 160-70.
- BURCH, W. R. (1965) 'The Play World of Camping: Research into the Social Meaning of Outdoor Recreation', American Journal of Sociology, 70(5), pp 604-12.
- MARANS, R. W. (1971) 'Determinants of Outdoor Recreation Behaviour in Planned Residential Environments', dissertation in partial fulfilment of Ph.D. (Urban & Regional Planning), University of Michigan.
- McKECHNIE, G. E. (1974) 'The Psychological Structure of Leisure: Past Behaviour', Journal of Leisure Research, 6(1), pp 27-45.
- ROMSA, G. H. (1973) 'A Method of Deriving Outdoor Recreational Activity Packages', Journal of Leisure Research, 5(4), pp 34-46.
- SCHMITZ-SCHERZER, R. RUDINGER, G. ANGLEITNER, A. BIERHOFF-ALFERMANN, D. (1974) 'Notes on a Factor-Analysis Comparative Study of the Structure of Leisure Activities in Four Different Samples', Journal of Leisure Research, 6(1), pp 77-83.
- WITT, P. A. (1971) 'Factor Structure of Leisure Behaviour for High School Age Youth in Three Communities', Journal of Leisure Research, 3(4), pp 213-19.
21. McKECHNIE, G. E. op cit.
- YOESTING, D. R. & BURKHEAD, D. L. (1975) 'Significance of Childhood Recreation Experience on Adult Leisure Behaviour: An Exploratory Analysis', Journal of Leisure Research, 5, pp 25-36.
22. KNOPP, T. B. (1972) 'Environmental Determinants of Recreation Behaviour', Journal of Leisure Research, 4(2), pp 129-38.
23. JANISOVA, H. (1975) 'The Leisure Time of City Residents: Prague', Ekistics, 35(208), pp 133-38.

LINDSAY, J. J. & OGLE, R. A. (1972) 'Socio-economic Patterns of Outdoor Recreation Use Near Urban Areas', Journal of Leisure Research, 4(Winter), pp 19-24.

References 19-23 are merely a selection of works which have contributed to the vast body of quantitative literature associated with leisure over recent years. Apart from purely descriptive or theoretical approaches almost every study now includes a quantitative element, distinguishable in relation to the degree of sophistication. Consequently, the above is only a sample to illustrate the text's points.

24. VEBLEN, T. (1899) The Theory of the Leisure Class, Macmillan. See Ch. 2, 'Pecuniary Emulation'.
25. Reviews of these works can be found in:
 PARKER, S. R. (1972) The Future of Work and Leisure, Paladin, London, Ch. 5.
 _____ (1976) The Sociology of Leisure, George, Allen & Unwin, Ch. 5.
 _____ 'Work and Leisure: Theory and Fact', pp 23-35 in HAWORTH & SMITH, op cit.
- IFER/DART (1976) Leisure Provision and Human Need, Stage I Report to the D.O.E. paras 3.37-3.42.
26. WILENSKY, H. L. (1960) 'Work, Careers and Social Integration', International Social Science Journal, (4), pp 543-60.
27. STAINES, G. L. (1980) 'Spillover Versus Compensation: A Review of the Literature on the Relationship Between Work and Non-work', Human Relations, vol. 33(2), pp 111-129.
28. KANDO, T. M. & SUMMERS, W. C. (1971) 'The Impact of Work on Leisure - Towards a Paradigm and Research Strategy', Pacific Sociological Review, 14:3, Summer, pp 310-27.
29. PARKER, S. R. (1972) op cit, pp 99-110.
30. KANDO & SUMMERS, op cit, p 312.
31. STONE, G. 'American Sports: Play and Dis-Play', pp 253-64 in LARRABEE AND MEYERSOHN (eds) (1958) Mass Leisure, The Free Press, Illinois.
32. RIESMAN, D. 'Leisure and Work in Post-Industrial Society', pp 363-85 in LARRABEE AND MEYERSOHN, (eds) (1958), ibid.
33. see DUMAZEDIER, J. (1967) Toward a Society of Leisure, Collier-Macmillan.
34. BACON, A. W. (1972) 'Leisure and Research: A critical review of the main concepts employed in contemporary research', Society and Leisure, No. 2.

35. EMMETT, I. 'Masses and Masters - A brief comparison of approaches to the study of work and leisure', pp 76-89 in HAWORTH & SMITH, op cit.
36. MITCHELL, J. (1971) Woman's Estate, Penguin Books, Harmondsworth.
37. OAKLEY, A. (1972) Sex, Gender and Society, Temple Smith.
- HAYFORD, A. M. (1974) 'The Geography of Women: An Historical Introduction', Antipode, 6.
38. SZALAI, A. 'Concepts and practices of time-budget research', Intro. pp 1-12 in SZALAI(ed)(1972) The Use of Time-daily activities of urban and suburban populations in 12 countries, Mouton & Co. 1972.
39. LUNDBERG, C. A. KOMAROVSKY, M. & McINERNEY, M. A. (1934) 'Leisure: A Suburban Study'. Part of Ch. IV is reprinted: LARRABEE & MEYERSON (1958) Mass Leisure, pp 173-198.
40. B.B.C. (1965) The People's Activities, B.B.C. Audience Research Department, London.
41. TIVERS, J. (1977) 'Constraints on spatial activity patterns: women with young children', p 3. Occasional Paper No. 6, Univ. of London, King's College.
42. MEIER, R. (1959) 'Human Time Allocation: A Basis for Social Accounts', Journal of the American Institute of Planners, 25, pp 27-33.
43. CHAPIN, F. S. Jr.(1968) 'Activity Systems and Urban Structure: A Working Schema', Journal of the American Institute of Planners, 34, pp 11-18.
44. See for example:
 CHAPIN, F. S. & HIGHTOWER, H. C. (1965) 'Household Activity Patterns and Land Use', Journal of the American Institute of Planners, 31, pp 222-31.
- CHAPIN, F. S. (1971) 'Free Time Activities and the Quality of Urban Life', Journal of the American Institute of Planners, 37.
45. CHAPIN, F.S. Jr. op cit, p 12.
46. SZALAI, A. () op cit.
47. ibid; see pp 511-13; 570-73; 598-600; 776-77.
48. HEDGES, B. M. (1974) 'Time Budgets', pp 35-44, in Social Trends No. 5, HMSO.
49. For a review of some comments on the behavioural approach in geography, see: EYLES, J. (1978) 'Social Geography and the Study of the Capitalist City: A Review', Tijdschrift voor Econ. en Soc Geographie, 69, pp 296-305.

50. TIVERS, (J. 1977) op cit, p 5.
51. ELSON, M. J. (1974) 'Recreation Preference Structures', Planning Outlook Special Issue, pp 73-87.
52. EYLES, J. (1978) op cit, p 298.
53. ibid; p 297.
54. MILLS, R. 'Recreational Choice: A Review', pp 49-56 in PTRC, (1976) Planning for Leisure, Summer Annual Meeting, Univ. of Warwick, 1976.
55. HÄGERSTRAND, T. (1970) 'What About People in Regional Science?', Papers of the Regional Science Association, vol. 24.
56. TIVERS, (J. 1977) op cit, p 7.
57. ANDERSON, J. (1971) 'Space-time budgets and activity studies in urban geography and planning', Environment and Planning, vol. 3, p 363.
58. KEW, S. & RAPOPORT, R. (1975) 'Beyond Palpable Mass Demand; Leisure Provision and Human Needs - The Life Cycle Approach', pp 58-61 in PTRC, Planning for Leisure, op cit.
59. VEAL, A. J. (1973) Recreation and Environmental Perception- a preliminary discussion paper, CURS, Birmingham, p3.
60. DRIVER, B. L. & TOCHER, R. 'Toward a Behavioural Interpretation of Recreational Engagements, with Implications for Planning', in DRIVER, B. L. (ed) (1974) Elements of Outdoor Recreation Planning, pp 9-31, Univ. of Michigan Press.
61. MARANS, R. W. (1971) Determinants of Outdoor Recreation Behaviour in Planned Residential Environments, dissertation in partial fulfilment of Ph.D. (Urban & Regional Planning), Univ. of Michigan.
62. RAPOPORT, R. & RAPOPORT, R. N. (1975) Leisure and the Family Life Cycle, Routledge, pp 24 and 338.
63. CHERRY, (G. E.) op cit.
64. IFFER/DART (1974) op cit, para. 2.46.
65. ibid; para. 2.50.
66. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT op cit, pp 19-24.
67. ibid; p 23.
68. IFFER/DART op cit, para. 2.53.
69. HALL, J. & PERRY, N. (1974) Aspects of Leisure in Two Industrial Cities, SSRC Survey Unit, p 2.

70. CAMPBELL, A. & CONVERSE, P. E. (eds) (1972) The Human Meaning of Social Change, Russell Sage Foundation, New York, see Ch.1 & 3.
71. These were carried out in March 1971 and Nov 1971, and are reported in: ABRAMS, M. (1973) 'Subjective Social Indicators', pp 35-49, Social Trends 4.
72. HALL & PERRY, (1974) op cit.
This is an analysis of data pertaining to leisure activities in Stoke-on-Trent and Sunderland. It was part of the Life Satisfaction Surveys which in turn led to:
Leisure and the Quality of Life - a Report on Four Local Experiments, vol. 1, HMSO, 1977.
73. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT, op cit.
74. See for example:
CARTER, M. P. (1962) Home, School and Work, Pergamon Press Ltd, London.
EMMETT, I. (1971) Youth and Leisure in an Urban Sprawl, Dept of Physical Education, Manchester Univ. Press.
HOLLINGSHEAD, A. B. (1949) Elmtown's Youth, Science Editions Inc., New York (reprinted 1961).
JEPHCOTT, P. (1967) Time of One's Own, Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh.
LEIGH, J. (1971) Young People and Leisure, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London.
75. PARRY, N. C. A. & JOHNSON, D. (1974) Leisure and Social Structure, Hatfield Polytechnic.
76. O.R.R.R.C. was created in 1958 and after three years study submitted recommendations calling for:
1) a national outdoor recreation policy.
2) guidelines for the management of outdoor recreation resources.
3) expansion, modification and intensification of present programmes to meet increasing demand.
4) establishment of the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation in the federal government.
5) a federal grants-in-aid programme to the states.
For further details see:
GODBEY, G. (1978) Recreation, Park and Leisure Services: Foundations, Organisation, Administration, W. B. Saunders Co. pp 62-65.
77. BTA/Univ. of Keele, (1969) op cit.
78. SILLITOE, K. K. op cit.
79. ibid.
80. ibid; p 106.
81. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT, op cit, see pp 180-85; 255-69; 321-51.
82. DOWER, M. (1965) The Challenge of Leisure, Civic Trust, London.

83. SILLITOE, K. (K.) op cit, p 107.
84. NORTHERN REGION PLANNING COMMITTEE; op cit, pp 62-68.
85. RODGERS & PATMORE, op cit.
86. ibid; p 24.
87. HALL & PERRY, op cit.
88. ibid; p 17.
89. ibid; p 9.
90. LEIGH, J. () op cit.
91. ibid; p 79.
92. ibid; p 88.
93. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT, (op cit, pp 120. p 120).
94. ibid; pp 193-96.
95. The 'new conventional' pattern is where a wife intends to return to work after a period of domesticity following the birth of children. The 'dual worker' family is where both husband and wife continue at their occupations as well as sharing domestic roles even after the birth of children. See:
RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT, ibid; pp 196-98.
96. ibid; p 14. Perhaps their Brent survey will supplement this.
97. WILENSKY, H. () op cit.
98. GLASSER, R. 'Leisure Policy, Identity and Work', pp 36-52 in HAWORTH & SMITH (1975), op cit.
99. ROLLINS, B..C. & (1970) 'Marital Satisfaction Over the Family Life Cycle', Journal of Marriage and the Family, 32(1), pp 20-28.
FELDMAN, H.
100. ibid; p 26.
101. RAPOPORT, R. & RAPOPORT, R. N. & THIESSEN, V. (1974), 'Couple Symmetry and Enjoyment', Journal of Marriage and the Family, August, pp 588-91.
102. ibid; p 591.
103. ibid.
104. Exceptions to this are:
PARKER, S. (1974) 'Professional Life and Leisure', New Society, Oct. 10th.
ROBERTS, K. COOK, F. G. CLARK, S. C. & SEMEONOFF, E. (1976) 'The Family Life Cycle; Domestic Roles and the Meaning of Leisure', Society and Leisure, No. 3, pp 7-20.

105. BELL, C. & HEALEY, P. 'The Family and Leisure', pp 159-70 in SMITH, M. A. et al, (1973), Leisure and Society in Britain, Allen Lane.
106. Some of the most recent work on women and leisure is by:
 DEEM, R. (1982) 'Women, Leisure and Inequality', Leisure Studies, 1(1), pp 19-46.
 GREGORY, S. (1982) 'Women Among Others: Another View', Leisure Studies, 1(1), pp 47-52.
 TALBOT, M. (1979) Women and Leisure, State of the Art Review for the Sports Council/SSRC Joint Panel on Leisure and Recreation Research.
107. GAVRON, H. (1966) The Captive Wife: conflicts of housebound mothers, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London.
108. ibid; p 83.
109. MAINARDI, P. 'The Politics of Housework', quoted in: BERNARD, J. (1972) The Future of Marriage, pp 251-52, Souvenir Press.
110. See OAKLEY, A. (1974) The Sociology of Housework, Martin Robertson, London.
111. GINSBERG, S. (1976) 'Women, Work and Conflict' in FONDA, N. & MOSS, P. (eds) Mothers in Employment: Trends and Issues, Brunel University.
112. See GAVRON, H.) op cit.
 92% of the middle class sample were intending to work. p 112.
 88% of the working class sample were intending to work. p 119.
 See TIVERS, J. op cit.
 80% of her respondents intended to work. p 19.
113. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT, op cit, p 214.
114. GINSBERG, S. op cit, p 85.
115. ibid; p 75.
116. HILLMAN, M. HENDERSON, I. & WHALLEY, A. (1976) Transport Realities and Planning Policy, vol. XLII, No. 567, P.E.P. see particularly: Chapter VI, 'Travel patterns of young women with children', pp74-104 & 142-48.
117. ibid; p 99.
118. ibid; p 62.
119. ibid; p 14.
120. See for example:
 EVERITT, J. C. (1976) 'Community and Propinquity in a City', Annals of the Association of American Geographers, 66(1), pp 104-16.

- HILLMAN et al. op cit.
- CANTER, D. (1977) The Psychology of Place, St. Martins Press, New York.
121. TIVERS, J. (1977) op cit, p 18.
122. See for example:
BALMER, K. The Use of Open Space in Liverpool, report of the survey commissioned by the Liverpool Corporation.
123. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT, op cit, pp 183 & 264.
124. GAVRON, H. op cit, p 143.
125. CHERRY, G. E. (1976) 'Leisure and the Community: Research and Planning', p 3:1-6 in HAWORTH & VEAL (eds) Leisure and the Community, conference papers of the Leisure Studies Association.

Chapter 3

LEISURE AND RECREATION IN STOKE AND NEWCASTLE

- THE ENVIRONMENTAL BACKGROUND

3.1 Introduction

People's leisure patterns and life styles are determined by a complex interaction of factors but it is important, in any study of leisure behaviour, to pay careful attention to the environment in which it is set. The environment will exert many influences upon such behavioural patterns but a useful distinction can be made between indirect and direct influences. The former includes such factors as housing, employment opportunities and the urban structure which have a substantial but perhaps not obvious influence, while the latter covers the direct availability (or absence) of leisure and recreation facilities. In the context of this study, the findings of Hall and Perry¹ (discussed in Chapter 2) are particularly pertinent, and worth reiterating here. They found a very high degree of latent demand for active leisure amongst the 18-29 year old group and suggested that there were considerable short falls in recreation provision in Stoke-on-Trent. In the light of this the current pattern of provision will be

outlined in the second half of this chapter, and some existing deficiencies will be highlighted.

3.2 Indirect Influences: the Urban Environment

The environmental background in this instance comprises the City of Stoke-on-Trent and the pre-1974 borough of Newcastle-under-Lyme (hereafter called Stoke and Newcastle). These two areas will be considered together despite the fact that in administrative terms they are distinctly separate. In practice though, the residents of Stoke and Newcastle travel frequently across the boundary in order to go to work or school, to shop and in particular to pursue many leisure and recreation activities.

Detailed geographical and historical descriptions of Stoke and Newcastle can be found in, for example: "Environment, Man and Economic Change",² and in "The Potteries: a study in the evolution of a cultural landscape".³ However, it is the purpose of this present chapter to paint a portrait of the urban area, and the ten selected survey areas, in relation to the themes of the opening paragraph.

3.2.1 Urban structure

Geographical, historical and topographical factors have all contributed to the present day polynuclear structure of this area. The market centre of Newcastle and the six Pottery Towns of Tunstall, Burslem, Hanley, Stoke, Fenton and Longton are the focal points in a complex, interlinked road system, around which a patchwork of land uses has developed. Furthermore, each centre still retains a strong physical and personal identity which

probably accounts for the very parochial nature of the Potteries population: there are localised allegiances for housing, work, leisure and so on. The structure of the urban area will influence the way people move around it and their perceptions of it. This in turn has implications for leisure in that knowledge and awareness of facilities will affect the pattern of demand and be influential in the planning and provision of opportunities.

3.2.2 Population structure

Changes in the structure of the population will also influence the demand not only for leisure and recreation facilities, but also for other services such as education, housing, health and community facilities. Provision of such facilities is often based on the size and structure of the 'catchment population', thus any changes in this population will affect both what, and where, facilities are provided. Furthermore, whenever cuts in provision are to be made it is often facilities for leisure, recreation, culture and the Arts which are some of the first areas to suffer.

Population change comes about as the result of two factors: migration and natural increase or decrease. Both Stoke and Newcastle have experienced a decline in their populations as shown in Table 3.1. In Newcastle, this is largely due to migration out of the area with natural change having only a minor influence. Stoke too has lost population to the rest of North Staffordshire and South Cheshire though the decline has not been as rapid as in Newcastle.

Table 3.1 : Population Change in Stoke and Newcastle, 1971-1979

Area	1971	1975	1976		
Newcastle	77,130	74,284	72,904		
Stoke	265,150	256,200	255,700		
Area	1977	1978	1979	Change 1971-79	% change
Newcastle	71,940	70,603	70,053	-7,077	-9.2
Stoke	257,800	257,200	257,200	-7,950	-3.0

Source: Stoke and Newcastle Planning Departments

Outmigration though is selective in that it affects primarily the younger age groups. This, combined with falling death rates has meant that the population is ageing quite markedly. In Staffordshire as a whole, there were 52 elderly people to every 100 young people in 1971.* By 1981 this had increased to 65 per 100. The north of the county though is 'older' than the south with 78:100 in Newcastle and as many as 82:100 in Stoke. This tendency is causing concern amongst those responsible for planning. The Draft Structure Plan⁴ notes that as the population in the Potteries is becoming older, and socially imbalanced, this will have longer term implications both for the labour supply and for the attractiveness of the area to new and potential employers. However, the authors forego any discussion of the implications this also has for the provision of leisure facilities. For example, sporting activities are most commonly associated with younger age groups but, as the population continues to age, there will be less justification for increased provision of such facilities.

*This index of ageing is obtained by dividing the number of people of pensionable age by the number of young people aged 15 or under, and multiplying by 100.

3.2.3 Housing

Housing and population are very closely linked, and in this area there has been an increase, since 1971, in the rate of household formation, and a consequent overall decline in household size.

The type of housing people live in and its condition are important for leisure in a number of ways. Much leisure is home-based as will be seen in later chapters, thus adequate space, the possession of a garden and so on, may act as stimuli or constraints on leisure activity. Furthermore, in the words of the Rapoport, ⁵ it is apparent that:

"housing conditions can have profound effects upon people's life satisfactions, interests and activities; and form a crucial factor in (or reflection of) their aspirations and perceptions of their environment."

In Stoke and Newcastle, the condition of the dwelling stock is a key issue. ⁶ Many families still live in unfit conditions and in 1980 15% of dwellings in Stoke still lacked one or more of the basic amenities. While this is largely associated with the large areas of 19th century terraced housing, as many as 4,640 dwellings out of the total of 14,680 were in fact Local Authority owned properties. However, the majority of the sample population in this study lived in housing which adequately met their requirements at this stage of the life-cycle.

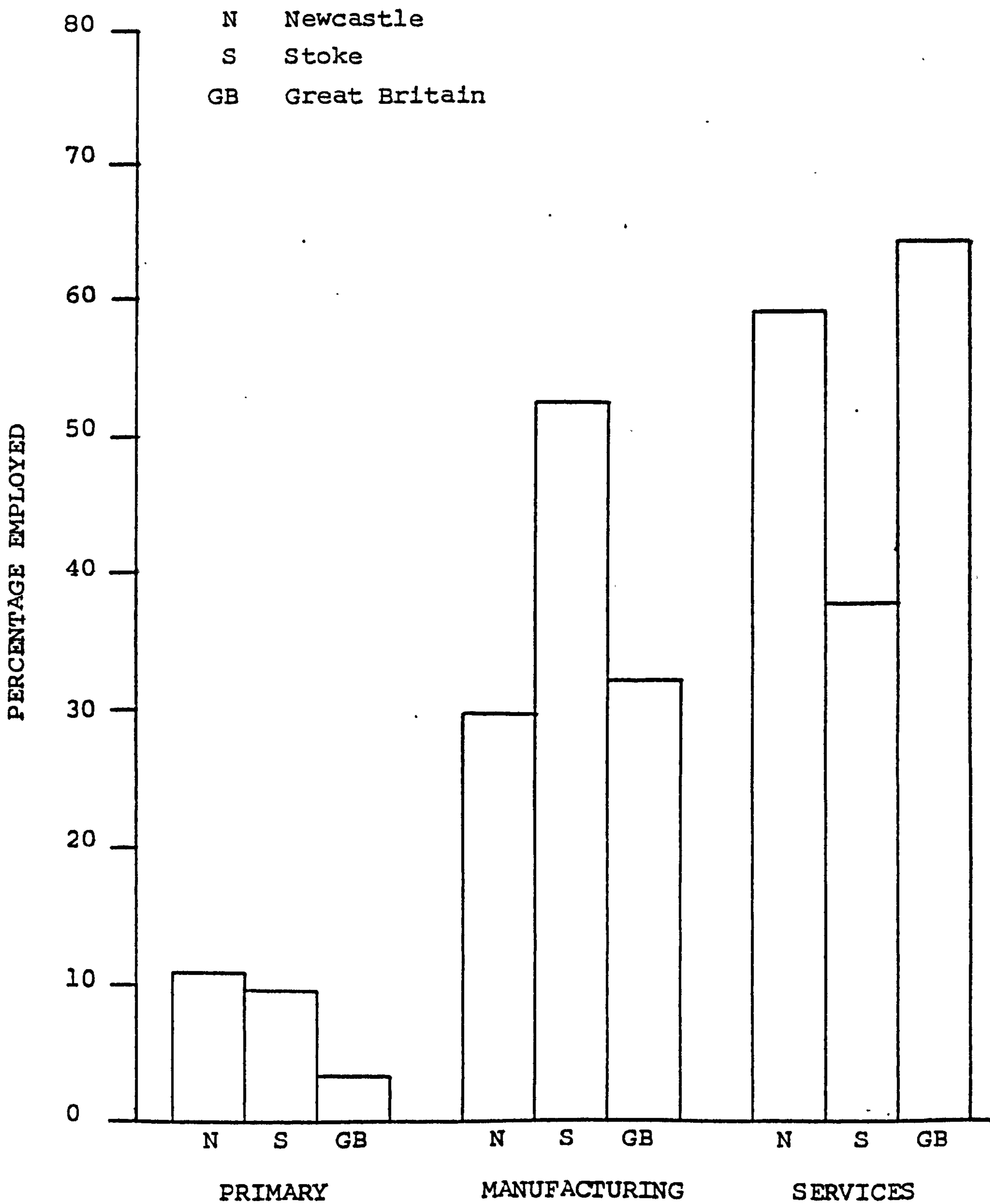
Where people live not only influences their life styles and satisfactions but also reflects, to a certain extent, factors such as socio-economic groups, income levels and so on. These in turn will also mould their leisure behaviour and highlights again how complex the interaction of these factors is.

3.2.4 Employment

The work people do is very important in relation to how they feel about their leisure and the quality of their lives. In addition, the journey to work and the work location, affect people's perception of their environment and hence the use they make of it for leisure. Also the workplace itself, and the people one meets there are important sources of social interaction beyond the home, and contribute to the pool of leisure companions each individual possesses. More directly though, employment is a source of income, and thus conditions what resources an individual can command in relation to housing, possession of transport and leisure equipment, as well as the use he can make of public and commercial facilities. These aspects are explored in greater detail in later chapters while this section gives a more general impression of the existing employment structure in Stoke and Newcastle.

Figure 3.1 shows that this structure is markedly different from that of Great Britain and that differences between Stoke and Newcastle are quite striking particularly in the manufacturing and service sectors. In Newcastle, the service sector predominates while in Stoke the emphasis is on manufacturing, particularly pottery and bricks, engineering and electrical goods, rubber goods, metal and textiles. Manufacturing jobs are still the major source of female employment in Stoke, in sharp contrast with the national picture. Traditionally, women have always played a prominent role in the North Staffordshire economy, particularly in the pottery industry, but today their proportion of the total workforce is around the national average (41.9%). Losses in the pottery industry have been offset to some extent by increased

Figure 3.1 Employment Structure



opportunities in the service industries but there have also been large job losses in the other major industries of this area: coal mining and metal manufacture.

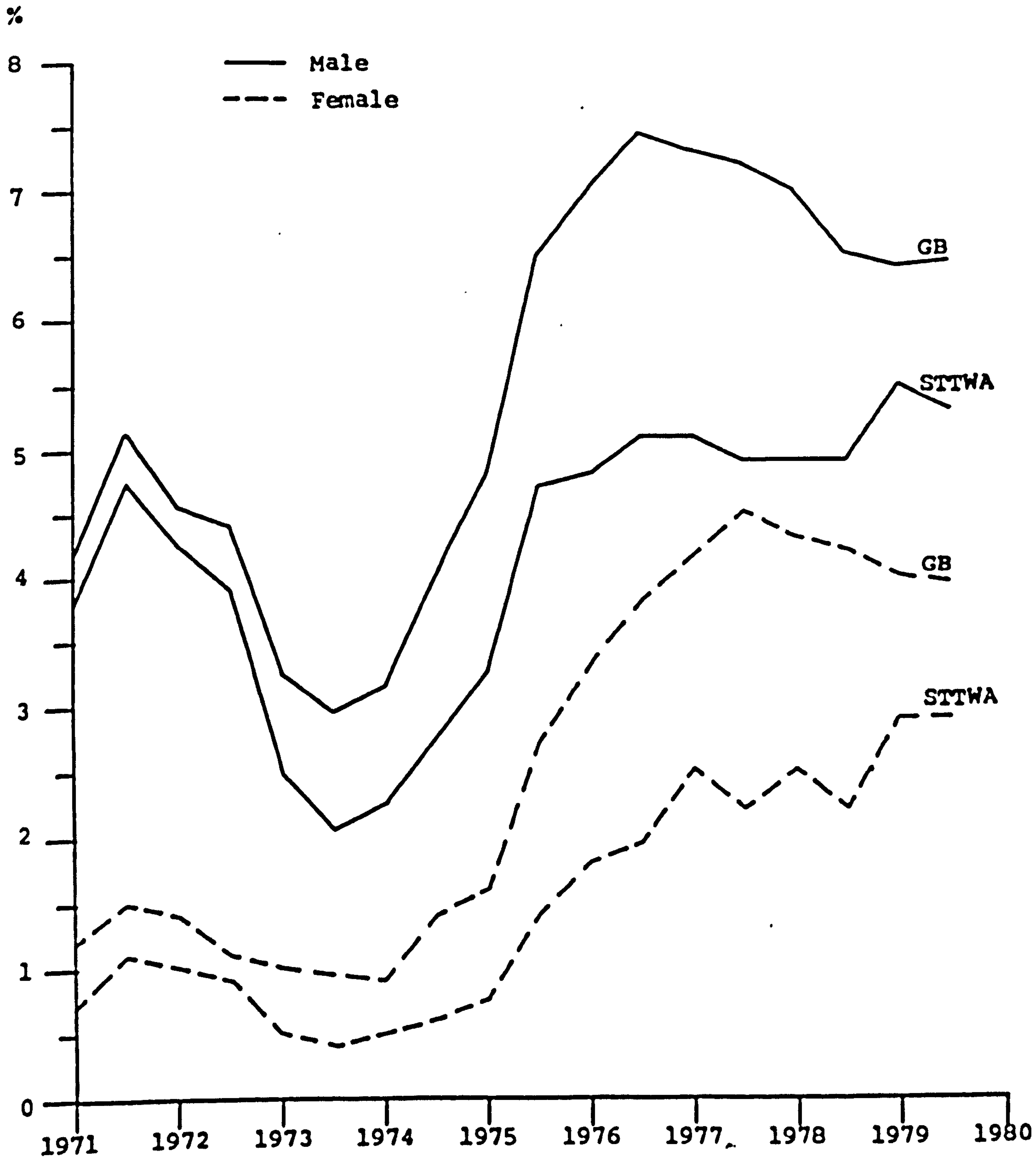
Unemployment rates have tended to fluctuate at the same times as those of the country as a whole, but not necessarily to the same degree (see Figure 3.2.). However, rates for men and women are rising steadily and there is evidence that more women in particular are registering as unemployed where they would not previously have done so.⁷ In addition, short-time working affects many people in this area.

3.2.5 Education

Education at all ages and at all levels exerts a major influence on people's life styles and leisure interests. Apart from people's school experiences, adult education provides another leisure element. Furthermore, schools are significant focii in many areas, not only for the children who attend them, but also for the local community.

In Stoke and Newcastle the main responsibility for educational provision rests with the County Council who are primarily concerned with schooling between the ages of 4 and 18. The under-fives are provided for with nursery schools, play groups, Mother and Toddler clubs, council and private nurseries, and child minders. The level of provision for this group is particularly important for respondents in this study and there are inequalities of distribution throughout the urban area. The existence of some form of nursery education may enable parents (particularly mothers) to

Figure 3.2 Unemployment Rates 1971-1981



GB Great Britain.

STTWA Stoke-on-Trent Travel
To Work Area.

pursue and develop leisure interests which would be inhibited by the constant presence of children at home. It may also provide a social focus where they can meet and interact with other people in similar circumstances, and it may also provide them with the opportunity to go out to work. Again though there are complex interconnections with where people live, their housing, income and employment situations.

Aside from one's own educational experiences and as provision for nursery education, schools also function as leisure facilities per se. They may operate on a dual-use system, be used as bases for adult education classes and as community facilities. However, the basic structure of many schools dates from Victorian times and a large proportion of primary school premises still fall below recommended national site standards. Improvement in the secondary sector though has been more marked and many have sporting facilities which are hired out to clubs, e.g. Newcastle Athletics Club uses the cinder track at the Blessed Thomas Maxfield School; Dominies Badminton Club uses the sports centre at Marshlands High School and a number of schools operate dual-use schemes for their swimming pools. Education and schooling thus has a variety of roles to play in leisure, both as a conditioning influence on behaviour and as a provider of facilities.

3.2.6 Health

A person's state of health is an important influence on well-being and is particularly salient at certain stages of the life-cycle. Respondents value good health very highly (see Chapter 8) and this will obviously affect their leisure interests and activities. In

turn, good provision of health service facilities may well influence people's perceptions of their local area as a desirable place to live and bring up children.

Staffordshire though, has been identified as the second most deprived area in the West Midlands Regional Health Authority. Obviously, certain services and facilities are of a very specialised character and need large catchment areas to support them, but the general policy has been one of expanding and improving centralised facilities, while closing others. Stoke and Newcastle is served by the North Staffs Royal Infirmary and the City General Hospital, together with a number of smaller and specialist hospitals, clinics and health centres, scattered throughout the urban area.

The features of the urban environment described above exert many influences on the behaviour patterns of the respondents in this study. Some influences may be more tangible than others, but they will all be involved to a greater or lesser extent in moulding the life style of an individual. Leisure too, is a part of this life style and thus subject to the same influences. In particular though, the existence and quality of facilities for leisure and recreation will have a direct influence on the patterning of these activities.

3.3 Direct Influences: Facilities for Leisure and Recreation

The second half of this chapter attempts to describe the current pattern of leisure provision in Stoke and Newcastle.

There is a wide variety of both public and private providers in

this area. For example, the various councils and their departments provide, and in some cases are responsible for, the upkeep of libraries, community centres, parks and open spaces, playing fields, sports facilities and swimming pools. In addition, the Housing Departments provide homes and accompanying facilities such as play spaces. The place of educational facilities has been noted previously, and there are also specialised facilities and organised events for certain disadvantaged or handicapped sectors of the population provided by the Social Service Departments.

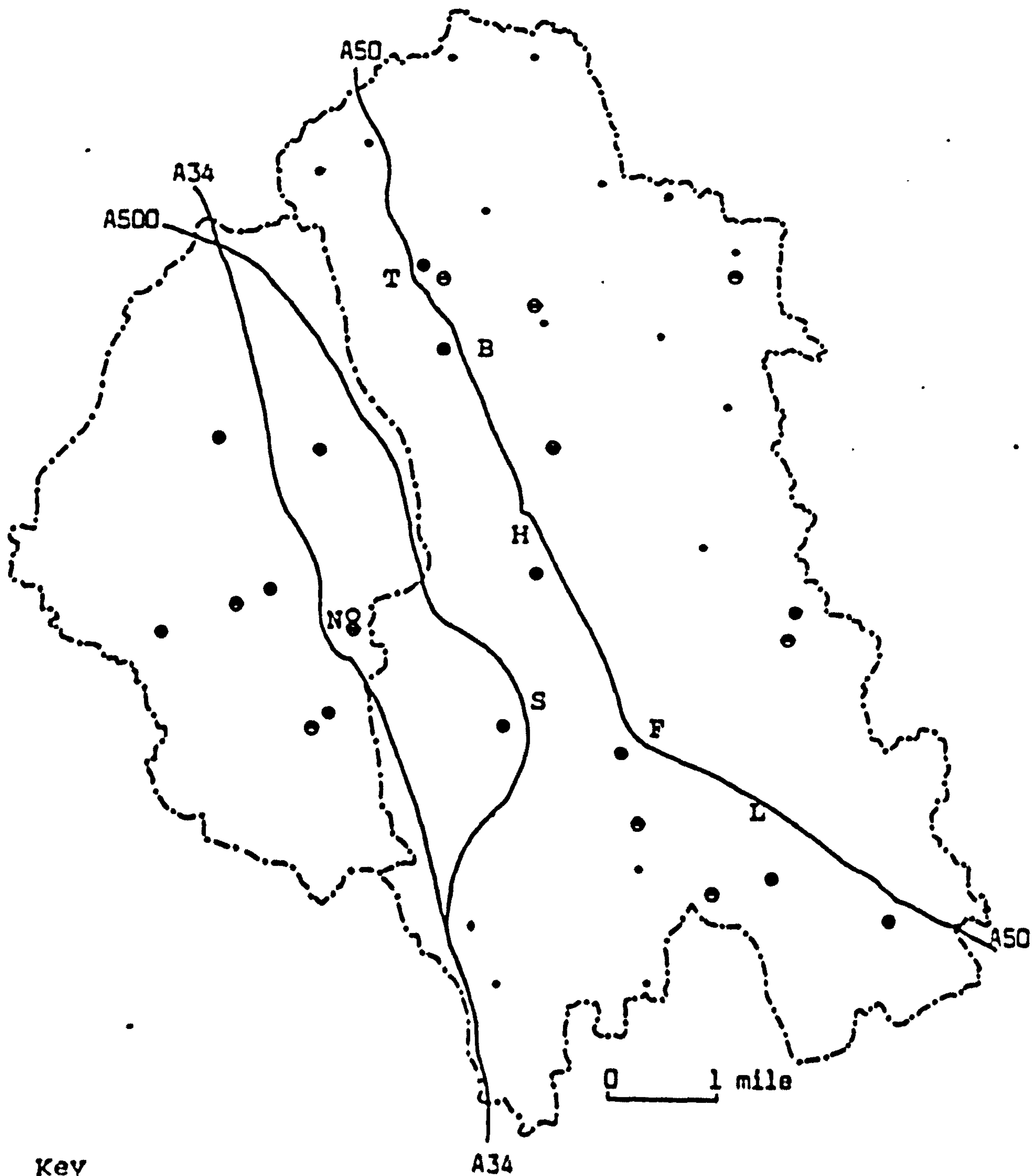
3.3.1 Libraries and community facilities

The distribution of these facilities is shown in Figures 3.3 and 3.4. Most districts of Stoke and Newcastle have a range of public meeting halls, libraries and other public facilities together with buildings accommodating private clubs and organisations. Often these facilities are related to population size, yet despite this there are some areas of deficiency.

Library services are the responsibility of the County Council and their distribution is based on the following figures: a population of 5,000 plus warrants a full-time library building, a population of 1,500 to 5,000 has a permanent caravan library service, and a population of below 1,500 is served by a mobile library service. In Newcastle there are six full-time libraries and in Stoke there are eight. In addition, Stoke has sixteen part-time libraries.

Community Centres - Newcastle has fourteen centres, six of which are directly managed and administered by the Borough Council, the other eight being run by management committees. In Stoke there

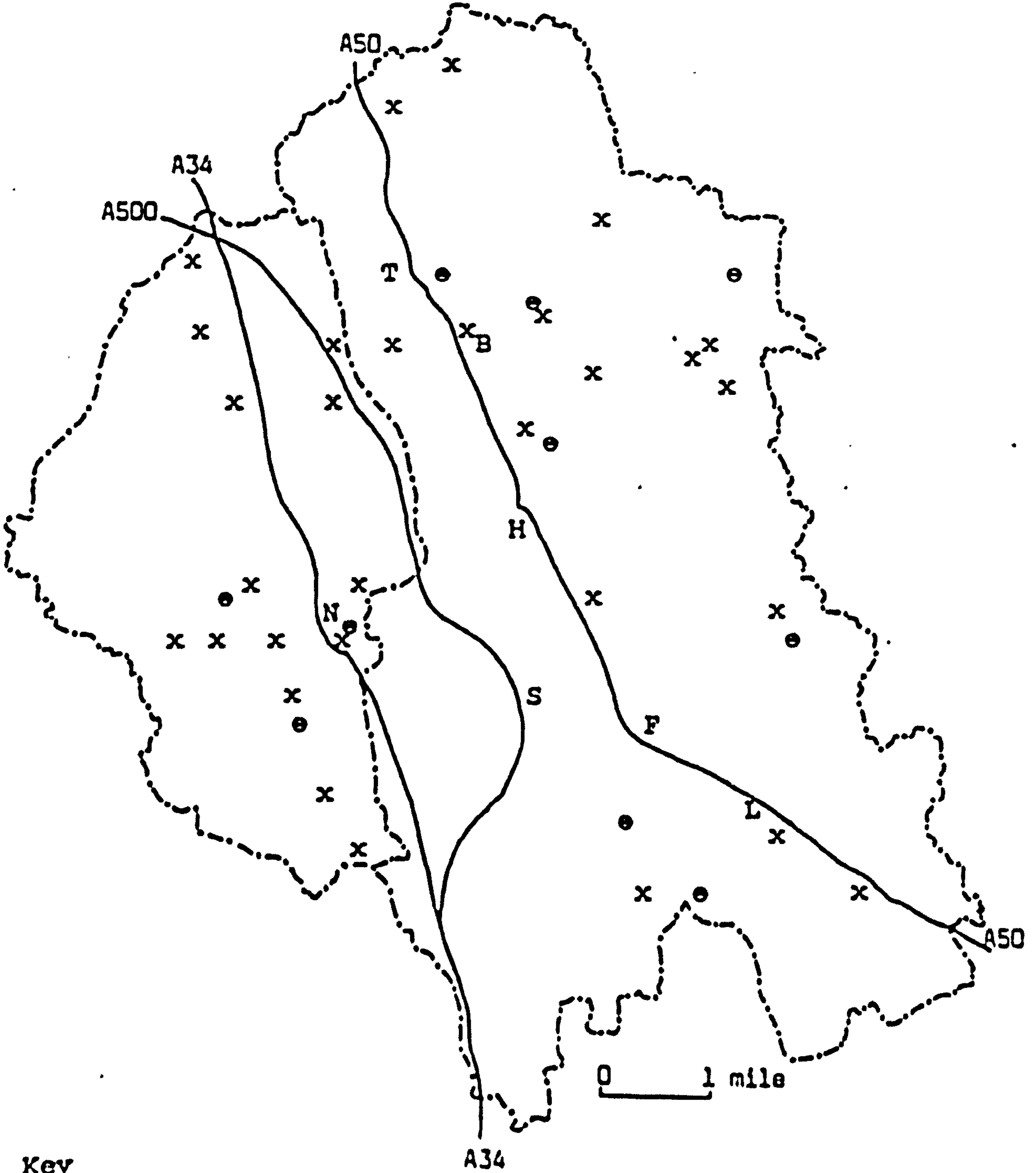
Figure 3.3 Distribution of library facilities



Key

T	Tunstall	●	survey areas
B	Burslem	●	full-time libraries
H	Hanley	●	part-time libraries
N	Newcastle		
S	Stoke		
F	Fenton		
L	Longton		

Figure 3.4 Distribution of community centres



Key

- | | | | |
|---|-----------|---|-------------------|
| T | Tunstall | o | survey areas |
| B | Burslem | x | community centres |
| H | Hanley | | |
| N | Newcastle | | |
| S | Stoke | | |
| F | Fenton | | |
| L | Longton | | |

are sixteen centres, nine under the supervision of the Community Halls Sub-Committee and four under the supervision of the Housing Committee. The Central Methodist Hall at Longton is in private ownership, Meir Community Centre is run by the local education authority, and Burslem Old Town Hall is owned by the City Council but supervised by the Estates and Management Committee.

Recently, it has been recognised that the criteria for locating such centres, based on population density and a catchment area of a half to one mile, are too rigid. These centres should ideally serve 'communities', and a deficiency of provision can be seen in the south-west of Stoke and in the Wolstanton/May Bank, and Cross Heath areas of Newcastle. Broader criteria have been devised by the West Midlands Sports' Council, which take into account population density plus other socio-economic factors. An area is eligible for a Special Need Grant if it reaches at least three of the following values derived from the 1971 Census:

- (i) Population density = 6.09 per hectare
- (ii) % economically active males unemployed = 3.46%
- (iii) % in socio-economic groups 10 and 11 = 17.01%
- (iv) % aged 15 to 24 = 13.28%

Presently, the existing centres are used extensively and regularly for the most part and provide facilities for a variety of uses and age groups. However, with increasing emphasis on the provision of community facilities it is proposed in the Structure Plan⁸ that:

"Encouragement will be given to the siting of community facilities in close proximity to shopping centres."

While this may conceivably encourage use it will not rectify the deficiency of provision which exists in some residential areas.

Other Community Facilities - There also exists a large number of Church Halls, Workingmen's Clubs and other clubs in this area which together provide for a wide variety of activities. Generally these are on a less formal basis than the community centres and, although not mapped, they will be noted in the brief area profiles in Chapter 4 if they are located in or near a study area.

3.3.2 Public open space

General open space is land which is available to the public for informal recreational pursuits such as walking. It excludes open space laid out for organised sports or playspace which will be considered later. Existing provision in this area includes parks, numerous small sites, walkways and in particular, reclaimed derelict land. Before the instigation of the Land Reclamation Capital Programme in 1968, Stoke possessed one of the lowest open space per capita rates of any built up area in the country: 2 acres per 1,000 population. Today, the overall provision of 8.5 acres per 1,000 compares very favourably with the National Playing Fields Association recommendation of 7 acres per 1,000, although some areas of the City are still deficient.

In Newcastle the major areas of deficit are in the northern and central parts. This is due largely to the failure to implement the open space allocation of 89 acres at Dimsdale which is currently used as a private golf club. In addition, open space has been lost to the Wolstanton mine and the development of the A500 (the Potteries 'D' road), leaving the May Bank and Porthill areas deficient. Most of the general open space in Stoke (500 ha, compared with 98 ha of traditional 'municipal parks') has been

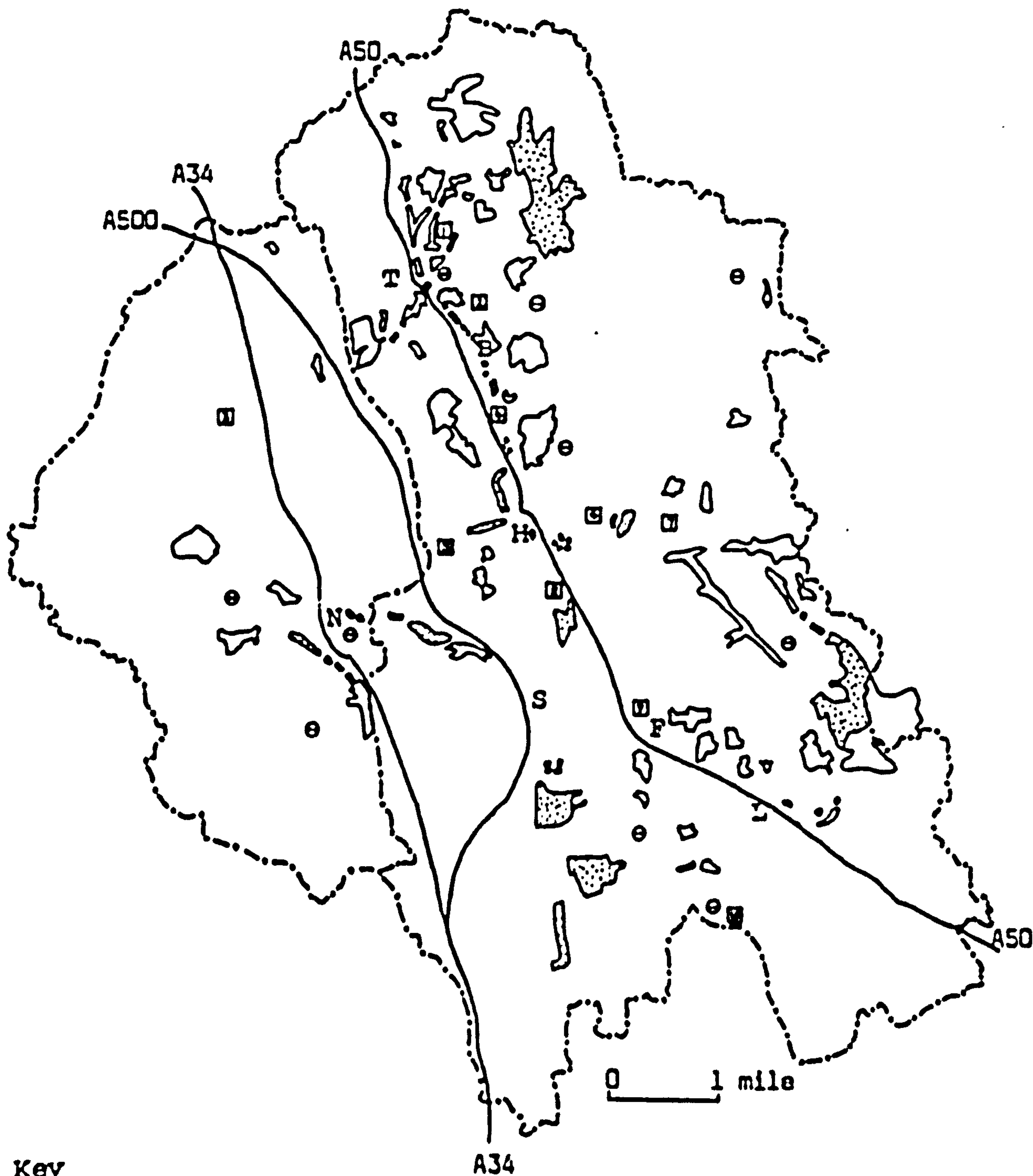
created by reclamation and therefore its distribution closely reflects the distribution of formerly derelict land. (see Figure 3.5). Furthermore, it is only in considering land reclamation that recreation receives any mention in the area policy and proposals for North Staffordshire.⁹ Here it is included as "a beneficial after-use", together with agriculture, housing and industrial development.

Although both Stoke and Newcastle plan to ensure a more equitable distribution, this only finds expression in three county-wide policies.¹⁰ These emphasise the importance of open space in urban areas and its integration with a system of landscaped roads and walkways.

In Newcastle, one of the largest areas reclaimed for public open space is the Lyme Valley Recreation Scheme, with walkways extending through the town centre to Queen Elizabeth Park along the alignment of an old railway track. In Stoke, the existing network along $\frac{6}{4}$ miles of the old Potteries Loop Line, includes such schemes as Westport Lake. The Loop Line has the potential to form the spine of an integrated network of footpaths and cycleways which will extend through the City and into the countryside. There are plans to link the city centre with the recently opened Park Hall Countryside Park (partly outside the City), to develop the Bentilee Valley Scheme to provide a landscaped linear park and walkway along the Bentilee Brook, to have a landscaped walkway through the Chatterley Whitfield/Norton Valley reclamation schemes and to have $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles of 'Bluways' along the city's canal towpaths. There are also proposals involving cross boundary links such as a walkway between Bathpool Park in Kidsgrove and Westport Lake.

Figure 3.5 Distribution of public open space and parkland (1979)

- | | | | |
|---|-----------|---|---------|
| T | Tunstall | S | Stoke |
| B | Burslem | F | Fenton |
| H | Hanley | L | Longton |
| N | Newcastle | | |



Key

- | | | | |
|---|-----------------|---|---------------------|
| ● | survey areas | □ | public open space |
| □ | formal parks | ▤ | schemes in progress |
| ▣ | Victoria Park | ▥ | Northwood Park |
| ▤ | Burslem Park | ▦ | Bucknall Park |
| ▥ | Chesterton Park | ▧ | Hanley Park |
| ▦ | Cobridge Park | ▨ | Fenton Park |
| ▧ | Etruria Park | ▩ | Queen's Park |

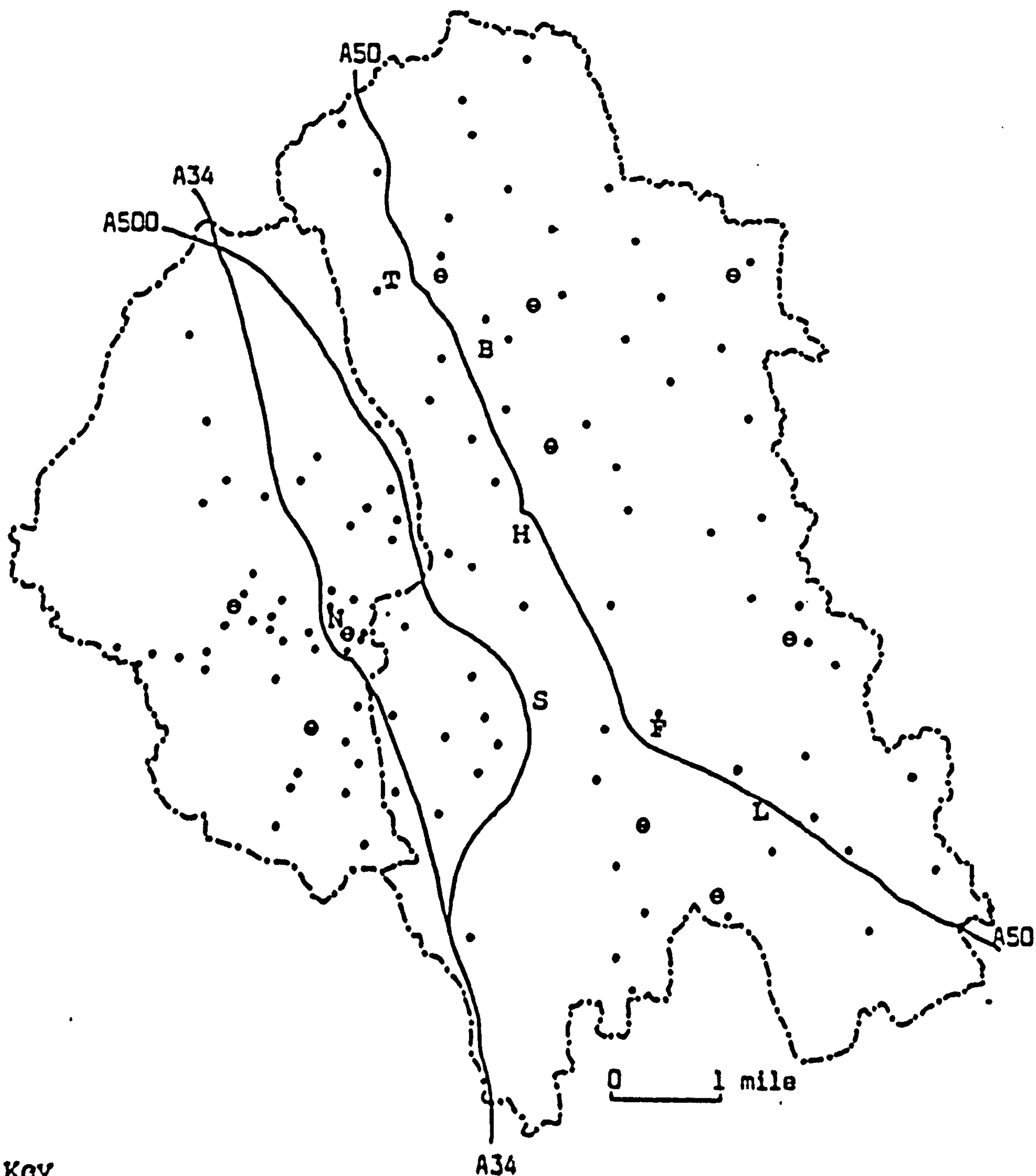
3.3.3 Parks

There are a number of formal parks in Stoke and Newcastle which provide a variety of recreational facilities such as children's playgrounds, bowling greens, putting greens and tennis courts. Some of these facilities will be considered under subsequent headings but these original Victorian green 'lungs' form an important component of the general open space system (see Figure 3.5). Other areas of public open space also exist, though these are not shown on the map for purposes of clarity. However, a few of these are worth naming since they are in, or adjacent to, some of the sample areas (see Chapter 4). They include 'The Whammey' at Knutton, Bradwell Wood and Wolstanton Marsh in Newcastle, Baddeley Edge near Baddeley Green, and Cockster Brook adjacent to Hollybush.

3.3.4 Children's play space

Aside from their own homes and gardens, children need a variety of play facilities as they grow older which enable them to have both the room they require and a wider choice of playmates. The N.P.F.A. recommend a general target of 6 acres per 1,000 population to cover the play space requirements of all age groups. The element for children's play included in this is 1 to 2 acres, split between the provision of four different types of facility: toddlers' playspace, equipped playgrounds, kickabout areas, and adventure playgrounds. The question of standards is a vexed one but they are an effective yardstick for determining overall deficiency. In particular, the distance standard of 400 metres maximum catchment area for an equipped playground is useful since both Stoke and Newcastle use it to identify deficiency areas (see Figure 3.6).

Figure 3.6 Distribution of children's play space



Key

- | | | | |
|---|-----------|---|-----------------------|
| T | Tunstall | ⊙ | survey areas |
| B | Burslem | • | children's play space |
| H | Hanley | | |
| N | Newcastle | | |
| S | Stoke | | |
| F | Fenton | | |
| L | Longton | | |

From the map, it can be seen that some areas are deficient, notably the Westlands, Baddeley Green, Bentilee and Dresden, (all of which are study areas, see Chapter 4). However, merely using a distance criteria does not take into account other aspects such as quality and type of housing and private gardens, which may compensate to some degree.

There is a desire in both Stoke and Newcastle to provide play-space as an accompaniment to housing. In Newcastle,¹¹ a policy of allocating one acre of local open space for every 200 new houses built has recently been adopted. Half an acre will be for amenity purposes and half an acre for children's play space. Each play space should be no more than a quarter of an acre each, and playgrounds should be located so that no child has more than 400 metres to travel or a major road to cross. Stoke views the recommended catchment radius as a useful starting point for delineating deficiency areas. Once identified and eliminated it is then possible to go on and establish the precise level of provision needed for the actual population in each catchment area. Presumably this would take into account such aspects as housing type and the age structure of the population, and it would then be possible to identify areas needing improved facilities. It is also important to remember that provision needs to be closely interrelated between the four types of facility mentioned above, since failure to provide one or more may lead either to overuse or misuse of existing facilities. Thus, a means of establishing priorities needs to be devised.

3.3.5 Outdoor sports' facilities

In 1968 the West Midlands Sports Council¹² recommended the following standards of playing field provision:

<u>Activity</u>	<u>Facility</u>	<u>Required Population</u>
Soccer	1 pitch x 2 matches	2,700
Rugby	" " " " "	30,000
Hockey	" " " " "	30,000
Cricket	" " " " "	5,000
Tennis	1 court	2,000
Bowls	1 green	6,000

These measures are used for planning purposes and as a means of assessing deficiency but once again, the rigidity of such standards should be regarded with caution.

Soccer - In Newcastle, there are 30 pitches, 7 of which are on one site while the remainder are distributed throughout the Borough. While the level of provision is adequate, it is their uneven distribution which creates problems. They are difficult to maintain and in cases where there is only a single pitch there are often no changing facilities. Indeed 33 of Stoke's 51 pitches lack changing facilities.

Rugby, Hockey and Cricket - These sports are usually catered for on private pitches. However, Newcastle has a total of 10 rugby and cricket pitches but no local authority hockey pitch, while Stoke has only 6 public pitches for these sports.

Tennis and Bowls - Newcastle has 29 tennis courts, an estimated shortfall of 11. Stoke on the other hand, is only marginally deficient, having 80 public courts. Tennis courts are also

maintained by private clubs and this, together with the declining use of public facilities by educational establishments, has resulted in Stoke proposing that further courts are made available to the public by the joint use of educational facilities as opposed to allocating new courts within reclamation schemes. Newcastle though, believes that additional courts of an all weather design could accommodate additional activities such as five-a-side football and netball. Newcastle has 10 bowling greens and Stoke 32.

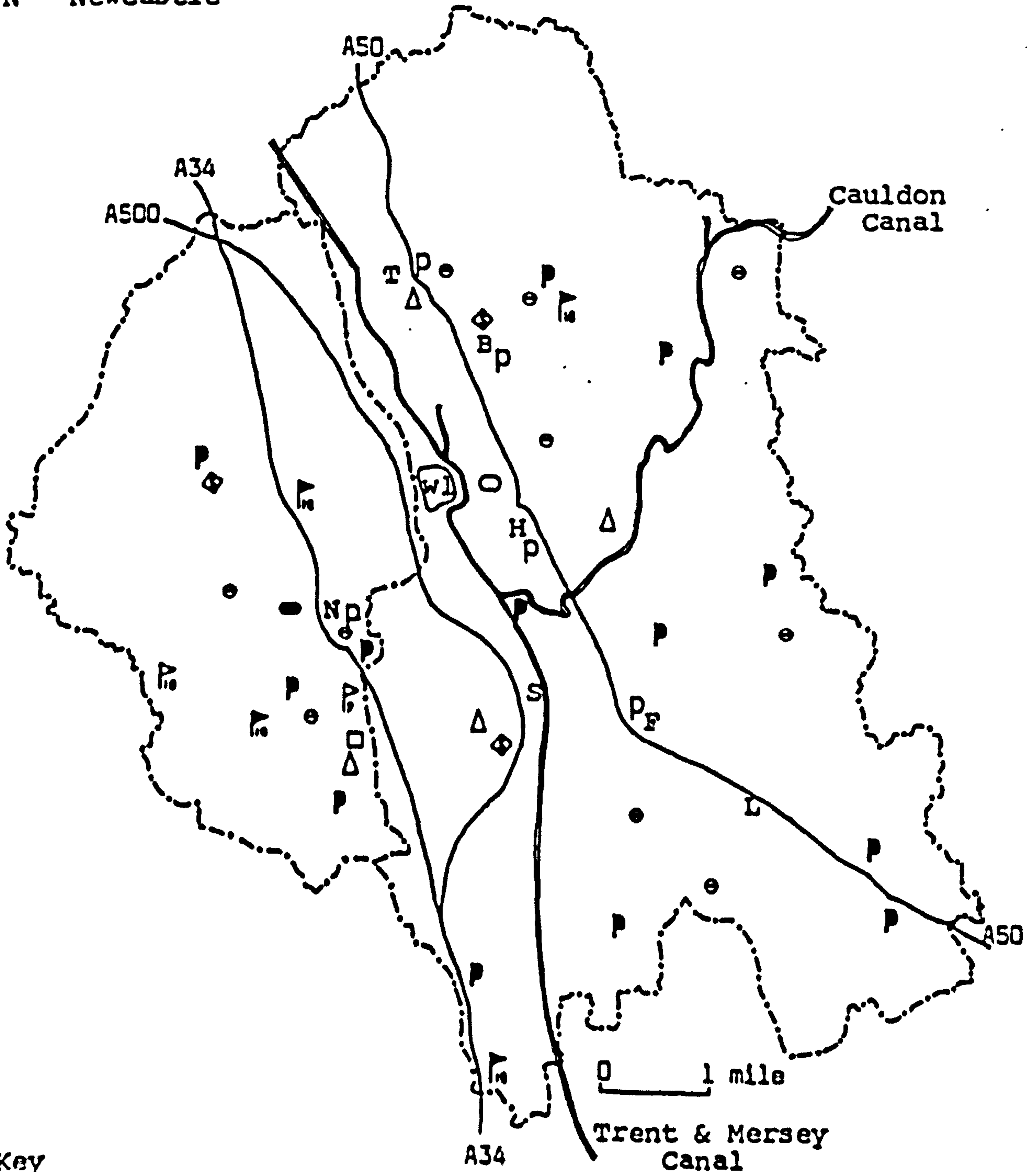
Golf - There are two public courses in Newcastle: the 18 hole course on the Keele Road, which was the first municipal course in Staffordshire, and a 9 hole course in the Lyme Valley. Stoke has no public courses but there are plans for one at Park Farm, Goldenhill in the north of the City and for one at Park Hall in the south-east. These 'urban fringe' locations are favoured by the planning authorities because of land restrictions within the urban area.¹³ They also recognise that golf continues to be a growth sport and one for which there is still a shortage of public facilities. In response, a golf driving range is to be opened to the public on the Grange reclamation area and provision also exists for the completion of the pitch and putt course in Hanley Forest Park.

There are private courses at Newcastle and Wolstanton Golf Clubs in Newcastle, and at Burslem and Trentham Golf Clubs in Stoke (see Figure 3.7).

Stadia and Tracks - There is only one public athletics track in

Figure 3.7 Distribution of sports' facilities

- | | | | |
|---|-----------|---|---------|
| T | Tunstall | S | Stoke |
| B | Burslem | F | Fenton |
| H | Hanley | L | Longton |
| N | Newcastle | | |



Key

- | | | | |
|---|-----------------------|---|---------------------------|
| ● | survey areas | P | swimming pools - public |
| ⊠ | golf course - public | P | swimming pools - school |
| ⊠ | golf course - private | Δ | indoor sports hall |
| ◇ | stadium | ○ | athletics track - public |
| □ | cycle track | ● | athletics track - private |
| Ⓜ | Westport Lake | — | canals |

the area at Cobridge Stadium and a private track at the Blessed Thomas Maxfield R. C. Secondary School which is used by the Newcastle Athletics Club. Both are cinder surfaces which restricts their use during bad weather.

Discussions have been under way for some time concerning a proposal to build an all-weather 'tartan' track in North Staffordshire. Amongst suggested locations have been Keele University, the above mentioned school, and Northwood Sports Centre. Sites have also been made available for sports stadia on the Clanway and Anchor Road reclamation schemes in Stoke. In Newcastle, the Loomer Road Stadium at Chesterton provides facilities for greyhound racing and was, until recently, the home base for the Potters Speedway team.

In addition, a municipal banked cycle track has been provided in the 51 acre Lyme Valley Park. There are also two football grounds in the area, namely Port Vale F. C. and Stoke City F. C.

3.3.6 Water facilities

There is a constant demand for water for fishing, and other water sports are rapidly growing in popularity. The availability of open water for recreation purposes is very limited within the urban area and those facilities that do exist suffer pollution from sewage and industrial effluent. The reclamation programme has helped improve facilities and the largest area of open water is the 94 acre Westport Lake which is used for a range of water sports. However, water pollution in the lake has risen to a level where it is now impossible to swim although the lake and its surrounding area attract people for sailing, fishing, model boat

sailing and walking. In addition, a nature study area has been formed from 10 acres of marshland to the west of the lake along the Fowlea Brook.

Proposals are also in hand to improve and clean up the canals and towpaths and so establish a system of 'Blueways' (see Figure 3.7). The Trent and Mersey Canal stretches from Harecastle Tunnel in the north of the city to Trentham in the south and is already well used for pleasure cruising. The Caldon Canal branches off the Trent and Mersey at Etruria and goes north-east to Baddeley Green. At present it is dirty and untidy and is railed off where it passes through Hanley Park. There are proposals to reclassify it as a cruising waterway and so encourage greater use and, with additional improvements, the canals and their towpaths should form an important leisure resource for angling, canoeing and walking as well as cruising. Again though, the planning proposals concerning water resources are couched in very broad, county-wide terms:¹⁴

"Encouragement will be given to the more efficient use of existing water resources for sport. Where new areas of water are created as a result of mineral workings or the construction of reservoirs, particular attention will be given to their potential use for recreation."

No distinction is made between types of potential recreation use, and there is no indication of who such a policy is aimed at.

3.3.7 Indoor sports facilities

Swimming Pools - There are 13 pools in Stoke and 5 in Newcastle. 13 of these 18 pools are school baths which are only open to the public for limited periods e.g. Saturday afternoons and Sunday mornings in the case of Stoke's pools. In Newcastle, the dual use scheme¹⁵ at Chesterton Secondary School gives the public access

on weekday evenings and weekend mornings during term time, and extends the weekday openings throughout the day during school holidays. The baths at Newcastle High School are available for hire to private swimming clubs and the pools at Edward Orme and Clayton Hall Schools are open to the public on a more limited basis.

In addition, there is a disabled persons' pool at Shelton, and 19th century public baths at Burslem and Tunstall. The Jubilee Baths in Newcastle have recently been improved and a new pool built at Fenton Manor.

In 1970, the Sports Council formula of 5.0 sq.m. per 1,000 population was the accepted standard. However, this figure reflected existing use rather than demand and subsequently, the West Midlands Council for Sport and Recreation has adopted the following guidelines as a basis for determining future provision:

- (i) a regional standard of 7.4 sq. m./1,000 pop.
- (ii) an interim target of 6.5 sq. m./1,000 pop. to be achieved by each sub-region by 1986.
- (iii) in reaching this interim target first priority is to be given to ensuring that where possible everyone is within 6 miles of a pool.
- (iv) location decisions are to take into account which sites are the most accessible by road, rail and bus.
- (v) the possibility of providing swimming pools in conjunction with other sports facilities is to be given serious consideration.

In Newcastle, provision is adequate but in Stoke there is a need for an additional pool, possibly to replace the obsolescent Burslem and Tunstall baths and to serve the north of the city.

The suggestion is that, like Fenton, it should be a pool of national standard, plus a separate diving pool. However, some people would prefer to see a leisure pool geared to the needs of families rather than competition and this has implications for the young families under consideration in this study.

Sports Centres - There are 3 sports centres in Stoke, the ones at Booth Street (Stoke) and Scotia Road (Tunstall) being converted drill halls, while the Northwood Sports Centre is a purpose-built complex near Hanley. Northwood is run by the Education Department and has a large main hall for five-a-side football, basket ball and badminton. It also has three squash courts. There was also a proposal to build a sports centre at Fenton, adjacent to the baths, which would have included another six squash courts, but this has recently been deleted from the reserve list of the capital programme. In Newcastle there is only one private sports centre at Lilleshall Road, run by the Stone and District Sports Association and this is available for public hire for cricket coaching, badminton, hockey and five-a-side football.

The standards of provision are not very precise and there is a large amount of latent demand associated with indoor sports. The West Midlands Council for Sport and Recreation have suggested the following tentative standards:

- (i) local centres to serve a population of 40-90,000, with an additional centre every 50,000.
- (ii) sub-regional centres to serve a population of 250-300,000.

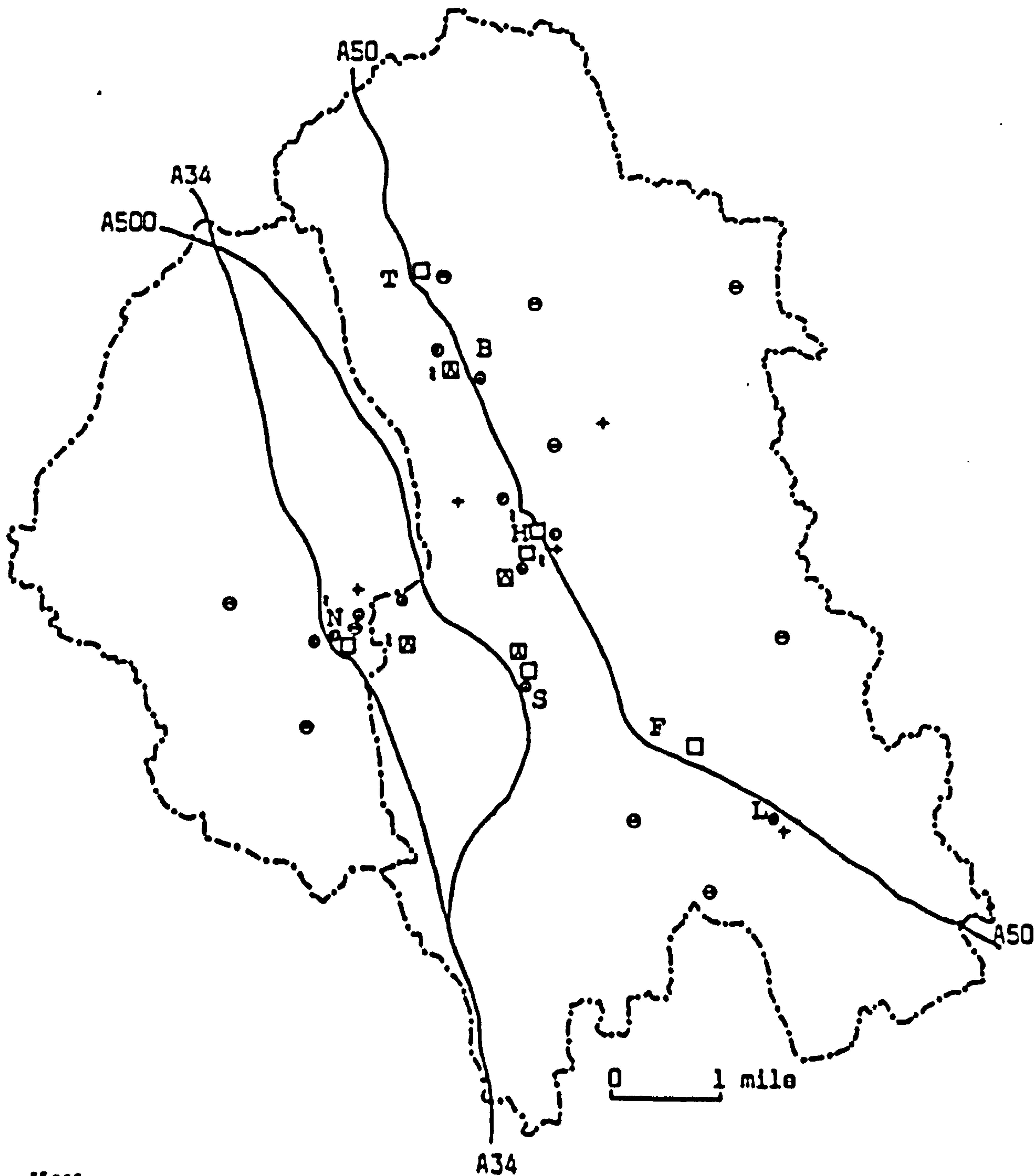
By these standards Newcastle needs one local centre and Stoke six, while the Structure Plan also highlights the requirement for a

sub-regional facility in the North Staffordshire conurbation. Furthermore, the Plan¹⁷ also recognises the need for more local, 'Neighbourhood Centres' to cater for populations of about 15,000. Alternatively, ancillary halls and facilities at schools could be provided to operate as dual use schemes with public access. A number of such schemes already exist at Marshlands, Edward Orme and Chesterton High Schools and at Newcastle College of Further Education. In Stoke, large rooms are available for hire for sporting purposes at Burslem, Stoke and Tunstall Town Halls, but this space is competed for by other activities such as community groups and civic functions. There are also other privately owned sports facilities such as the squash courts at Maxims (formerly Sammi Belles) in Newcastle, and the recently opened Lyme Valley Squash Club. However, while the Structure Plan proposals recognise the need for increased provision, planning for such facilities will continue to be based on the recommended standards, which takes no account of such issues as the family structure of the catchment population or problems of accessibility of facilities.

3.3.8 Social and cultural facilities

There is a wide range of small and large scale, private and public facilities throughout the area which cater for many tastes and age groups. The major facilities are shown in Figure 3.8, but while they are not going to be discussed in detail it is worth noting their extreme concentration in the major towns of the area. In addition, commercial facilities not mapped but of particular importance for the age group under consideration, include restaurants and pubs. There are also a large number of political, social, sports and working men's clubs as well as a number of youth

Figure 3.8 Distribution of social and cultural facilities



Key

- | | | | |
|---|-----------|---|----------------------------------|
| T | Tunstall | ○ | survey areas |
| B | Burslem | ● | night clubs; discos; dance halls |
| H | Hanley | ⋮ | concert halls; folk/jazz clubs |
| N | Newcastle | □ | cinemas |
| S | Stoke | ◻ | theatres |
| F | Fenton | + | museums; art galleries |
| L | Longton | | |

and adult centres and evening institutes. Organised events include such things as commercially sponsored wrestling at the Victoria Hall, Hanley, and the annual Newcastle Carnival, while town trails and leisure drives have been designed to combine various routes with places of interest in the area. Such facilities though, are being aimed more at visitors to the county,¹⁸ rather than at its citizens, although increased provision and improvement will undoubtedly have beneficial spin-off for the resident population.

3.3.9 Beyond Stoke and Newcastle

This area is well sited for many other interesting leisure and recreational facilities ranging from places just beyond the boundary such as Kidsgrove Sports Centre or Trentham Gardens, to areas requiring a half or full day's trip. This encompasses such things as the stately homes of Cheshire to the north-west, the Peak District to the north-east, Cannock Chase and Shugborough Hall in the South and The Wrekin, Long Mynd and Ironbridge Gorge Museum in Shropshire. Again though, policies aimed at these kinds of recreational opportunities within Staffordshire are worded very generally and with no reference to the nature of the target population, the accessibility of facilities, and so on. For example, the County Council proposes "to carry out an active policy of promoting recreational and leisure activities in the countryside", "to make the best use of landscape resources" and "to continue to maintain, develop and provide for informal and related countryside facilities".¹⁹ While this conveys intention, it says very little about practical implementation of such policies.

3.4 Conclusion

This chapter has been concerned with describing the 'environment' within which leisure behaviour is set. However, in times of economic stringency, leisure and recreation services are amongst the first to suffer cutbacks. Whilst it is apparent from the preceding discussion that Stoke and Newcastle are reasonably well-served by existing facilities, there are some localised shortcomings. Furthermore, it does not seem from the Structure Plan proposals that leisure and recreation is accorded a very high priority in overall planning terms. The 'Green Belt' policies²⁰ are one exception to this. In this instance though, recreation is a spin-off from other objectives which include prevention of urban sprawl, the maintenance of the rural character of the area, and reclamation of former derelict land. In so far as the urban area itself is concerned, there is a marked absence of detailed or well-thought out planning proposals. There is little or no consideration of the structure of the population in relation to leisure facilities and, as a concomitant to this, no mention of the leisure needs and requirements of special groups like the elderly and infirm, the unemployed, mothers with small children, and so on. Questions relating to accessibility in terms of transportation, times, location, finance, and other formal and informal social filters²¹ are not touched upon. In studying a particular sub-population such as young adults, the intention is not only to explore their patterns of usage of existing facilities, but also, by an examination of the issues raised above, to elucidate ways in which planning and decision-making for leisure and recreation can be better informed and more closely related to the needs of the population.

References and Notes

1. HALL, J. & PERRY, N. (1974) Aspects of Leisure in Two Industrial Cities, SSRC Survey Unit.
2. TURTON, B. J. & PHILLIPS, A. D. M. (1975) Environment, Man and Economic Change.
3. BEAVER, S. H. (1968) 'The Potteries: a study in the evolution of a cultural landscape', Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers, vol. 34, pp 1-31.
4. STAFFORDSHIRE COUNTY COUNCIL (1981a) Staffordshire Structure Plan 1981 - Draft Written Statement, p 82.
5. IFER/DART (1977) Portrait of an Urban Borough, Leisure Provision and Human Need, Working Paper No. 1, p 37.
6. STAFFS. COUNTY COUNCIL, op cit, pp 40-41.
STAFFORDSHIRE COUNTY COUNCIL (1981b) Staffordshire Structure Plan 1981 - Explanatory Memorandum, p 22.
7. For example:
In the early and mid-1970s, women accounted for approximately 15% of all unemployed persons in the Newcastle Employment Exchange Area. By the end of 1979 the figure had risen to 30%.
8. STAFFS. COUNTY COUNCIL (1981a), op cit, p 56.
9. ibid; p 92.
10. ibid; p 66. (Policies and Proposals 86-88).
11. BOROUGH OF NEWCASTLE-UNDER-LYME (1980) Recreation and Leisure, Paper 9, Newcastle-under-Lyme and Kidsgrove District Plan, Section 9.5.
12. WEST MIDLANDS SPORTS COUNCIL (1968) Planning for Sport, H.M.S.O.
13. STAFFS. COUNTY COUNCIL (1981b), op cit, p 49.
14. STAFFS. COUNTY COUNCIL (1981a), op cit, Policy and Proposal No.98, p 62.
15. 'Dual use', is where the local and education authorities combine to build the pool, and the local authority then run and staff it during the day, with financial contributions from the County Council or education authority.

'Joint use', is where the pool has been built by the education authority and is run by them during the day for the school, but is run by the local authority during the evenings and holiday periods.
16. STAFFS. COUNTY COUNCIL (1981a) op cit, p 67 (Policy 89b).

17. ibid.
18. ibid; p 70 (Policy 101).
19. ibid; pp 67-68 (Policies 91, 92, 93).
20. ibid; pp 15-16 (Policies 2c), 4(a-g), 5).
21. EMMETT, I. (1971) 'The Social Filter in the Leisure Field',
Recreation News Supplement, vol. 4, pp 7-8.

Chapter 4

THE METHODOLOGICAL BACKGROUND

AND A PROFILE OF THE STUDY AREAS

4.1 Introduction

Having spelled out the aims of this study and the reasons for focussing on a sample population comprising young adults, it is evident that there is the problem of locating potential respondents. There are no published sources which provide specific information on where people in the desired age group live.

Furthermore, the nature of this study ruled out virtually every other source of respondents because, for example, interest was focussed as much on non-participants as participants, and on those pursuing activities within, as well as outside, the home.

Consequently, lists of club members or details of sports' centre visitors were inappropriate in this instance. Similarly, an interest in couples with, and without, children, ruled out sources such as Mother and Toddler groups.

Essentially then, what was needed was an objective sampling frame which would overcome these difficulties and which was not too

costly to administer in financial or temporal terms. Given this, a form of area sampling seemed appropriate for a number of reasons. Firstly, there is considerable spatial variation in terms of where and how far people go to pursue leisure and recreation activities which may well be conditional on the location and condition of the environment they live in. Secondly, as has already been seen, facilities for leisure and recreation are not distributed evenly throughout the urban fabric, which will affect respondents' knowledge and use of facilities. Further, sampling in different residential environments permits one to evaluate Herbert and Johnston's¹ contention that it is "necessary to understand the interaction between an individual and his or her environment so that the role of the social milieu as an influence on behaviour can be identified".

4.2 Area Sampling

Area sampling has not been very widely used even though one of the main focal points of urban geographers in recent years has been the study of intra-urban social patterns based on a variety of forms of social area analysis. While the methodologies and general findings of these analyses have been extensively documented,² their potential as sampling frames for further in-depth social research, has been largely overlooked. Rather, the results of such analyses have often been used to suggest processes or to 'explain' other patterns whereas, strictly speaking, these 'area studies' merely "demonstrate spatial associations between two sets of variables".³ One classification which has avoided the trap of inferring process from pattern is The National Classification of Residential Neighbourhoods, developed by Richard Webber.⁴ Indeed, it was

originally justified as "a standard classification of areas..... that.....provides a convenient way of bringing out areal patterns of a variable, or areal similarities and dis-similarities between different variables".⁵ Furthermore, it has a number of things to recommend it in both a general and a specific sense. Since Moser and Scott's 1961 study,⁶ there have been few attempts at anything approaching a national classification of social areas. The work begun by Webber and Craig⁷ (originally a joint OPCS/PRAG project but subsequently continued by PRAG at the Centre for Environmental Studies), provides interlinked typologies at different levels for the whole of Great Britain. Thus, it enables us to go some way towards exploring Scheuch's belief that "explanations in the social sciences tend to be of greater interest when they link phenomena at different levels".⁸ These typologies provide three basic sets of information: (i) a usable conceptual definition of different types of area which can be found, (ii) the spatial pattern of these areas, and (iii) it enables the areas to be contrasted on a wide variety of variables.⁹ These, in turn, make possible the development of a number of applications. For example, the relationship between the character of each area as defined by the classifications, and other non-census characteristics such as leisure patterns, health, voting behaviour, educational achievement and delinquency, could be examined. They can also be used both to define and select priority areas, and as a framework for the summary of non-census data. Finally, and of specific interest in the context of this thesis, they can be used as sampling frames in survey work. An additional advantage for British researchers is that these classifications have been developed using British census data, and so have avoided the earlier pitfall associated

with social area analyses, namely the applicability of developments made in the United States to the UK experience.

However, some of the criticisms levelled at earlier social area studies can still be raised in connection with the NCRN. For instance, there is the question of the raw input data. Some of the main advantages and limitations of the 1971 Census Small Area Statistics as a source of indicators are discussed by various authors,¹⁰ but the issue of social class proves to be a particularly sensitive one. The whole family takes its social class from the head of the household and this tends to mask the role of other adults living in the household, and particularly the role of women.¹¹ Further, women are in many cases the chief economic supporter of a family yet the census does not ask this directly, although this has obvious implications in assessing socio-economic status and yet further implications for studies which seek to look at the spatial segregation of socio-economic groups.

There has also been discussion concerning the areal units for which census data is available,¹² and as a corollary, various drawbacks have been noted relating to the areas produced by social area classifications (which essentially just aggregate the basic units of measurement be they EDs, or wards and parishes).

Although the NCRN uses cluster analysis as opposed to factor or principle components analysis used in most other factorial ecologies, it too is open to the charge that it does not indicate the amount of relative variation between areas nor the degree of exclusiveness or homogeneity within areas.¹³ Clearly then, there are problems both with the areas themselves and with inferences we

may make concerning individuals in those areas,¹⁴ which has given rise to a considerable amount of concern amongst some researchers.¹⁵ However, if such typologies are regarded as exploratory rather than definitive then, as Robson¹⁶ suggests, they can be seen as providing "a framework within which further research can be conducted". The NCRN provides such a nationally based framework covering rural as well as urban environments, and despite criticisms has proved flexible enough for a whole spectrum of researchers and policymakers to develop and make use of it for a wide variety of purposes.¹⁷

4.3 The NCRN as a Sampling Frame

The NCRN at Enumeration District (ED) level is based upon a set of 48 variables taken from the 100% household, 100% population and 10% sample records of Small Area Statistics tabulations from the 1971 census. From the original set of 48 variables a subset of 40 were chosen, (Figure 4.1), largely on the basis of previous area classification work and in such a way as to give approximately equal weight to three major topic areas: housing, age structure and household composition, and social and economic characteristics. To begin with, a 1:30 sample of EDs was selected, yielding 3996 areas. Classification of these areas was by means of a form of cluster analysis which first required the data to be standardised so as to equalise the impact of the variables. Subsequent to this an iterative relocation algorithm routine was used which arranged the 3996 areas into a set of 60 clusters. The 60 clusters caused the minimum loss of information across the 40 classifying variables. A further regrouping was then carried out using a stepwise progression algorithm. This involved successive pairs of

Figure 4.1 : The 40 variables used in the NCRN at ED level

<u>Age structure</u>		<u>Transport</u>	
1.	0-4 years	26.	Car ownership
2.	5-14 years	27.	2 car households
3.	15-24 years	28.	Walk to work
4.	25-44 years	29.	Bus/train to work
5.	45-64 years		
6.	65 years and over		
<u>Household composition</u>		<u>Socio-economic status</u>	
7.	Household size	30.	Professional/managerial
8.	Married adults	31.	Non-manual
9.	Fertility	32.	Skilled manual
10.	Single non-pensioner	33.	Semi-skilled manual
11.	5 years migrant	34.	Unskilled
12.	NCW descent		
<u>Housing</u>		<u>Employment</u>	
13.	Owner-occupiers	35.	Married women's activity rate
14.	Council tenants	36.	Agriculture
15.	Unfurnished	37.	Manufacturing/mining
16.	Furnished	38.	Services
17.	No inside WC	39.	Unemployment
18.	No bath	40.	Students
19.	Shared dwellings		
20.	Overcrowding		
21.	Serious overcrowding		
22.	1/2 rooms		
23.	Large dwellings		
24.	Dwelling size		
25.	Rooms/person		

clusters being fused step by step, each step fusing the two clusters which would contribute the least additional loss of information. In this way, a higher order eight-fold classification was produced, the number eight reflecting the sudden jump in the incremental loss of variance contributed by the fusion process at that particular stage. These eight 'families' comprise from three to seventeen clusters as listed below:

- Family 1 (10 clusters) - rural areas and areas of mixed character.
- Family 2 (5 clusters) - areas of established high status and elderly population.
- Family 3 (5 clusters) - new owner-occupied estates of high status and young age structure.
- Family 4 (10 clusters) - areas of older-terraced housing and elderly population.
- Family 5 (17 clusters) - areas of extensive public housing.
- Family 6 (3 clusters) - areas of extensive public housing and acute social stress.
- Family 7 (6 clusters) - areas of low status multi-occupied housing with serious social stress.
- Family 8 (4 clusters) - areas of high status rented housing, students and single people.

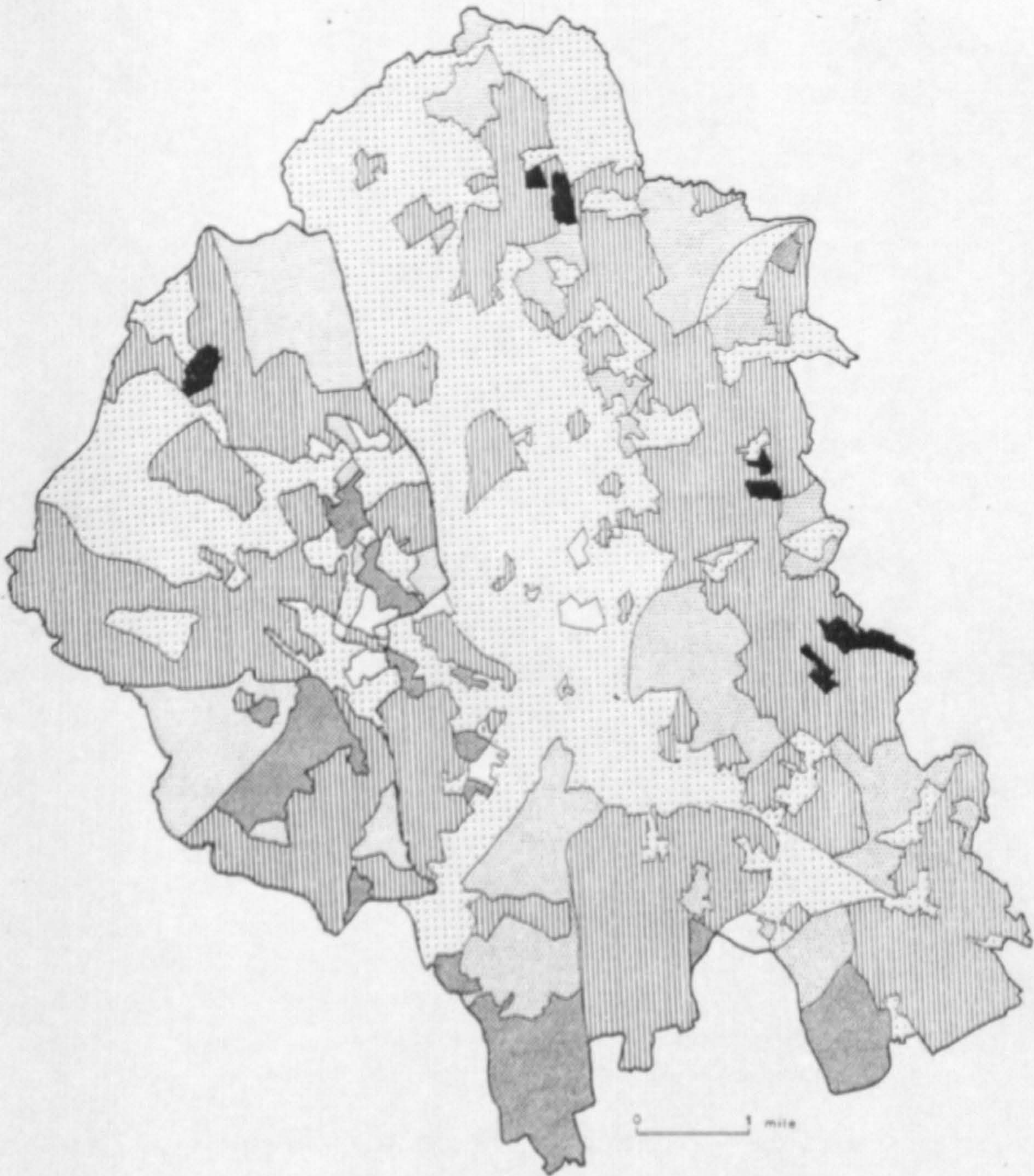
Figure 4.2 : An example of the computer print-out for the NCRN

ED Count No.	Ward No.	County No.	Local Auth.No.	Local Authority Name	Ward No.	ED No.	1st Cluster	Distance from Centroid	2nd Cluster	Distance from Centroid	Population
70865	3	33	942	Stoke-on-Trent	CNO 3	A01	20	0.27	33	0.30	464
70866	3	33	942	Stoke-on-Trent	CNO 3	A02	25	0.43	23	0.47	384
70867	3	33	942	Stoke-on-Trent	CNO 3	A03	19	0.11	18	0.18	430
70868	3	33	942	Stoke-on-Trent	CNO 3	A04	27	0.21	26	0.24	291
70869	3	33	942	Stoke-on-Trent	CNO 3	A05	40	0.36	41	0.37	551

It is possible to obtain the NCRN for any area, in the standard computer print-out format, an example of which is given in Figure 4.2. Following the old local authority name and identifiers, the print-out shows each ED and the cluster to which it is first allocated by the classification. Alongside this is a value indicating the ED's distance from the national centroid, i.e. a low value indicates an ED typical of that cluster. Finally, there is a second preference cluster with its corresponding distance value, and then the population of the ED.

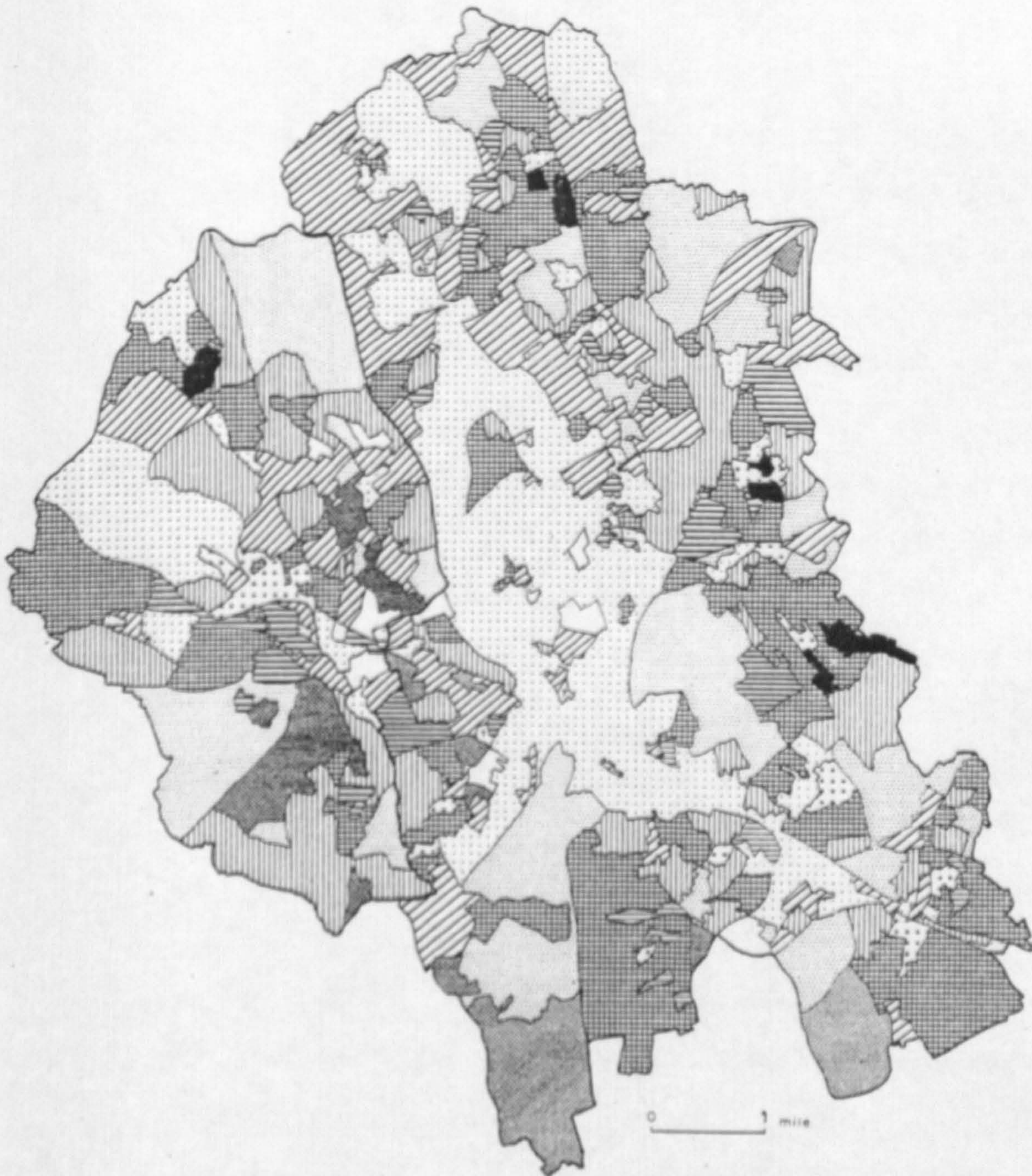
In order to utilise this information as a sampling frame the data is mapped having first allocated all EDs to their families. The resulting map for Stoke-on-Trent and Newcastle-under-Lyme is shown in Figure 4.3. The various types of 'social area' have distinct spatial configurations, picking out for instance, the major high status areas in the south of Newcastle and Stoke: Westlands and Trentham. It is also apparent from the map that families 4 (terraced housing) and 5 (public housing), are extensive. Not only do they contain the largest numbers of EDs (309 and 273 respectively, out of a total of 708), but they also contain the largest numbers of clusters (10 and 17). However, a subdivision is suggested in the NCRN whereby Family 4 is divided into three groups of clusters, and Family 5 into five groups. The resulting map, Figure 4.4, reveals the very poor quality terraced housing (4a) running as a distinct band through the Pottery towns, from Tunstall and Burslem in the north through Hanley and Stoke, to Fenton and Longton in the south-east. This is fringed by terraced and early inter-war owner-occupied housing of more reasonable quality (4b). Similarly, subdivision of Family 5 picks out

Figure 4.3 The NCRN: distribution of families in Stoke and Newcastle



- 1 Family 1: areas of mixed character.
- Family 2: areas of established high status and elderly population.
- Family 3: new owner occupied estates of high status and young age structure.
- Family 4: areas of older terraced housing and elderly population
- Family 5: areas of extensive public housing
- Family 6: areas of public housing and acute social stress.
- 7 Family 7: areas of low status multi-occupied housing with serious social stress.
- Family 8: areas of high status rented housing, students and other single people.

Figure 4.4 The NCRN: distribution of families and sub-families in Stoke and Newcastle



- 1 Family 1: areas of mixed character.
- Family 2: areas of established high status and elderly population.
- Family 3: new owner occupied estates of high status and young age structure.
- Family 4a: areas of very poor quality older terraced housing.
- Family 4b: older terraced housing and some earlier inter-war owner occupied housing, elderly population.
- 4c Family 4c: areas not characterised by terraced housing but having very high proportions of elderly people.
- Family 5a: areas of public housing characterised by fairly low levels of social deprivation.
- Family 5b: areas of public housing characterised by their elderly age structure.
- Family 5c: areas of public housing with below average status.
- Family 5d: areas of public housing, serious unemployment and overcrowding.
- Family 6: areas of public housing and acute social stress.
- 7 Family 7: areas of low status multi-occupied housing with serious social stress.
- Family 8: areas of high status rented housing, students and other single people.

council estates of different ages and socio-economic status instead of including it all under one public housing label.

The next stage in the sampling design was to note the distribution of clusters in each family or sub-family. Having done this, Families 1, 4c and 7 were excluded as being under represented, since they contained fewer than three EDs each. This left ten families or sub-families from which to select type areas to study.

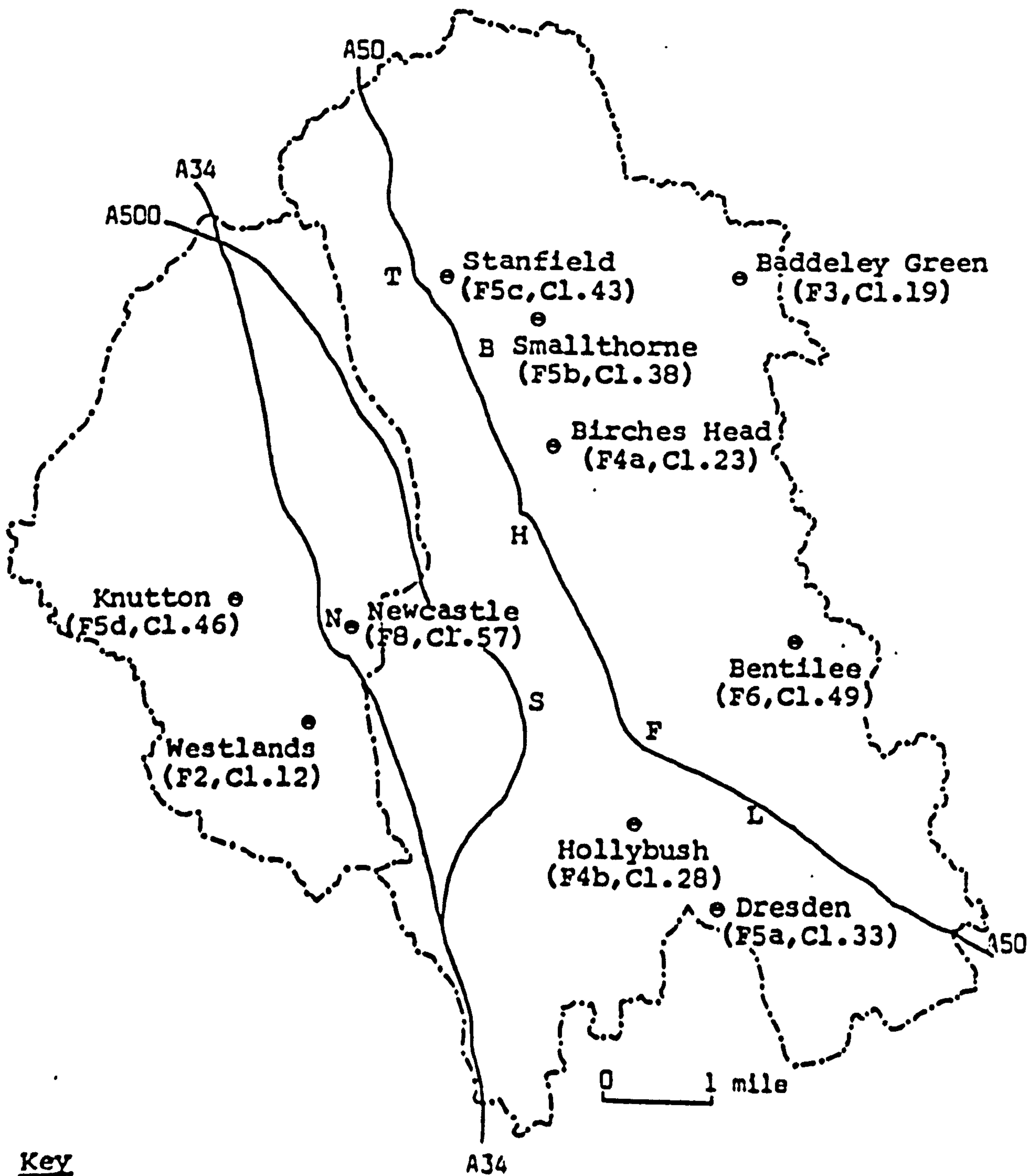
For reasons discussed earlier, concerning the target population and the influence of the residential environment, it was decided to include areas from each of the ten families or sub-families. This was achieved by selecting the one cluster in each family which was most represented in terms of the number of EDs allocated to it, i.e. the cluster which 'typifies' that family in Stoke and Newcastle. Interviews were to be conducted on a personal basis due to the wide ranging information being covered and the well-documented doubts concerning the validity, expense and response rates of postal surveys.¹⁸ Initial contact with respondents would involve door-to-door knocking and hence there was also a need to minimise travel distances within the selected areas. Consequently, having selected the most numerous cluster in each family or sub-family, and knowing from the raw census data that some EDs did not contain large numbers of people in the required age range, it was decided to follow the suggestion put forward by Herbert and Evans and select "contiguous EDs of like characteristics"¹⁹ in which to sample. (These 'like characteristics' are defined by the cluster to which each ED belongs).

Thus, it was necessary to note all contiguous pairs of EDs for each of the ten selected clusters. As noted earlier, each ED is assigned a value which indicates its distance from the national centroid. By taking the lowest average value of each pair of contiguous EDs in each selected cluster, the ten most typical areas were chosen in which to sample. This gave three sampling areas in Newcastle-under-Lyme and seven in Stoke-on-Trent, which are distributed throughout the urban area, and cover the range of residential environments described in the NCRN. (see Figure 4.5).

Since the NCRN is based on 1971 data it was necessary to determine if there had been any radical changes in the selected areas in the intervening years. This, of course, is an inescapable shortcoming of 1971 census data, regardless of the sampling methodology. Although it was not practicable to check up on the subsequent population turnover, it was at least possible to establish that there had been no significant amount of demolition or new construction in the sample areas.

With this stage of the sampling design complete it then remained to select couples for interview. As no official sources exist, potential respondents could only be located by door-knocking and establishing whether or not they were part of the target population. In terms of economy of effort, time and expenditure, Dixon and Leach²⁰ suggest that a quota sample is feasible in such a situation, in combination with a random route. The quota was set at 10 couples per area, giving a total sample of 100 couples or 200 respondents. All the streets in each specified area were then numbered and two random numbers selected for every area to give

Figure 4.5 The 10 Selected sampling areas



Key

- | | | | |
|---|-----------|----|--------------|
| T | Tunstall | ● | survey areas |
| B | Burslem | F | Family |
| H | Hanley | Cl | Cluster |
| N | Newcastle | | |
| S | Stoke | | |
| F | Fenton | | |
| L | Longton | | |

first, the street and then the house at which to initiate door-knocking.²¹ A postman's walk was taken to identify the required number of respondents, initially between 6.00 pm and 8.00 pm when the majority of people were likely to be in, and subsequently during the day and at weekends to contact possible part-time and shift-workers. Having located suitable respondents an appointment was made to call back and administer the questionnaire (see Appendix 4.1) at a convenient time. Prior to this, a pilot survey of twenty questionnaires was undertaken in two contrasting residential neighbourhoods. This enabled both the methodology and the ordering, comprehension and timing of the questionnaire to be tested. As a consequence of this small pilot, the final questionnaire was shortened and streamlined, and the activity sheets and associated 'flash card' redesigned. The final version took between one, and one and a half hours to administer. The questionnaire was also found to be easier to administer in pairs. In this way, 'husband' and 'wife' could be interviewed at the same time, preferably in separate rooms, so minimising the problems of one partner influencing the other's responses. Locating and interviewing respondents took place over a period of six months, from February to July 1980.

Applied in the way described, the NCRN reduces both the initial labour involved in using traditional multivariate analyses as inputs to sampling frames, and concentrates the actual sampling into a few selected areas, so reducing travel distances and costs. Since areal sampling also involves locational parameters, it enables the selected survey population, in this case young couples, to be seen in a spatial-geographical context as well as a social-

environmental one.

Having detailed the selection procedure, a brief profile of each area will now be given. The description in the NCRN will be compared with what is actually on the ground, and set in the context of available leisure and recreation opportunities. The relation and accessibility of each area to other parts of Stoke and Newcastle will also be elucidated.

4.4 The Ten Study Areas

To facilitate these descriptions two simple graphical representations have been prepared for each area. The first of these compares each selected cluster (the dashed line) with its family (the solid line) on the basis of 11 out of the 40 diagnostic variables used in the NCRN classification. The two tables in Appendix 4.2 show the performance of each family and each cluster on the total 40 variables. From these, the top and bottom five variables for each cluster were noted and the most frequently occurring amongst them were then selected for the graphical representations. This gave, two employment, two socio-economic and seven housing variables.

The second graphical representation compares the sample population in each area ($n=20$) with the total sample population ($n=200$). The performance of the sample population is expressed as a percentage of the total sample average such that a value of 100 indicates the total sample average, a value of 200 twice the total sample average, and so on. Again, 11 variables were selected, and these comprise two employment variables, two socio-economic status variables, three housing variables, two educational variables, one household

composition variable and one transport variable.

4.4.1 The Westlands : Family 2, Cluster 12

Family 2 is described in the NCRN as areas of established high status and elderly population. The type of area represented by Cluster 12 is mostly inter-war suburban, with neo-Elizabethan semi-detached housing at lowish residential densities. It occurs frequently in smaller and medium sized towns and attracts a higher proportion of industrial managers than professionals in service industries. There is a high proportion of car owning households and a reasonable level of female activity rates.

Figure 4.6
Comparison of Family 2 and
Cluster 12

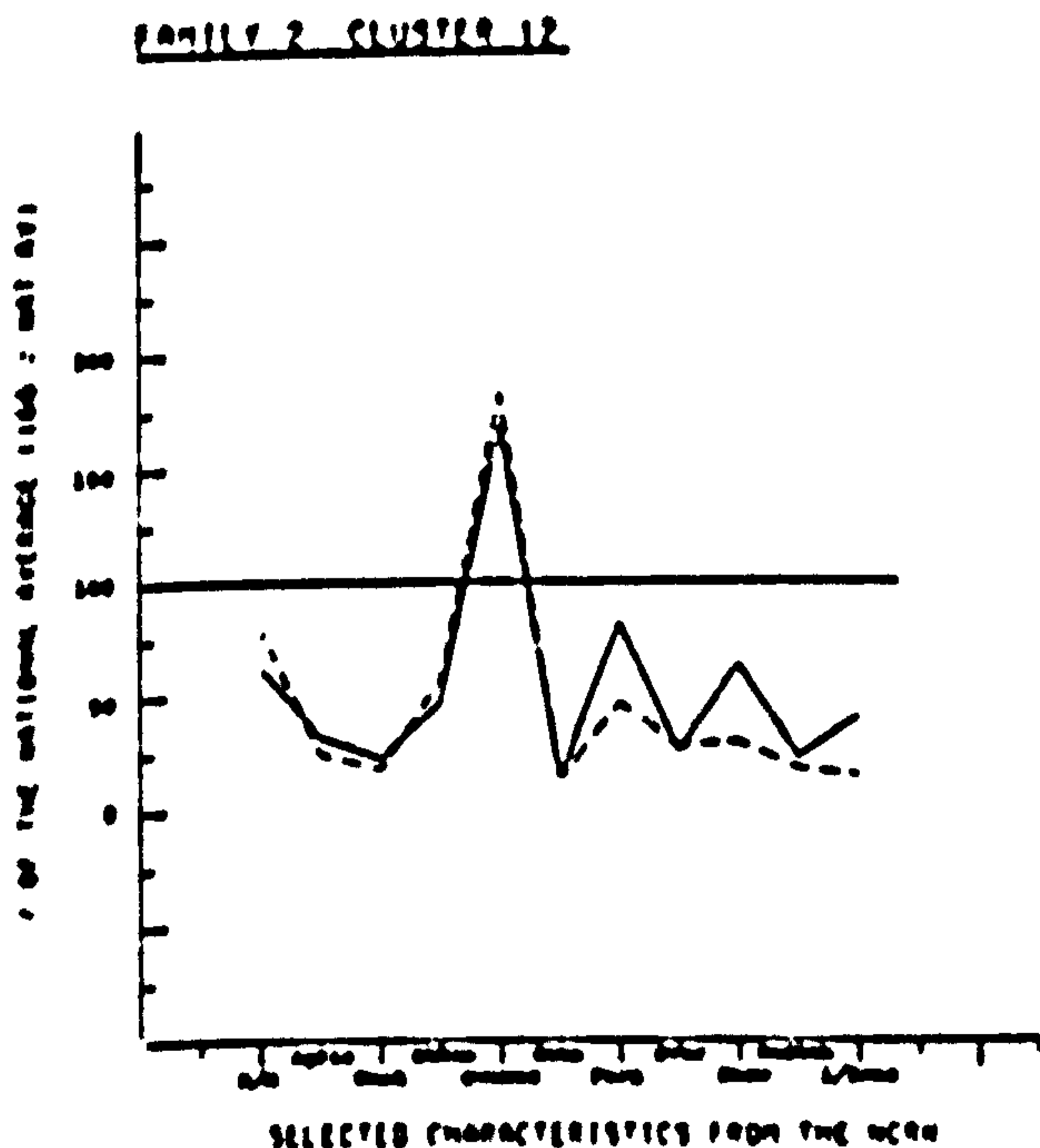
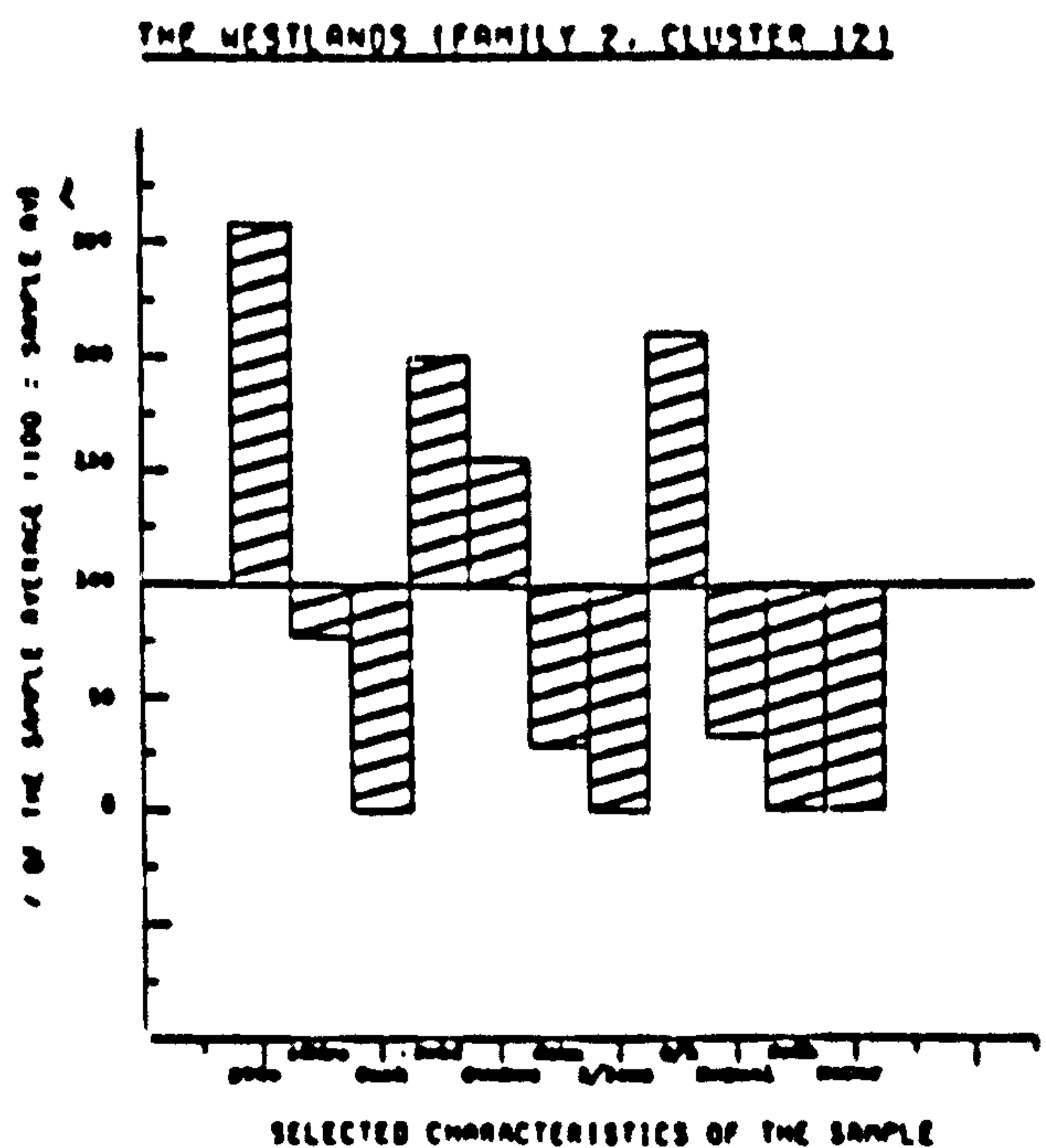


Figure 4.7
Comparison of the Westlands'
sample with the total sample



Some of these observations are born out by Figure 4.6 which, for example, shows that this cluster has well above the national average of owner-occupiers, and low levels of skilled manual and unskilled workers. Table 4.1 confirms the high level of car ownership and indeed this area has the highest proportion of two or more cars.

The selected sample area was in Newcastle, in the Westlands, and the sample population shares many of the characteristics of the total population of this area. Table 4.2 for example, shows that this area has only 39% of married women at work and in fact none of the ten women interviewed worked full-time, and only three worked part-time. Figure 4.7 also confirms that the sample has well above the total sample average of owner-occupiers. Nine out of the ten households lived in semi-detached dwellings and one couple had a detached house. Of these, three had 4/5 rooms (apart from the kitchen, bathroom and hall).

The sample also exhibits high levels of socio-economic status. It has twice the total sample average of professional and managerial workers and over two and a half times the total sample average of people earning £90 or more per week after deductions. Furthermore, aside from the three part-time workers, the working respondents work long hours. Only two worked an average 40 hour week, the rest working longer than this, and one respondent works as much as 75 hours per week.

The respondents are well qualified with 65% of them having obtained 'O' and 'A' levels and 85% of them obtaining other qualifications since leaving school. This includes 6 out of the 20 respondents

Table 4.1 : Levels of car ownership in the 10 study areas

	We	BG	BH	H	D	Sm	St	Kn	B	N
% persons 1 car	63	66	38	62	59	41	27	25	37	34
% persons 2+ cars	20	16	4	8	9	4	3	2	1	9
n.	1061	1067	898	923	930	1003	1203	1154	1305	1008

source : 1971 Small Area Statistics

Table 4.2 : Proportions of economically active in the 10 study areas

%	We	BG	BH	H	D	Sm	St	Kn	B	N
SWD males	24	25	31	28	24	33	45	33	21	34
Married males	84	91	84	84	90	83	80	73	82	85
SWD females	19	13	25	27	22	20	27	26	20	34
Married females	39	50	48	45	53	55	47	40	55	52
Tot. pers. pres. in priv. ho- holds	1061	1067	898	923	930	1003	1203	1154	1305	1003

source : 1971 Small Area Statistics

We = Westlands

BG = Baddoloy Green

BH = Birches Head

H = Hollybush

D = Dresden

Sm = Smallthorne

St = Stanfield

Kn = Knutton

B = Bentilee

N = Newcastle

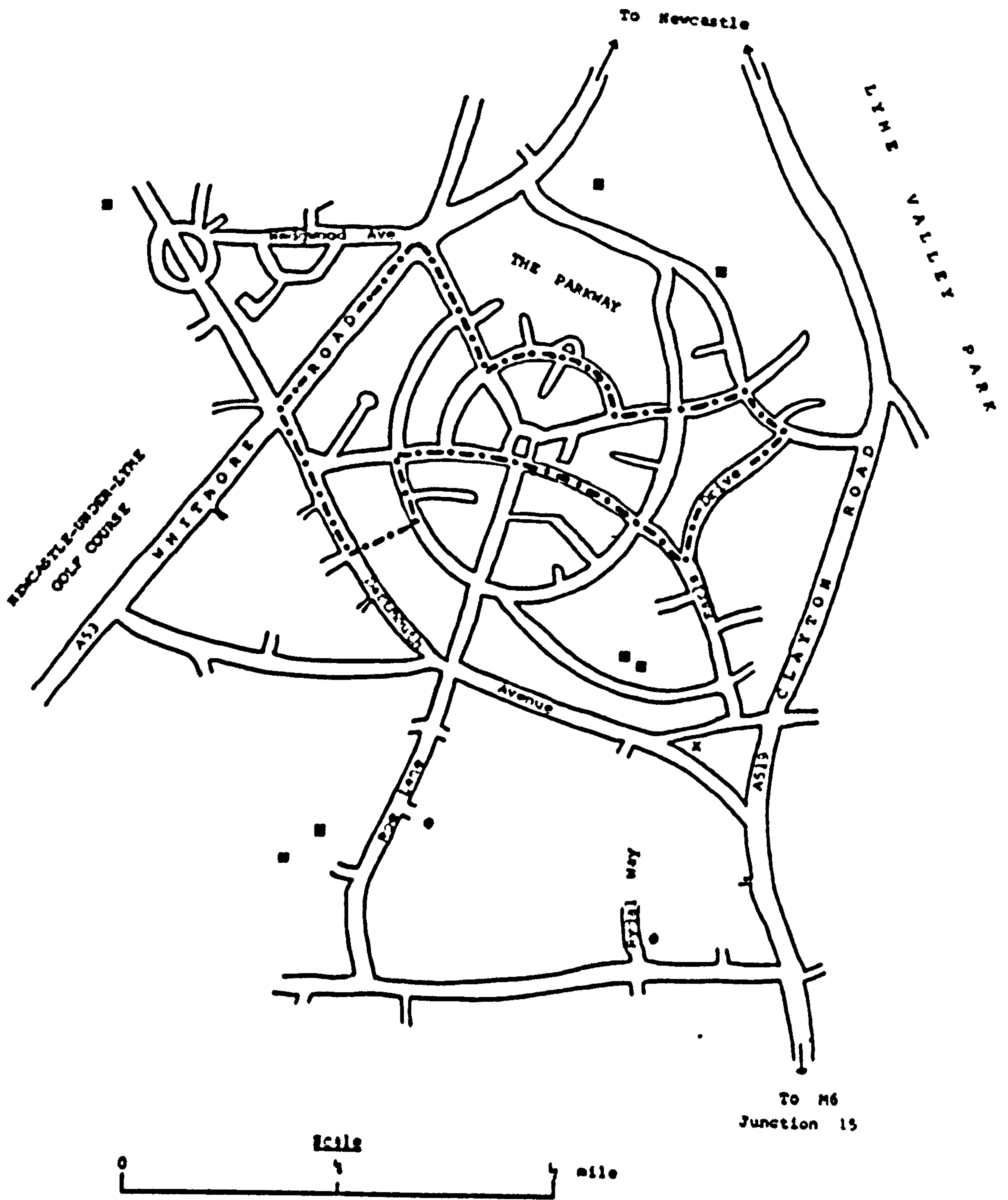
with a BA or BSc degree. All the households had at least one child and seven out of the ten had two or more.

In terms of its appearance, this area matches the NCRN description and comprises predominantly tree lined roads of detached and semi-detached dwellings (see Figure 4.8). The Westlands' residential area was laid out before the last war to a design of the Bourneville Village Trust which has given the area a 'Garden Village' look and atmosphere. A pleasant environment is complemented by locational advantages in that the Westlands is within easy reach of Newcastle and its facilities by way of the A53 or A519. The latter also runs south to the M6 interchange at Junction 15.

Figure 4.8 A view of housing on the Westlands



Figure 4.9 Sketch map of the Westlands' study area



- Key**
- boundary of survey area
 - schools
 - children's playgrounds
 - x library

Despite these locational and environmental advantages Figure 4.9 reveals that there are very few leisure and recreation facilities within the actual survey area itself. Peripherally though there is an area of open space near Earl's Drive, as well as 'The Parkway' running between Abbots Way and the Whitmore Road. The Lyme Valley Park is within easy reach and the Westlands Sports' Ground in Wedgwood Avenue provides putting, tennis and bowling. The private Newcastle Golf Course is also adjacent to this area. There are children's playgrounds at Rydal Way and Roe Lane but these are too far away by the criteria laid down earlier. However, housing densities are low and all houses have gardens, which compensates to some degree for the lack of playgrounds in the area.

4.4.2 Baddeley Green : Family 3, Cluster 19

Family 3 comprises areas of new owner-occupied estates of high status and young age structure. Cluster 19 itself is described as areas of intermediate status having high proportions of skilled manual and non-manual heads of households and a relatively high dependence on manufacturing jobs. (see Figure 4.10). This cluster is also picked out by very high female activity rates. There are low levels of migration and not all enumeration districts in this cluster are characterised by postwar development. The cluster is generally associated with a very strong demand for labour.

Table 4.2 confirms the high female activity rate which is 50% for married women. Indeed, the sample too follows this trend with 50% of the women working full-time.

This area has the highest level of car ownership of all the ten

areas, which is probably attributable to a combination of high activity rates and the area's peripheral location necessitating personal transport to work. In fact, nine out of the ten sample households had at least one car.

Figure 4.11 also confirms the intermediate status of the respondents and in fact, 30% of them were in inspectional or non-manual jobs and a further 35% in routine non-manual or skilled manual jobs. A majority also work long hours, three respondents working 50 hours or more per week.

The educational level of these respondents was slightly above the total sample average with 35% obtaining 'O' or 'A' levels and 70% having gained some post-school qualification.

Figure 4.10
Comparison of Family 3 with
Cluster 19

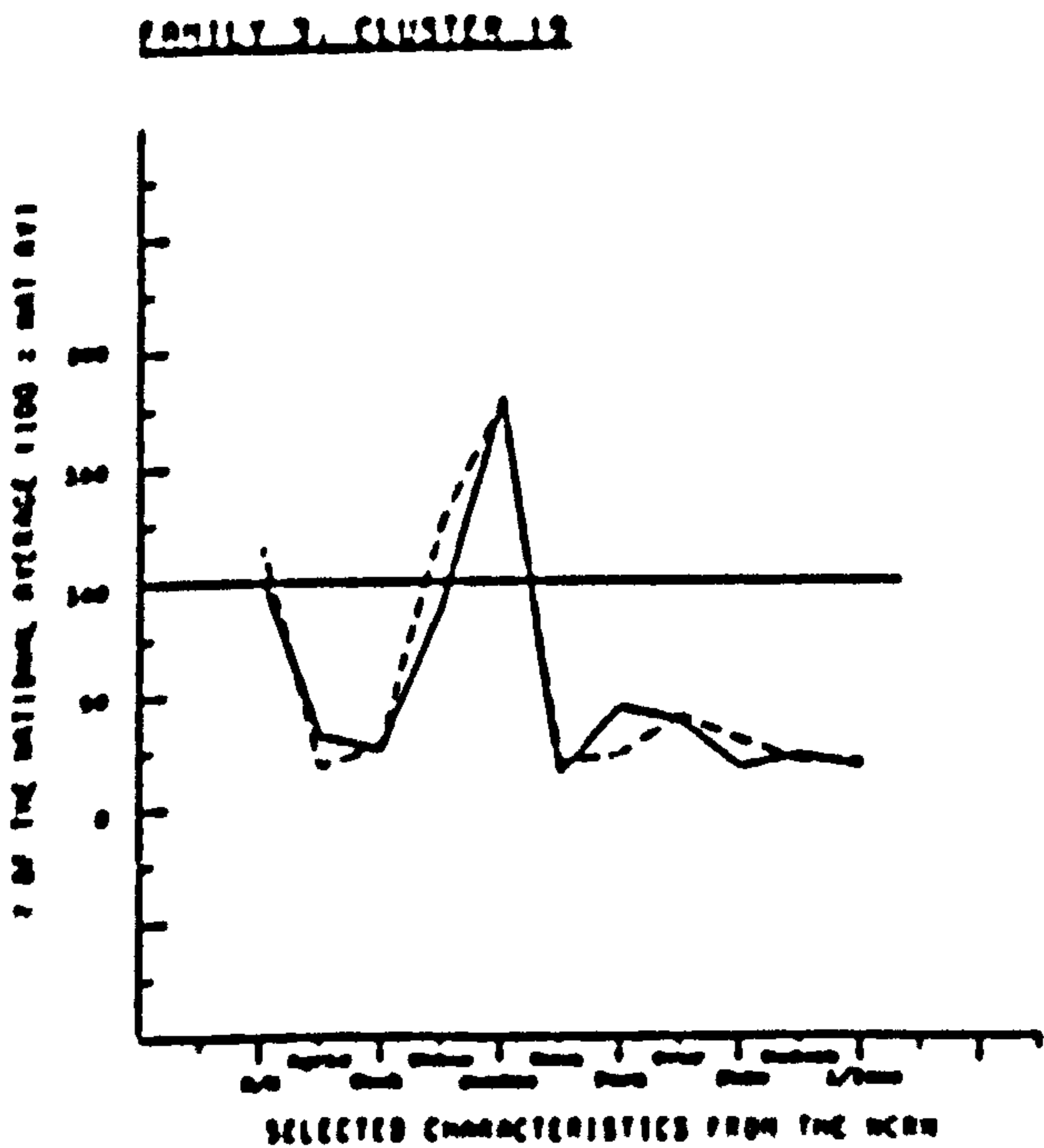


Figure 4.11
Comparison of the Baddeley
Green sample with the total
sample

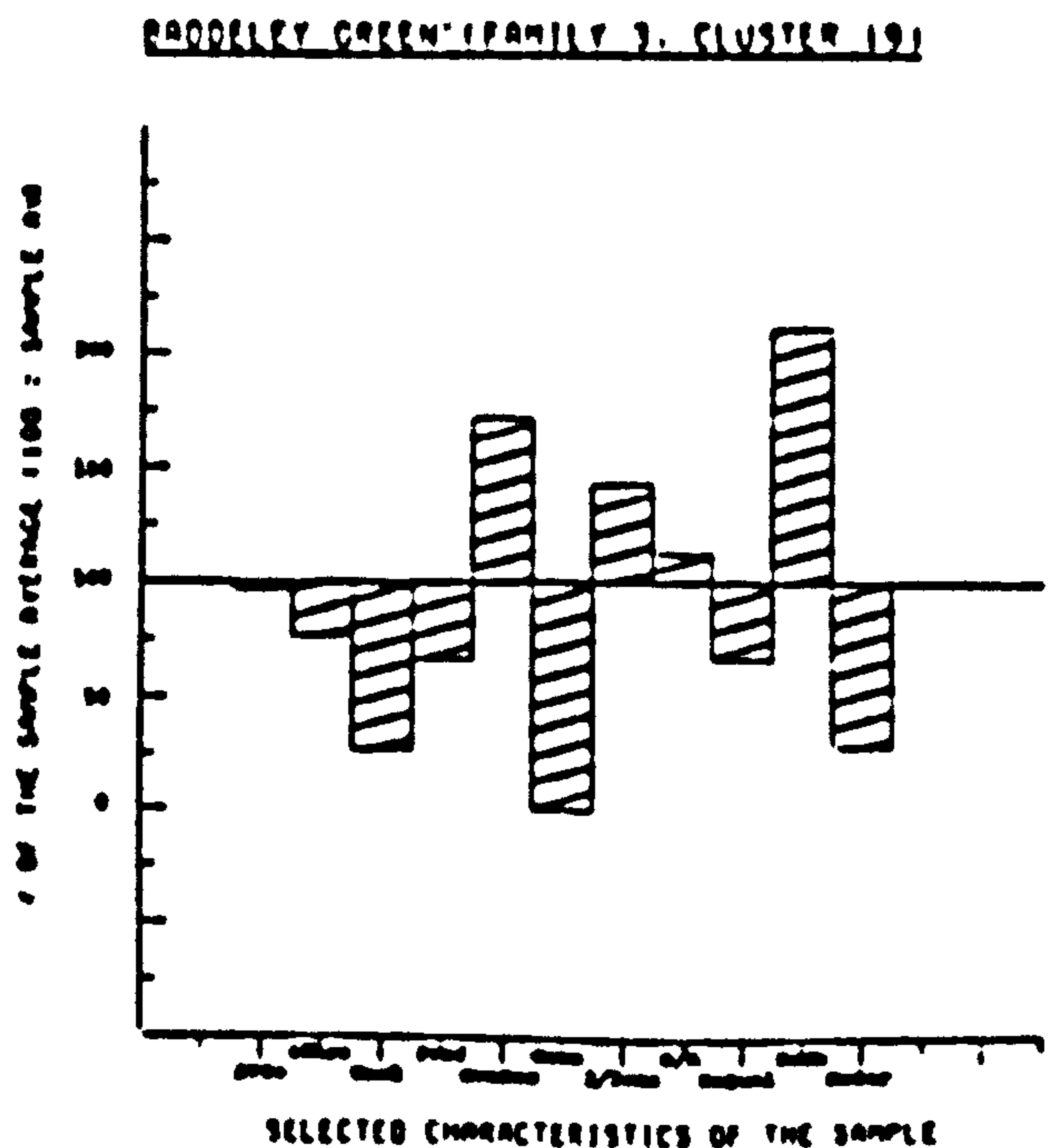


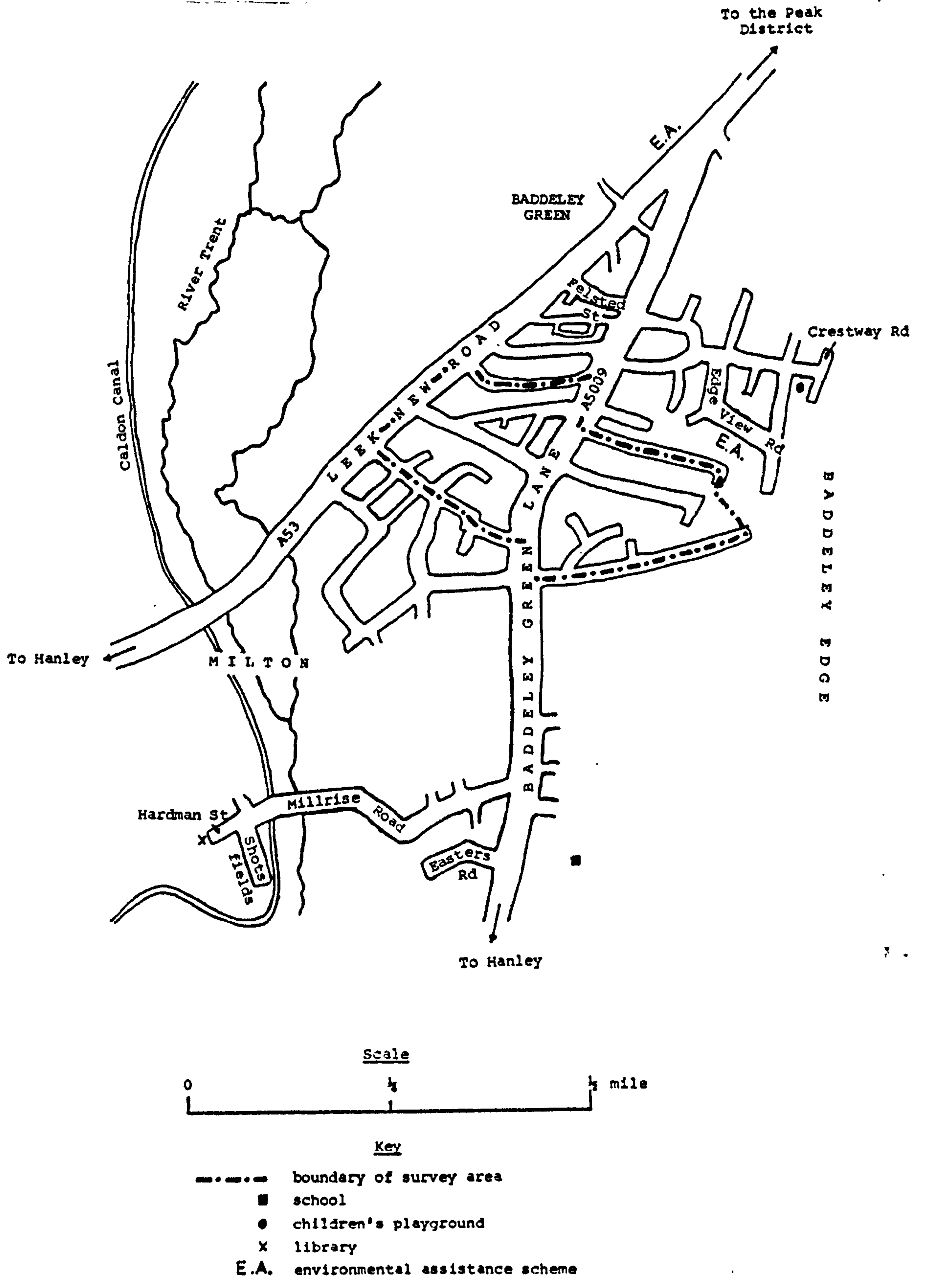
Figure 4.12 A view of inter-war housing at Baddeley Green



Figure 4.13 A view of post-war housing at Baddeley Green



Figure 4.14 Sketch map of the Baddeley Green study area



The area consists predominantly of semi-detached houses of both inter-war and post-war development. (see Figures 4.12 and 4.13). The level of owner-occupation is high, and all of the respondents lived in semi-detached houses with 4/5 rooms.

Although this area is on the very edge of Stoke it has reasonable access to Hanley via the A53 and A5009. These two main roads join just north of the survey area and form one of the major routes into the Peak District, via Leek (see Figure 4.14). There are no formal parks in this area but there is a reclamation scheme along the Trent as well as two special environmental assistance schemes at Edge View Road and Leek New Road. Nearby, in Crestway Road, there is an equipped children's playground, but this is really too far away for very small children, especially if they live over the other side of the busy Baddeley Green Lane. In terms of social and recreational facilities there is a Working Men's Club at the junction of Felsted Street and Leek New Road, but most other facilities are located about half a mile away in Milton. There are four public football pitches at Shotsfields, a library in nearby Hardman Street, and both the Hays Bowling and Recreation Club, and the Milton Bowling Club in Millrise Road. Milton Park Social Club is also nearby in Easters Road.

4.4.3 Birches Head : Family 4a, Cluster 23

Family 4a is described as areas of older terraced housing of very poor quality. They occur mostly in the inner areas of large cities or smaller industrial towns and often accommodate low income families with young children, as well as a residual, elderly population. Cluster 23 in particular is described as being common in declining smaller industrial settlements where there has been a

Figure 4.15
Comparison of Family 4a with
Cluster 23

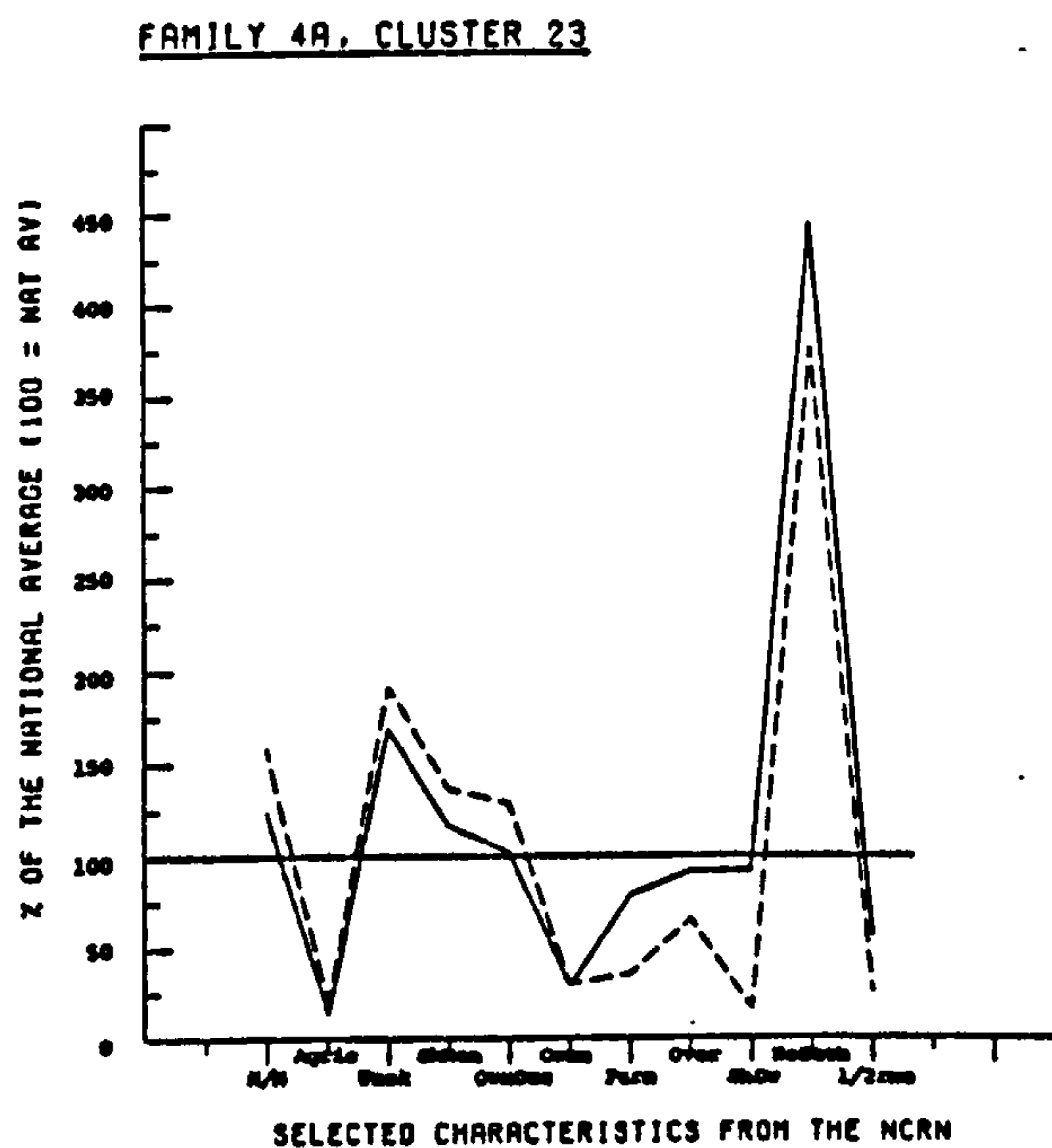
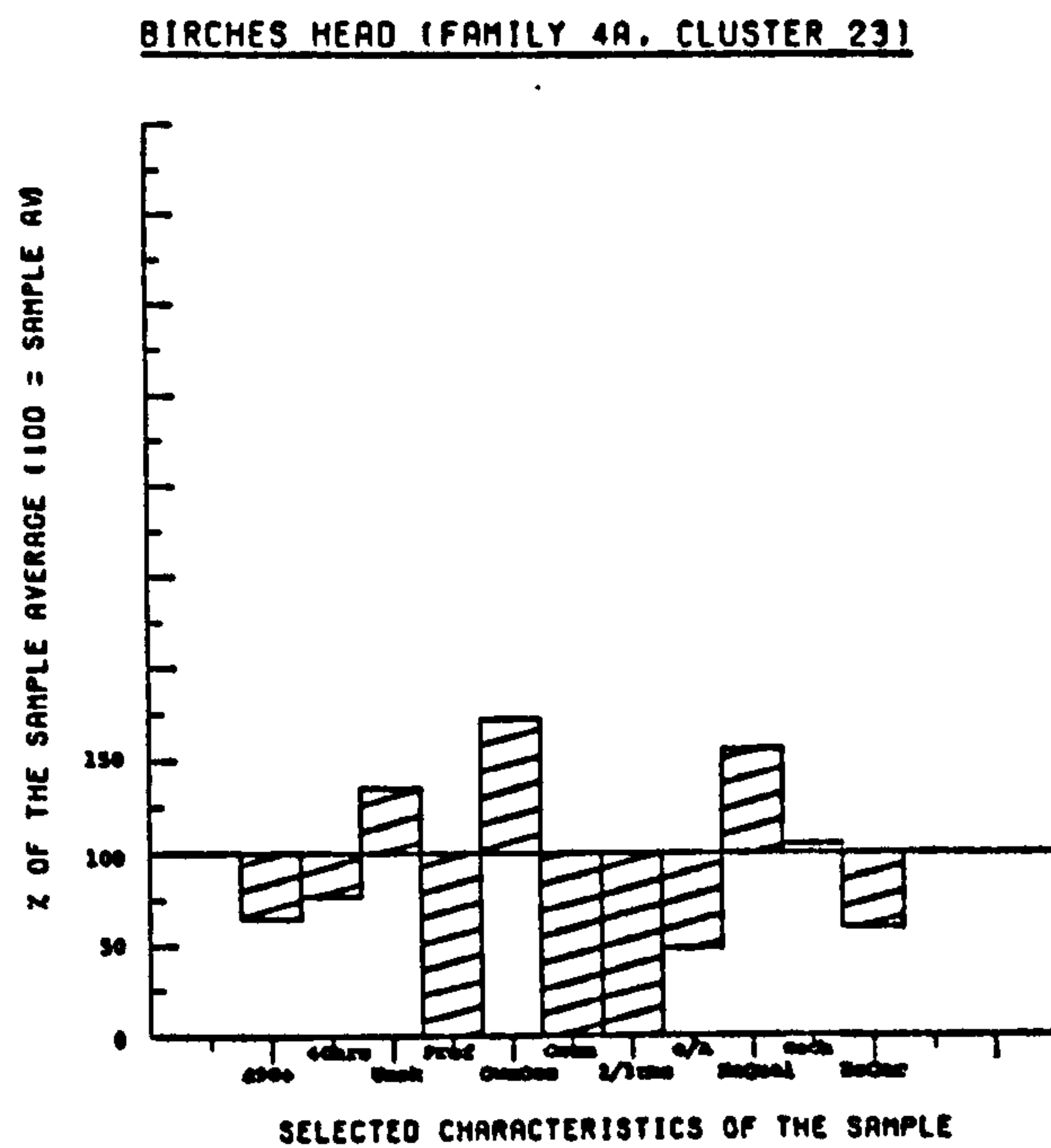


Figure 4.16
Comparison of the Birches Head
sample with the total sample



traditional dependence on mining or other skilled manual work, and where there have been fewer job opportunities for women.

Figure 4.15 lends support to some of these observations, but while there are high proportions of people engaged in manufacturing and mining, and high proportions of skilled manual workers, there is nearly twice the national average of unskilled workers in this cluster. The poor quality of the housing is also confirmed since this cluster possesses three and a half times the national average of dwellings with no bath. However, Table 4.2 does not support the view that there have been fewer job opportunities for women, since the figure for this area is 48%. In fact, four of the wives were in full-time employment, and another three worked part-time.

A possible explanation for this is the proximity of the area to Hanley which provides employment opportunities in the service sector and in the small pottery and manufacturing firms around the centre.

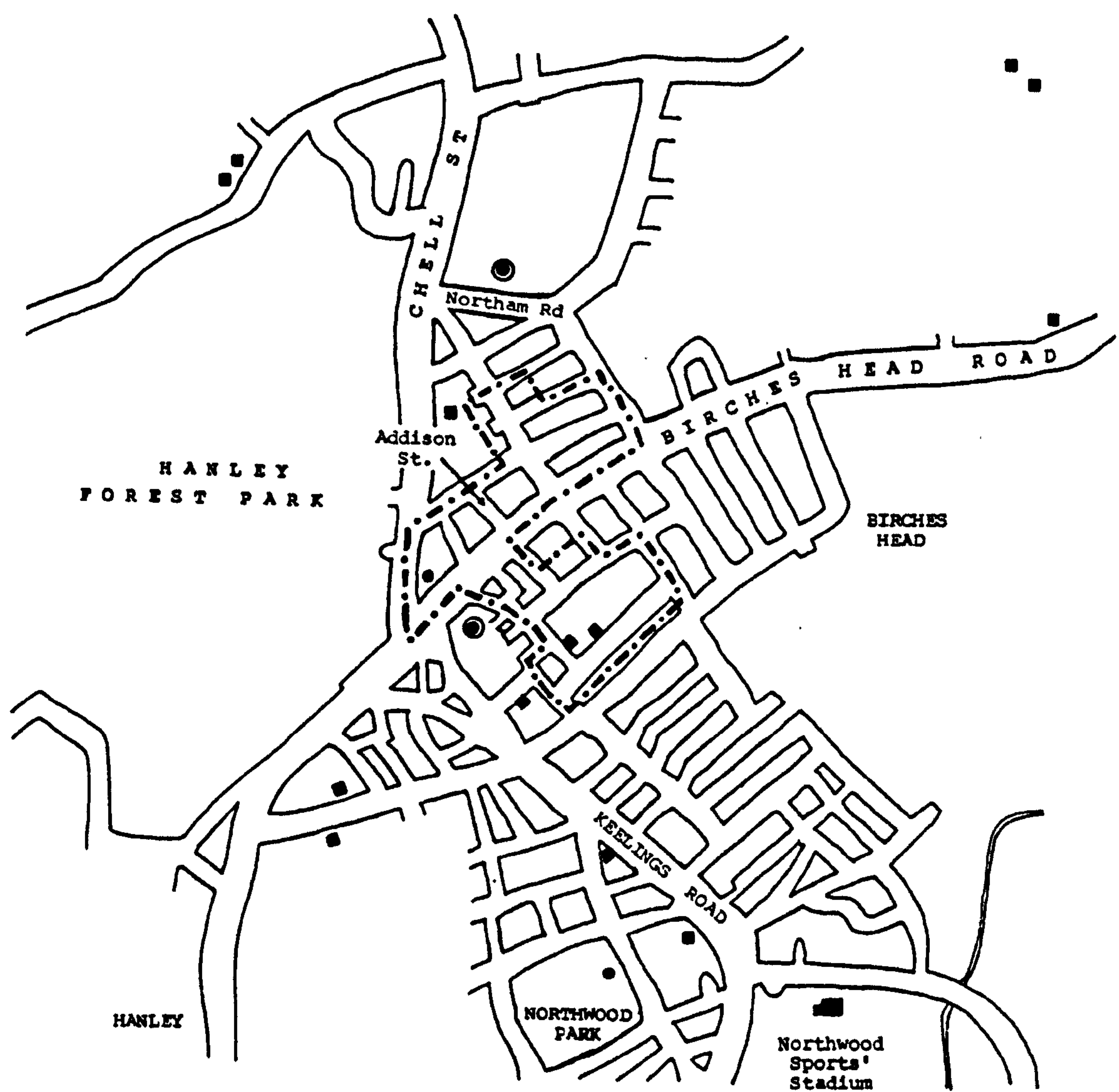
The sample population also follows the trend of having highish proportions of semi- or unskilled workers and incomes are correspondingly low, with below the sample average earning £90 per week or more. (see Figure 4.16).

The educational levels of these respondents are also below the sample average and 60% have no qualifications whatsoever. However, all the respondents are owner-occupiers, the small terraced houses being good for first-time buyers. (see Figure 4.17).

Figure 4.17 A view of terraced housing at Birches Head



Figure 4.18 Sketch map of the Birches Head study area



Scale



Key

- - - - boundary of survey area
- schools
- children's playgrounds
- kickabout areas

As some compensation for the lack of gardens, there are two nearby kickabout areas, one at Birches Head Road and one at Northam Road (see Figure 4.18). There is also a children's playground at Chell Street and another one further away at Northwood Park. Hanley Forest Park is virtually on the doorstep and the facilities at Northwood Sports Centre are about half a mile away.

Levels of car ownership are generally low in this area (see Table 4.1), although eight out of the ten sample households had one car. However, this area possesses the advantage of having Hanley's social and recreational facilities within walking distance. In addition, St Matthews Hall in Addison Street is a venue for a youth club and for scouts and guides, and the Birches High School in Keelings Road also functions as a youth and adult centre.

4.4.4 Hollybush : Family 4b, Cluster 28

Family 4b is a mixture of terraced housing and inter-war owner-occupied housing with a predominantly elderly population living in reasonable housing conditions. The terraced housing of Cluster 28 is more recent than that of Cluster 23, dating from the early inter-war period. It is largely an owner-occupied cluster with an above average socio-economic profile. The employment structure is a balanced one and suburban in character, with comparatively few workers walking to work. This cluster is common in towns which experienced the growth of engineering or other manufacturing industry during the inter-war period.

Some of these features are confirmed by Figure 4.19, in particular the very low level of dwellings lacking a bath, in sharp contrast

with Cluster 23. In addition, the sample population also shares many of these attributes. For example, Figure 4.20 shows that there are twice the total sample average of professional and managerial workers. The majority of the sample earn over £60 per week and no-one works excessively long hours, the longest being 48 hours per week. This area has the third highest level of car ownership (see Table 4.1), and every household in the sample had at least one car.

The above average socio-economic profile of these respondents is reflected in their level of education: 45% have 'O' and 'A' levels and 75% have obtained qualifications since leaving school, including three respondents with degrees.

Figure 4.19
Comparison of Family 4b with
Cluster 28

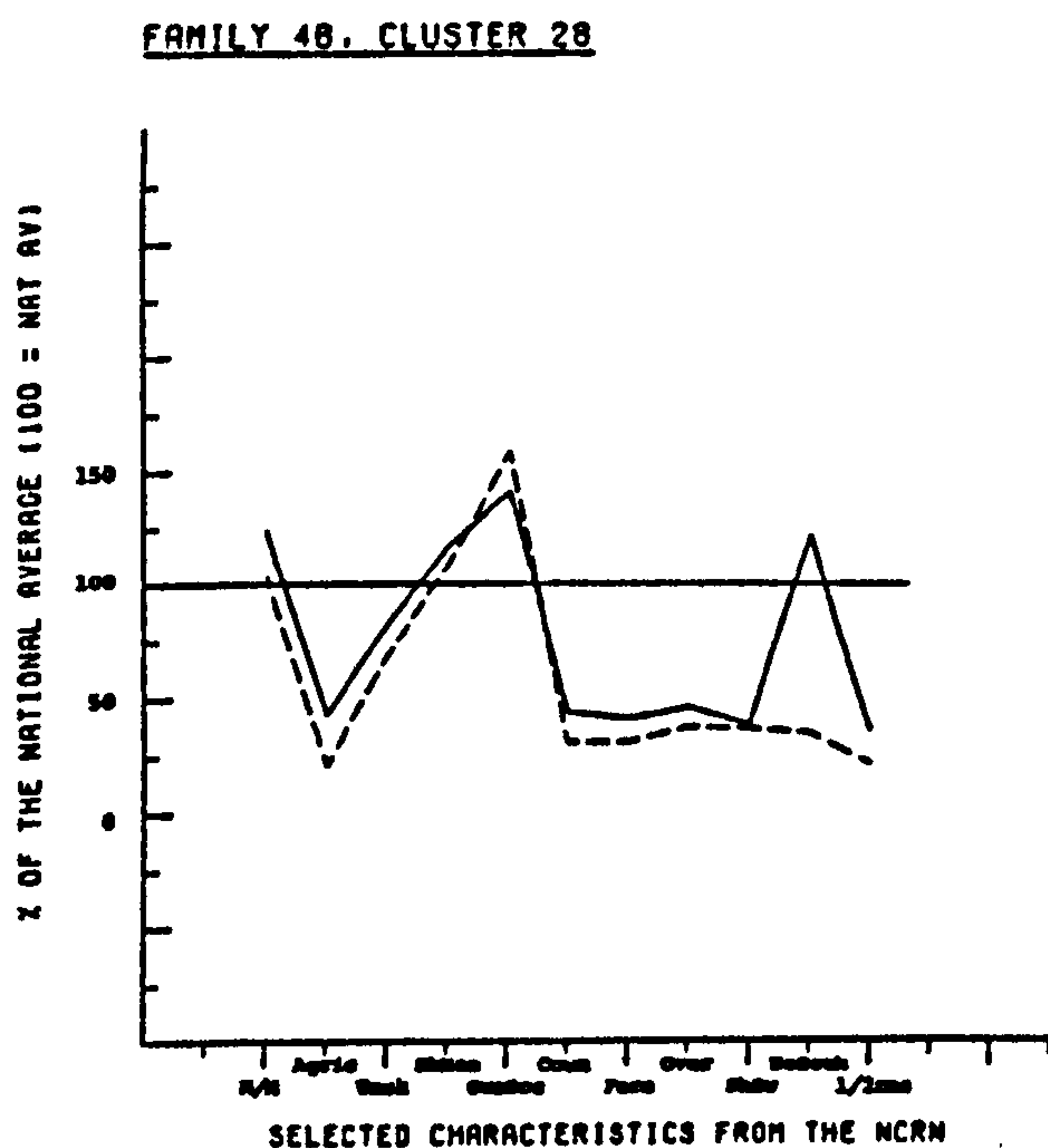


Figure 4.20
Comparison of the Hollybush sample
with the total sample

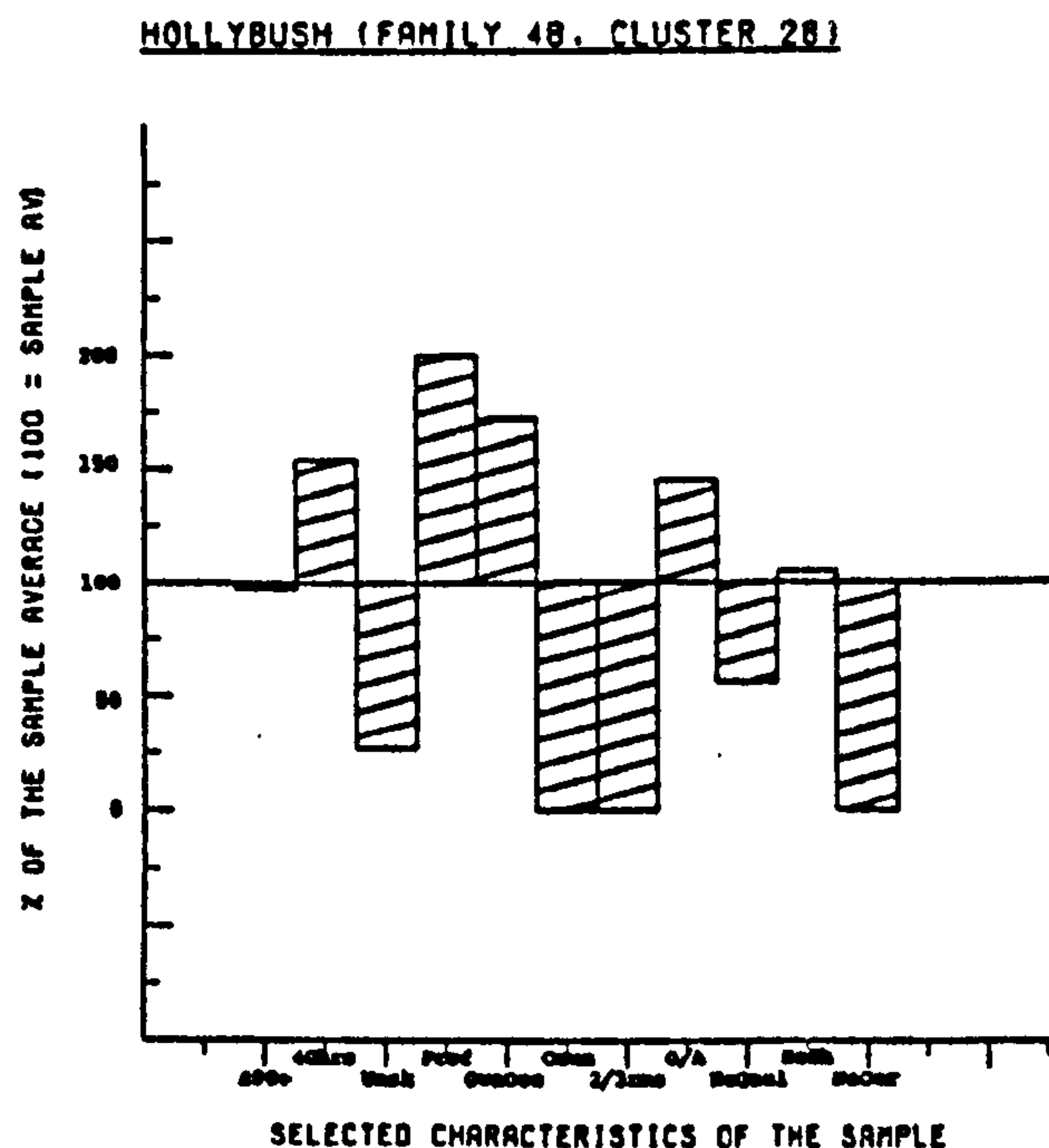


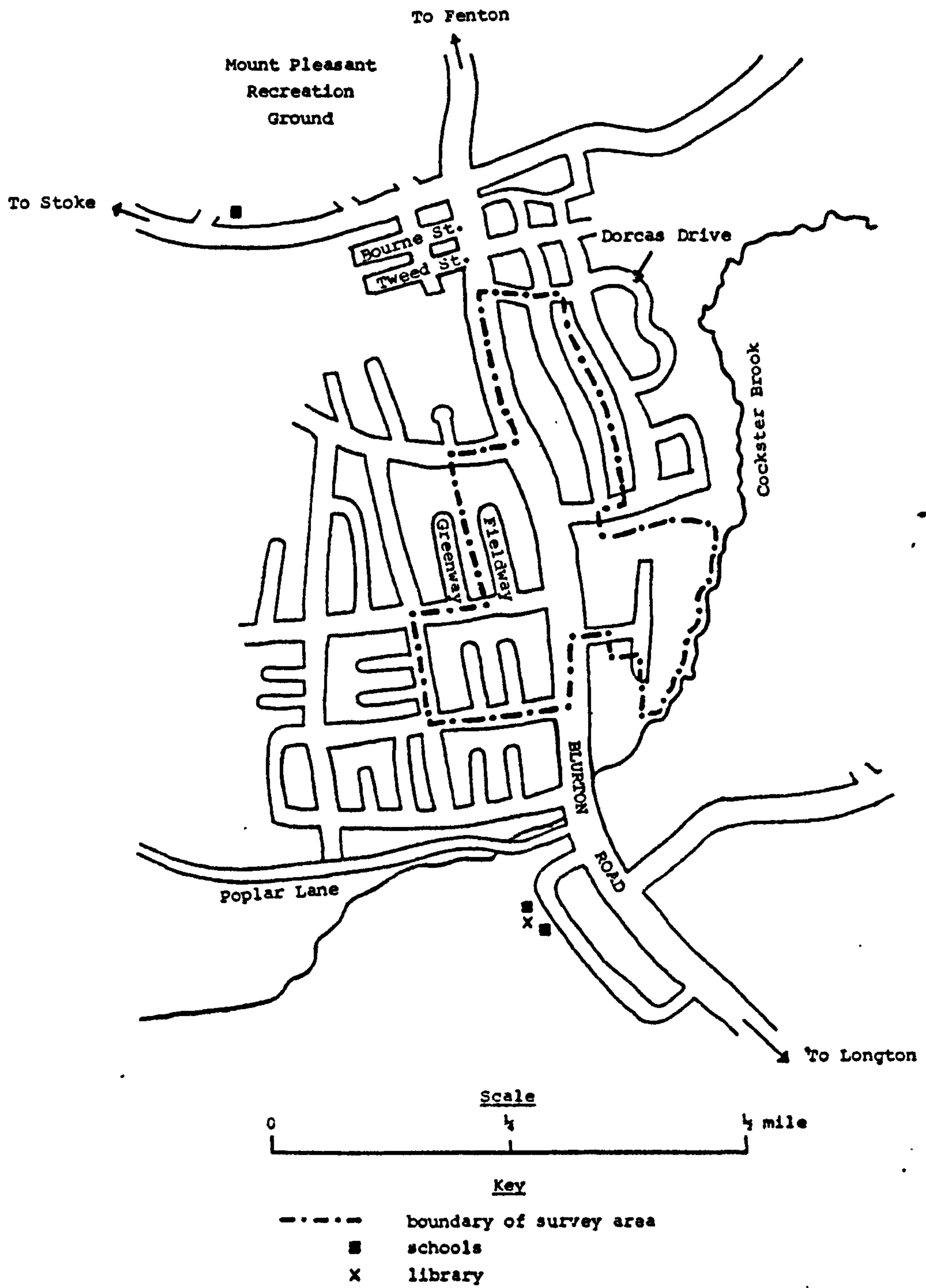
Figure 4.21 A view of large semi-detached housing at Hollybush



Figure 4.22 A view of smaller semi-detached housing at Hollybush



Figure 4.23 Sketch map of the Hollybush study area



The high level of owner-occupation is also confirmed for the sample population. All respondents are owner-occupiers, and all live in semi-detached dwellings with a backgarden. The area is bisected by the main Blurton Road alongside which are to be found the largest semi-detached houses. (see Figures 4.21 and 4.22). To the east, there is some terraced housing and to the west, smaller semi-detached dwellings in cul-de-sacs such as Fieldway and Greenway.

Hollybush is fairly cut off from the main centres and lies between the A50 to the north (running from Stoke, through Fenton to Longton), and the main Trentham-Longton Road to the south.

Figure 4.23 also shows the location of facilities in and around this area. In terms of kickabout areas and children's playgrounds, Hollybush is deficient, although there are plans to provide playgrounds at Dorcas Drive and Poplar Lane. There is an area of reclaimed parkland running alongside Cockster Brook, and the Mount Pleasant Recreation Ground provides an area of parkland and one public football pitch. There are no social or recreational facilities within the actual sample area but there are facilities for scouts and guides respectively at Clyde Villa, Tweed Street, and the Methodist School Room, Bourne Street. There is also a part-time library at the school in Poplar Drive, and Fenton's private and commercial facilities are not too far away.

4.4.5 Dresden : Family 5a, Cluster 33

Family 5 is the largest family in the NCRN and contains 17 clusters. In general, most are characterised by large amounts of

Table 4.2 shows that over 50% of married women in this area are in employment, and 90% of married men. The sample population supports this: four of the wives working full-time and two part-time.

However, the existence of high proportions of semi-skilled and skilled manual heads of households is not reflected in the sample population. 20% were in semi-skilled and unskilled jobs, 25% in routine manual and skilled manual jobs, and 25% in inspectional and non-manual jobs, which seems to indicate a balanced employment structure. Nine out of the ten households possess at least one car and 60% of the respondents drive their own car to work.

However, this sample works somewhat longer hours than respondents in Hollybush: 15% of them working more than 60 hours per week.

These long hours result in relatively high incomes and Figure 4.25 shows that this sample has over one and a half times the total sample average of people earning £90 per week or more. In fact, 25% of the respondents earned this amount.

Although the earnings of this sample may be higher than those in Hollybush, their educational levels are somewhat lower. Only 25% of them have 'O' or 'A' levels but 60% have some post-school qualifications.

The high level of owner-occupation is also confirmed and all the sample fell into this category. 90% lived in semi-detached houses with 4/5 rooms, and all had back gardens. However, the housing in this area is quite variable in character although predominantly semi-detached. Most of the housing in Sutherland, Southlands and Sunnycroft Avenues is older than the rest of the area, while there is very recent development around The Oval and on the new estate sandwiched between Drubbery Lane and Trentham Road. (see Figures 4.26 and 4.27).

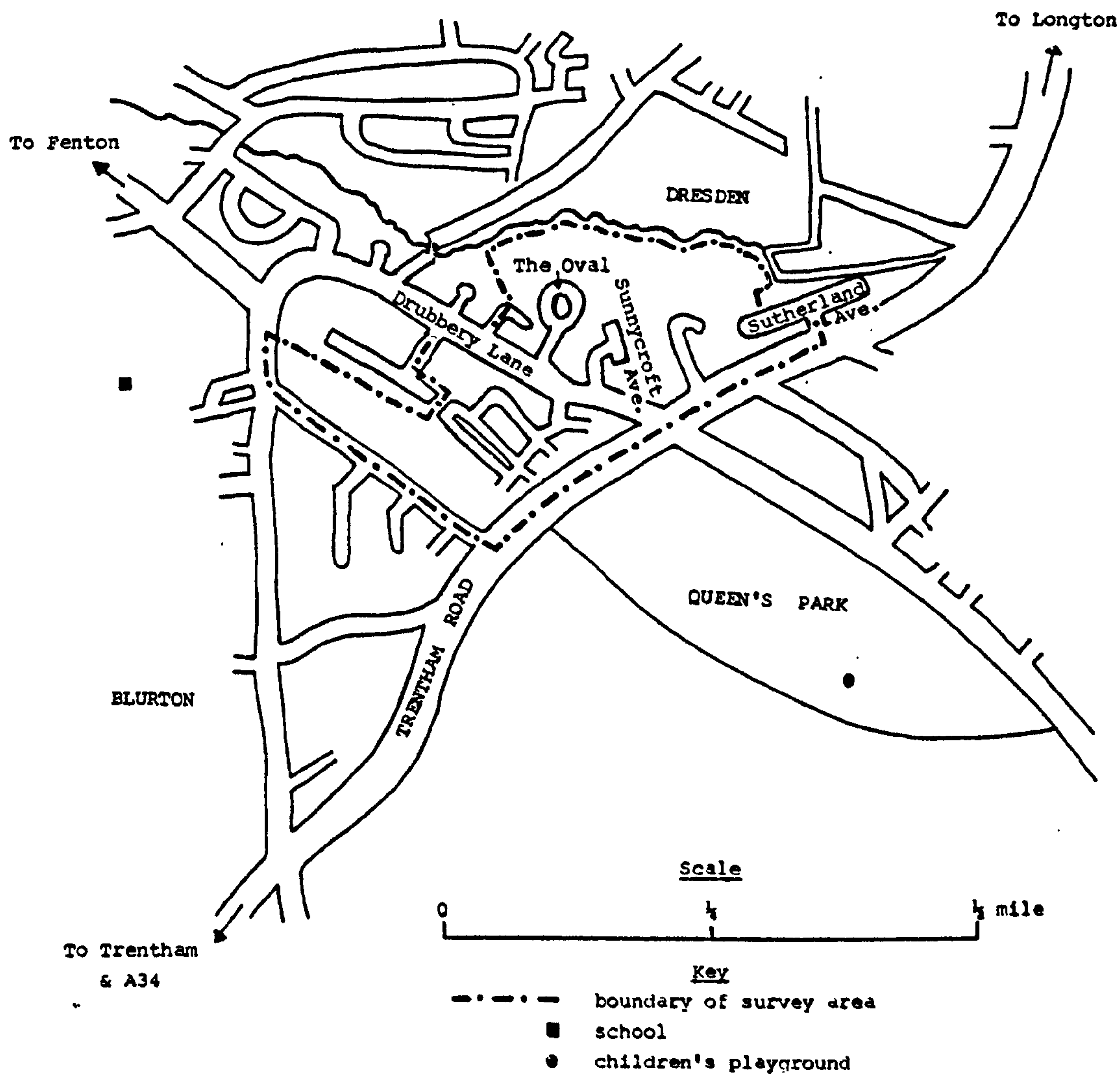
Figure 4.26 A view of older housing at Dresden



Figure 4.27 A view of new housing at Dresden



Figure 4.28 Sketch map of the Dresden study area



The Trentham Road gives this area easy access to Longton and it links (westwards) to the main A34. (see Figure 4.28). Queen's Park is one of the Victorian parks in the area and although it provides a variety of amenities such as a playground and two football pitches, the main road has to be negotiated by small children. Blurton Social Club is nearby in Drubbery Lane and there are other facilities in Blurton itself, such as the community centre. In addition, the facilities of Longton are only about three quarters of a mile away.

4.4.6 Smallthorne : Family 5b, Cluster 38

This sub-family comprises large proportions of public housing and is distinctive for its elderly age structure. Cluster 38 is described in the NCRN as older local authority housing areas suffering from high rates of unemployment, overcrowding and unskilled heads of households, the last two characteristics being over one and a half times the national average as shown in Figure 4.29. Much of the housing in this cluster consists of interwar development and these areas often suffer badly from lack of local access to shops and jobs.

While some of these characteristics are shared by the sample population, in other respects they are very different. Figure 4.30 shows that this sample has nearly twice the total sample average of unskilled workers and in fact 35% of this sample are in semi- or unskilled jobs. Table 4.2 shows that the employment rate for married females is the highest for the ten areas, yet only two of the wives in the sample population work full-time and only one works part-time. Earnings are not very high and there is well below the total sample average of people earning £90 or more per

week. The few women working may be indicative of lack of local access to jobs.

Only 20% of respondents drive to work and the lack of cars among the sample population mirrors the low level of car ownership in this area as a whole (see Table 4.1). Educational levels are well below the total sample average with only 25% of respondents having 'O' levels and only 30% having any post-school qualification.

The housing falls into two distinct areas: the local authority estate and, fringing it, some newer private houses and older terraced housing (see Figures 4.31 and 4.32). 50% of the sample population lived on the estate and rented their houses from the local authority. 40% were buying their houses on a mortgage and

Figure 4.29
Comparison of Family 5b with
Cluster 38

Figure 4.30
Comparison of the Smallthorne
sample with the total sample

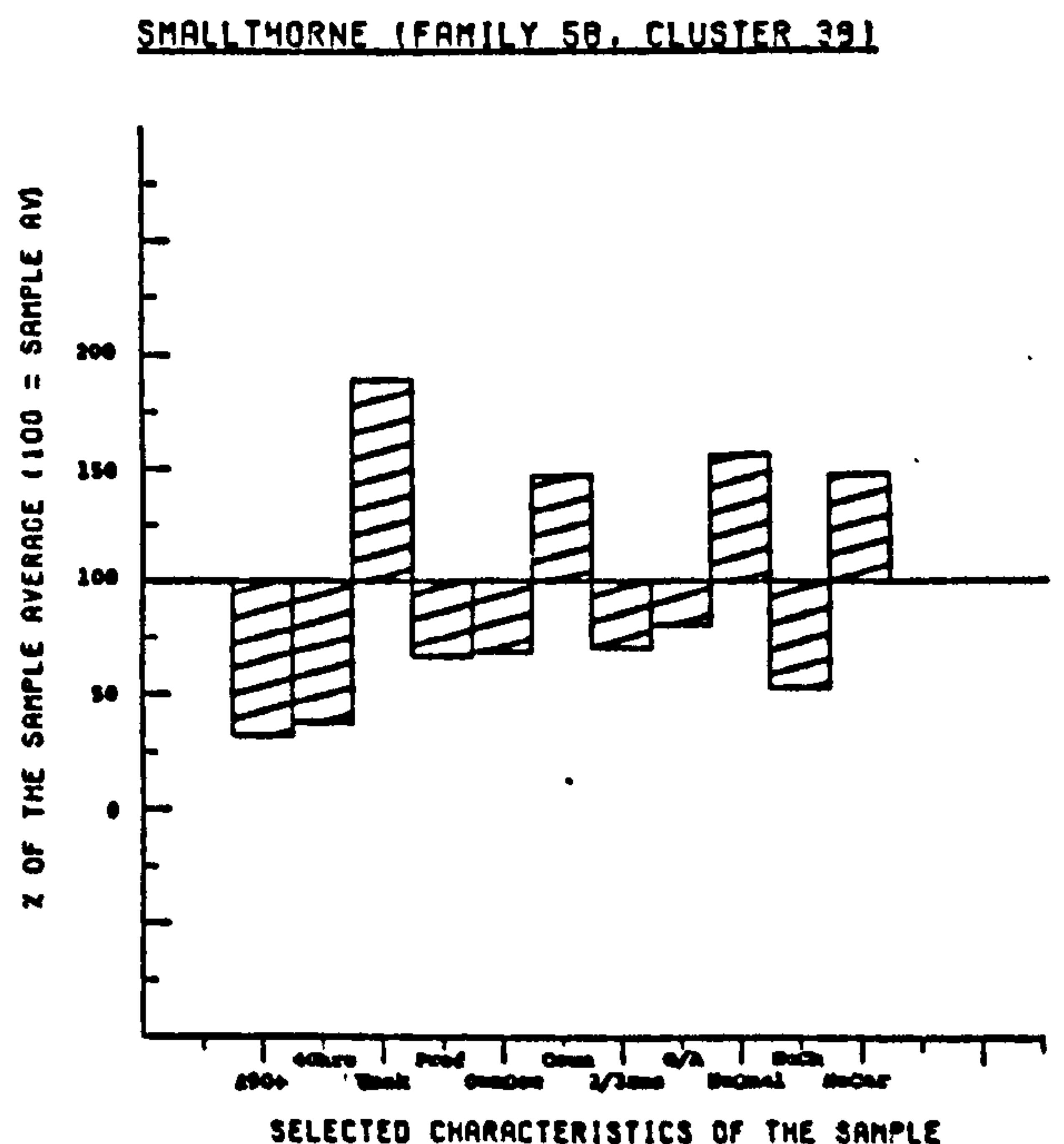
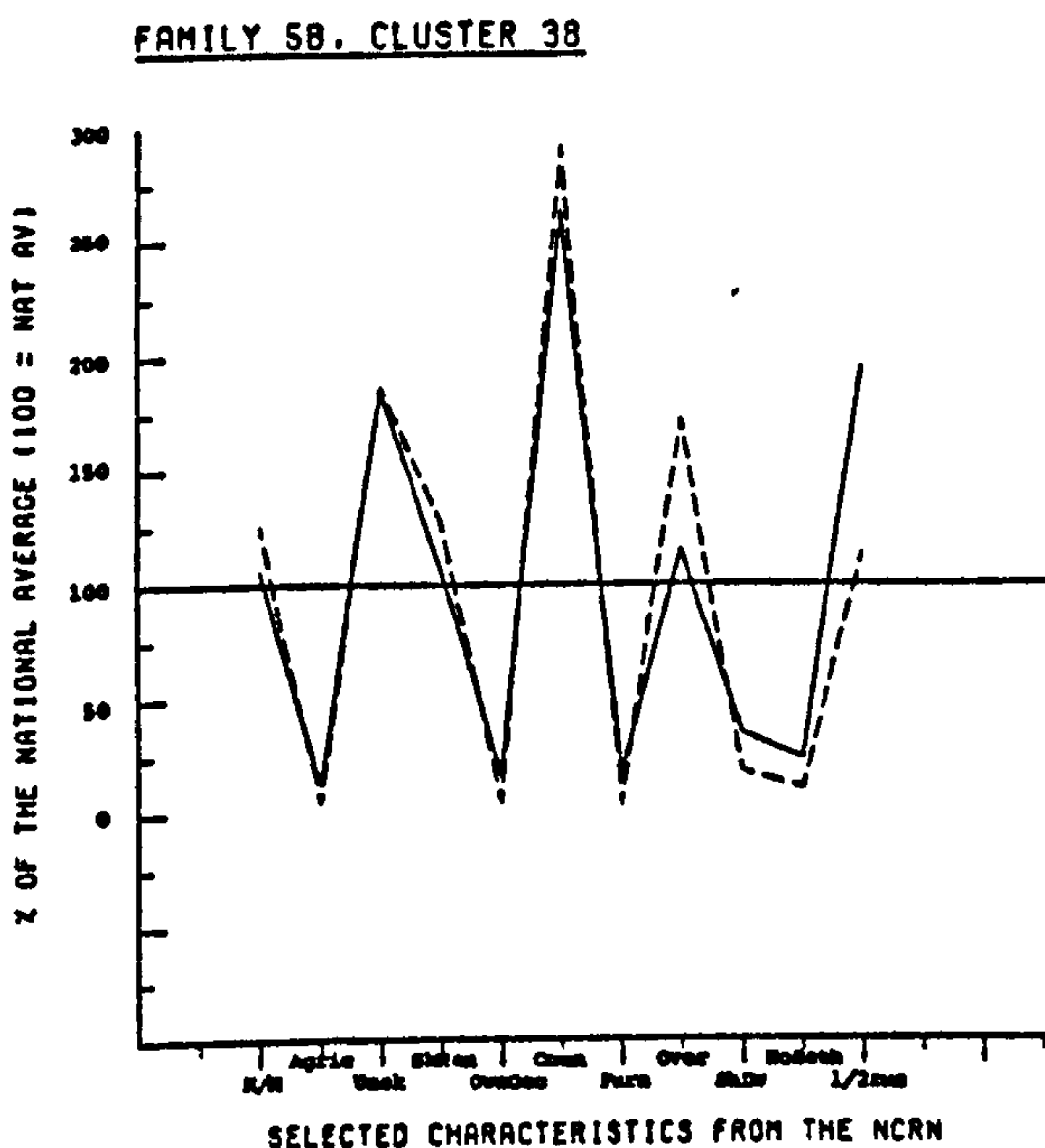


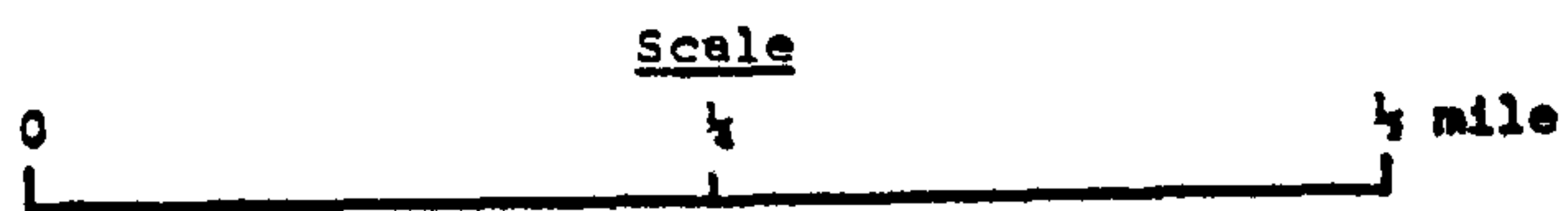
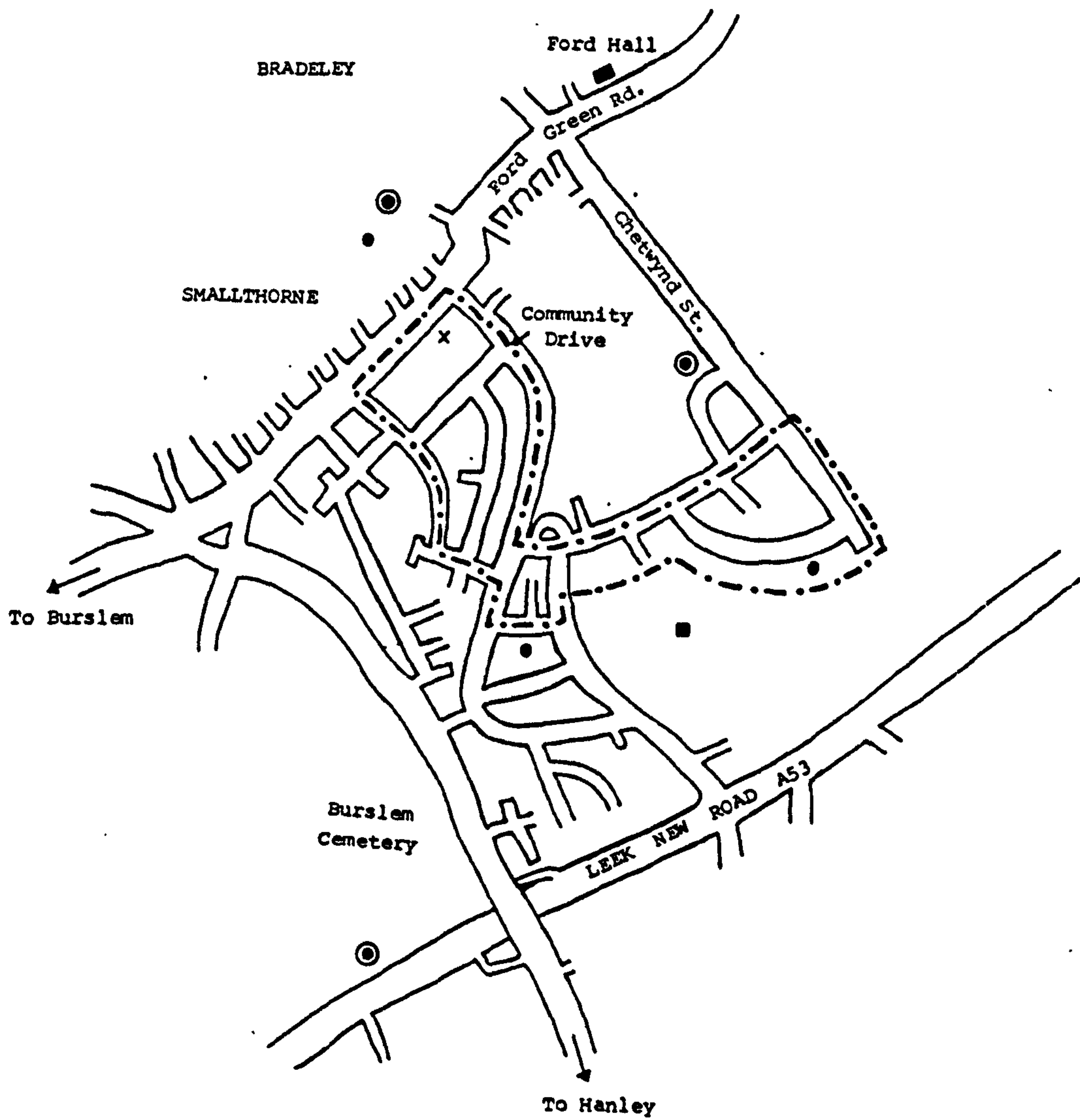
Figure 4.31 A view of the local authority housing at Smallthorne



Figure 4.32 A view of the terraced housing fringing the estate at Smallthorne



Figure 4.33 Sketch map of the Smallthorne study area



Key

- boundary of survey area
- school
- children's playgrounds
- ⊙ kickabout areas
- x library

10% rented privately. Despite these differences 90% of the houses had 4/5 rooms, though only 60% had a garden.

Lack of access to jobs has already been mentioned but, because of the nature of the Pottery towns, Smallthorne is fairly well placed for access to both Hanley and Burslem. (see Figure 4.33).

This area is well equipped with children's facilities, in particular playgrounds and kickabout areas. There is a football pitch adjacent to Burslem cemetery and another two at Bradeley. The large area of derelict land alongside Chetwynd Street is primarily used by people walking their dogs, but it was often mentioned by people as one of the things they disliked about their local area. Norton Cricket Club and the Community Hall are both situated in Community Drive and there is a part-time library in Ford Green Road and the museum in the Tudor Ford Hall.

4.4.7 Stanfield : Family 5c, Cluster 43

The clusters in this sub-family are characterised by their below average status. Cluster 43 is itself unusual for a predominantly local authority cluster in having below average overcrowding but almost as high as the national average proportion of households lacking amenities. The cluster is found most extensively in mining areas with the proportion of the workforce engaged in mining and manufacturing being almost twice the national average. (see Figure 4.34). The proportion of skilled manual households is much higher than the proportion for the family as a whole and although many houses currently, or previously, owned by the coal board fall within enumeration districts in this cluster, this is not actually the case in Stanfield.

Figure 4.34
Comparison of Family 5c with
Cluster 43

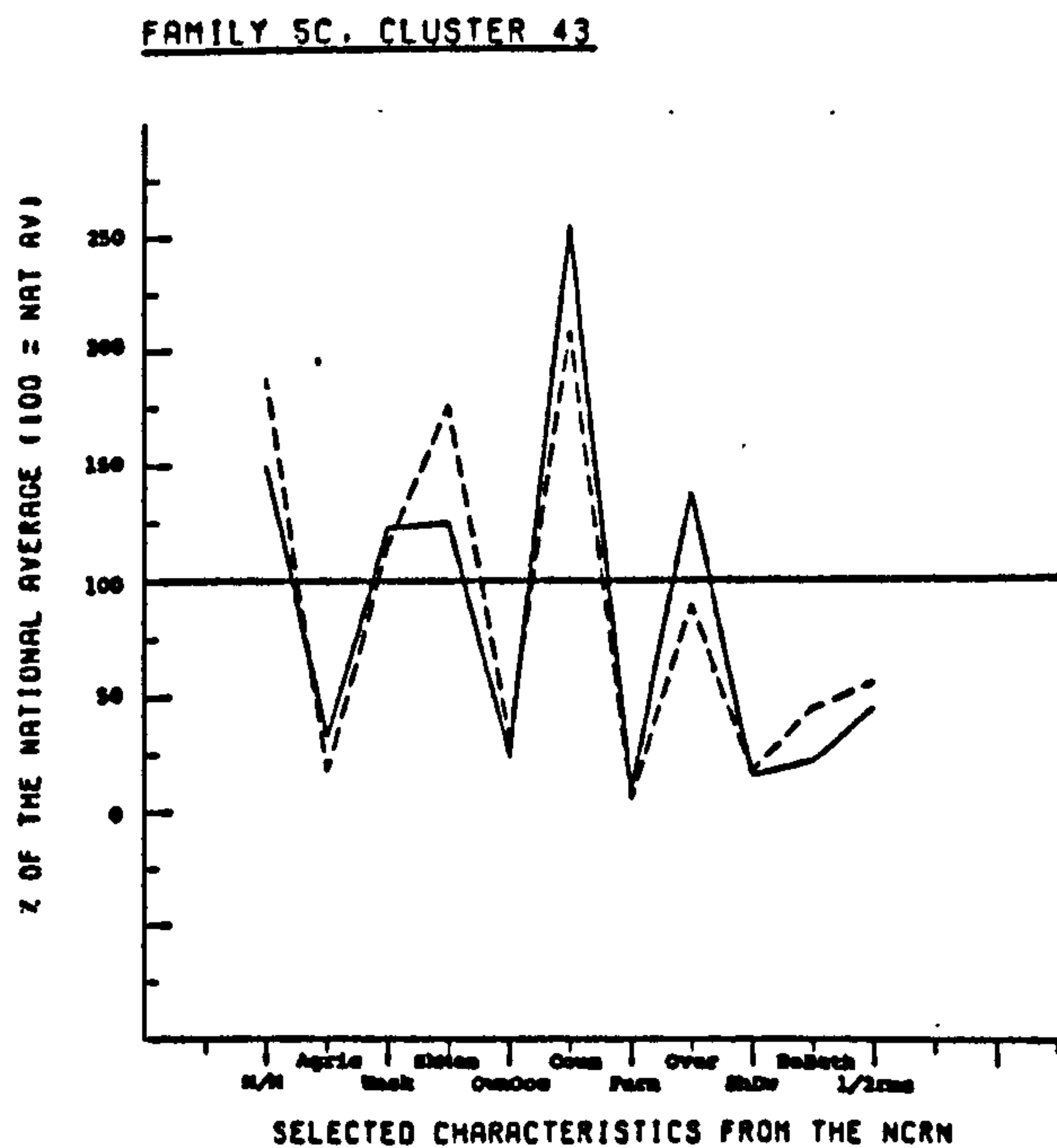


Figure 4.35
Comparison of the Stanfield sample
with the total sample

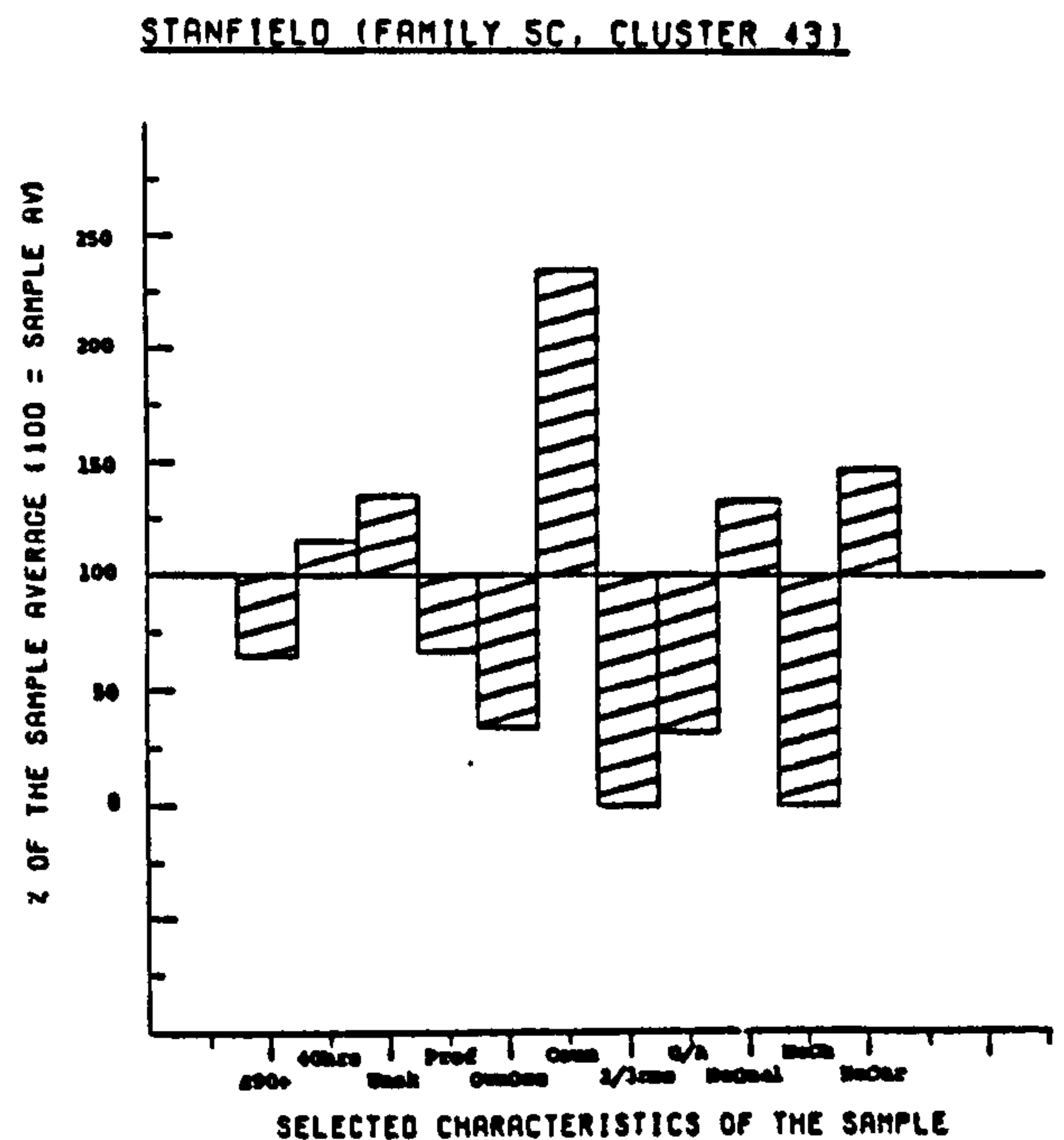


Figure 4.35 shows that the sample population contains above the total sample average of unskilled workers and it also shows that they earn well below the total sample average of £90 or more per week.

Table 4.2 shows that Stanfield has one of the lowest proportions of employed married men and one of the three unemployed men in the whole sample of 200 lived in this area. Although female employment levels are comparable with the other areas there were no women in the sample who worked full-time, though four had part-time jobs. Of those in employment many work long hours, with one

man working 70 hours per week.

In keeping with their low average status, the sample population is poorly educated: 75% have no school qualifications and 60% no post-school qualifications.

The houses, though old, all have back gardens, and are semi-detached with 4/5 rooms. To an outsider though, the area is a dismal one. The local authority estate is old and untidy, with very poorly lit streets (see Figure 4.36). However, the sample area was also fringed by larger owner-occupied semi-detached houses along Greenbank Road, and some more modern housing along Grasmere Terrace (see Figure 4.37).

In terms of access, the area is within easy reach of Tunstall's facilities, which is particularly advantageous to the 50% of the sample population without a car. However, this area is very hilly, and the prospect of a long climb back up Greenbank Road puts many people (mothers especially), off going into Tunstall with small children. This problem is exacerbated by the fact that this is a deficiency area in respect of children's playgrounds. Adjacent to Bycars Lane there is an area of reclaimed land used as a kickabout area, and there is one public football pitch in Victoria Park. Consequently, many of the children were observed playing in the streets.

4.4.8 Knutton : Family 5d, Cluster 46

Family 5d is described in the NCRN as suffering quite seriously from high unemployment, serious overcrowding and high proportions

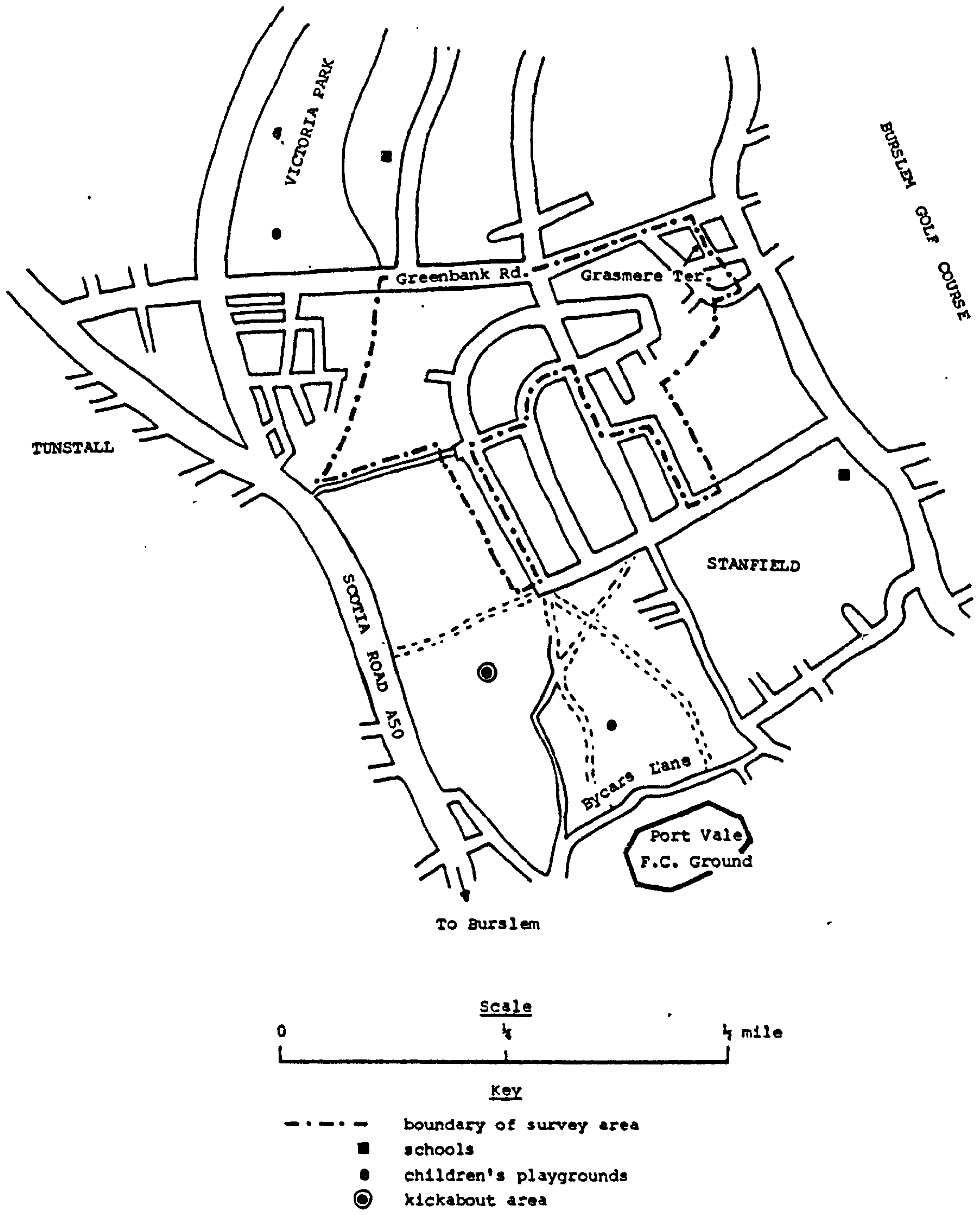
Figure 4.36 A view of the local authority housing at Stanfield



Figure 4.37 A view of the semi-detached housing fringing the estate at Stanfield



Figure 4.38 Sketch map of the Stanfield study area



of unskilled heads of households. In Cluster 46 these features are combined with high proportions walking to work in local manufacturing employment, with high fertility and with a large number of households lacking basic amenities.

From Figure 4.39 it is possible to see that this cluster has over twice the national average of unskilled heads of households, and indeed, the sample population mirrors this in having nearly twice the total sample average (see Figure 4.40). Although Knutton has the lowest proportion of employed married men and one of the lowest proportions of employed married women (see Table 4.2), none of the sample population were unemployed and there were two women in full-time employment and one in part-time employment.

Figure 4.39
Comparison of Family 5d with
Cluster 46

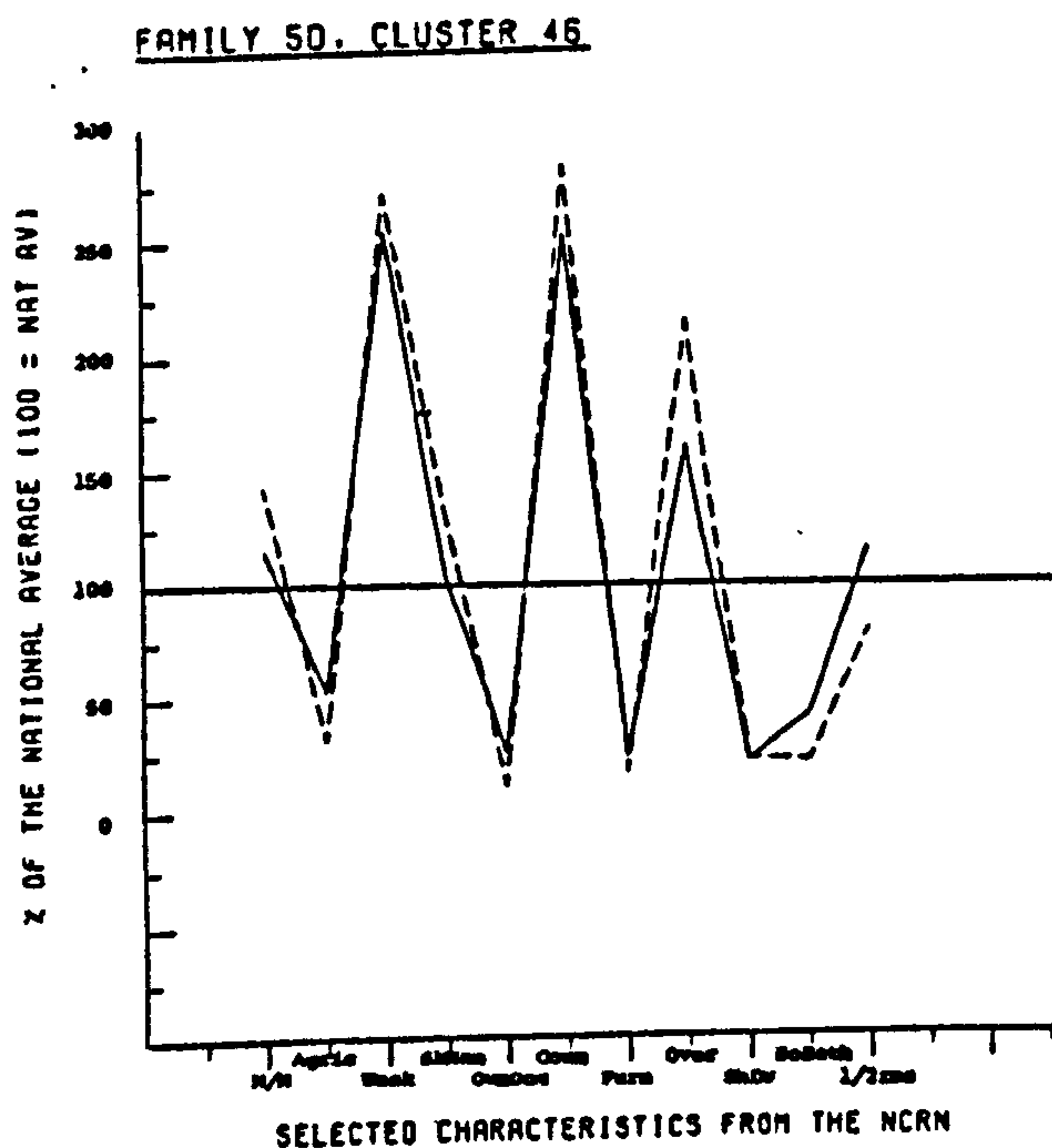


Figure 4.40
Comparison of the Knutton sample
with the total sample

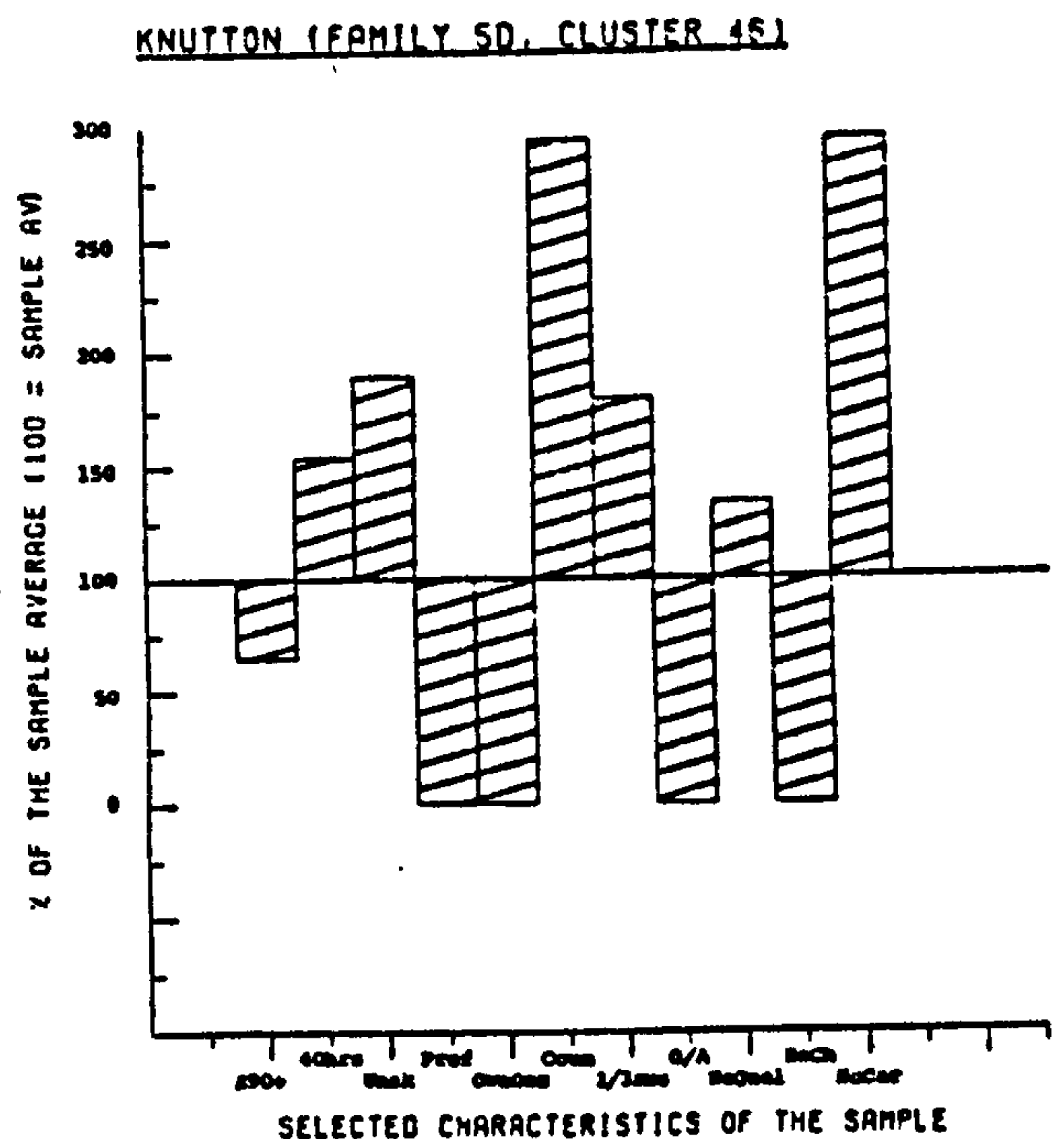


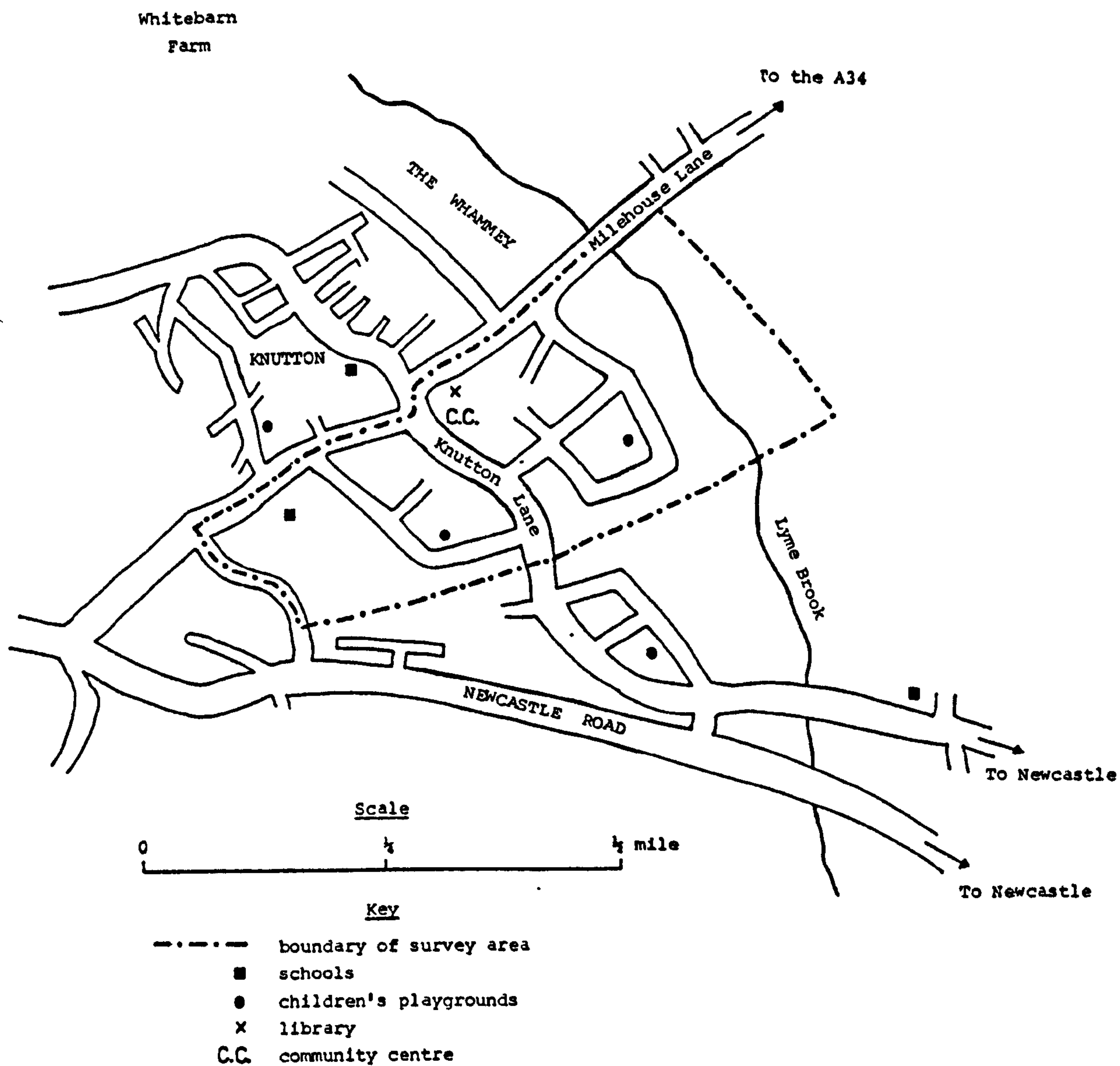
Figure 4.41 A view of the local authority housing at Knutton



Incomes though are low, with well below the total sample average of people earning £90 per week or more. The sample also follows the employment characteristics noted earlier: 35% of them walk to work (no one in the sample possessed a car), and a number of them worked locally at either GEC or Rists, approximately half a mile away.

Educationally, they show well below the total sample average of 'O' and 'A' level attainment and in fact the highest school qualification among this sample was CSE. Furthermore, 60% have no post-school qualifications.

Figure 4.42 Sketch map of the Knutton study area



The sample also has over one and a half times the total sample average of small, 2/3 room dwellings although in fact 90% of the houses have back gardens. Externally the area is uniform, local authority housing although it varies considerably in condition. (see Figure 4.41).

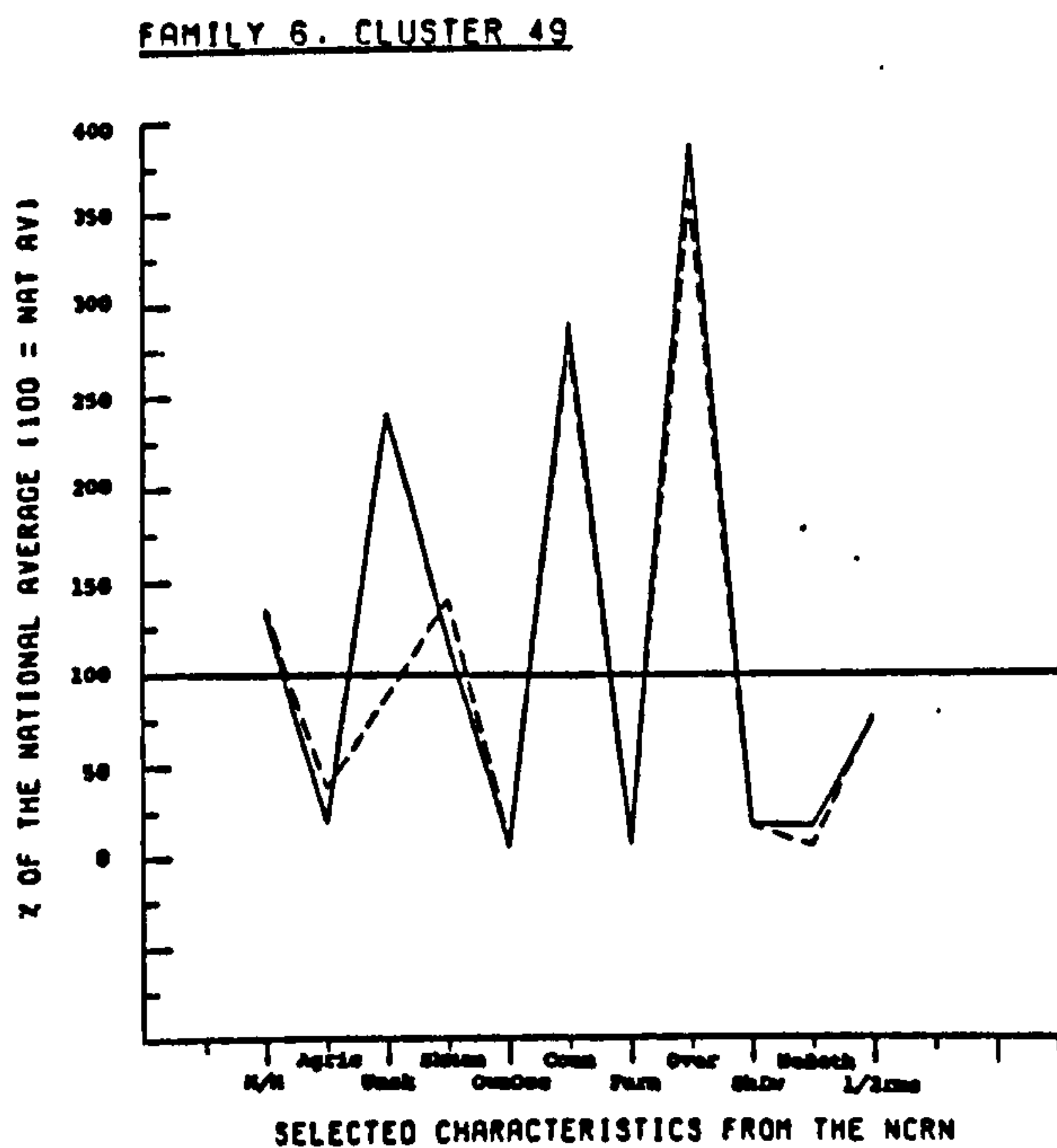
Within the area there are a number of facilities for both children and adults (see Figure 4.42), including play areas and a library and community centre in Knutton Lane. The land surrounding the Lyme Brook is known as The Whamney and, apart from being a large area of public open space, it also has two football pitches and there are proposals to create three more. On the north-western edge of this area is Whitebarn Farm and its surrounds, which is in process of being reclaimed to provide a large open area with picnic places and facilities for informal recreation. Knutton school is used both as a youth and community centre and for evening institute classes, and there is a private athletics track used by Newcastle Athletics Club at the nearby Blessed Thomas Maxwell School.

4.4.9 Bentilee : Family 6, Cluster 49

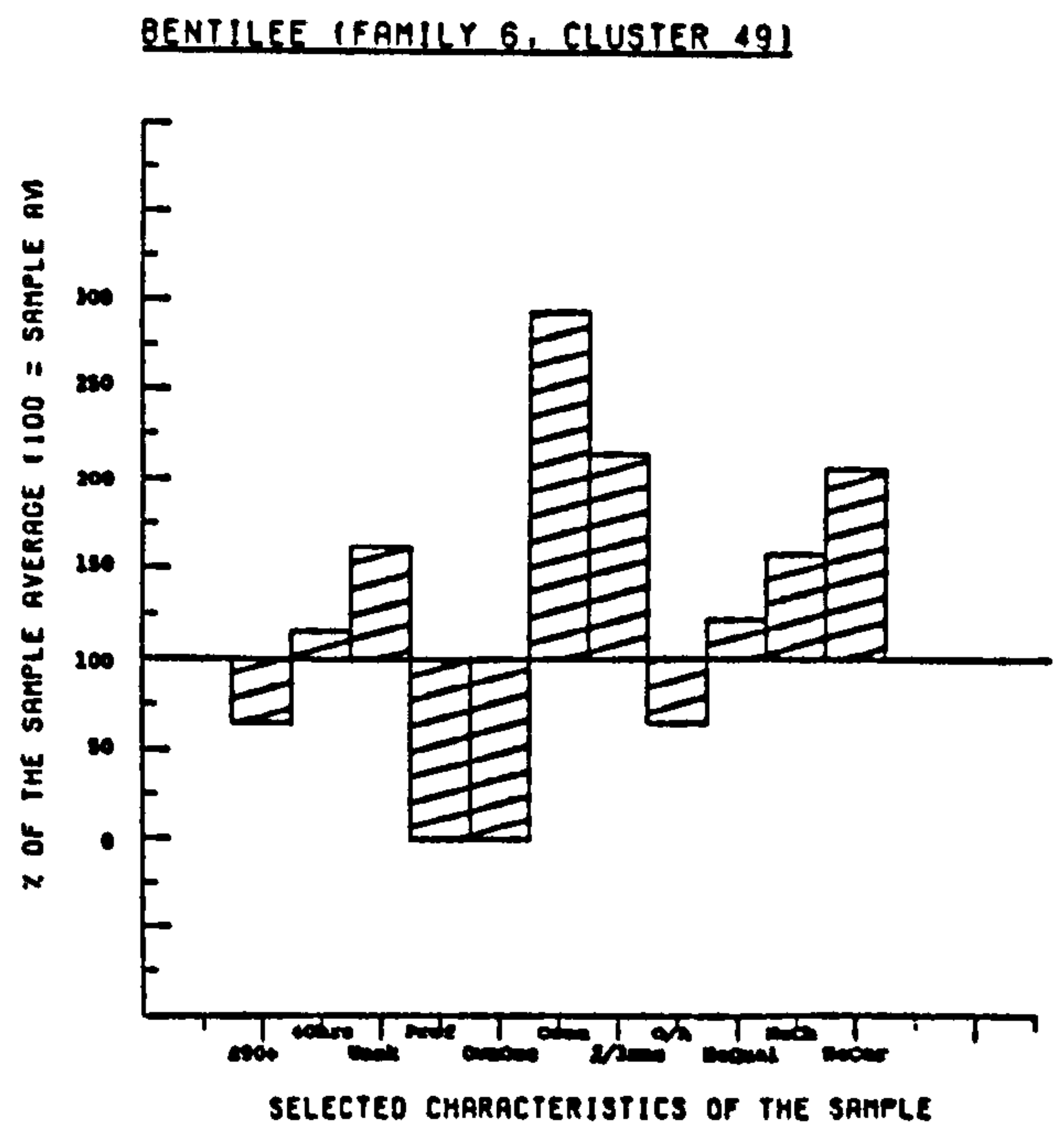
Family 6 is described in the NCRN as areas of extensive public housing with acute social stress, and overcrowding. This is due to a combination of large families and the small average size of dwellings. Cluster 49 though tends to have higher socio-economic status and better job opportunities for women. The former feature is confirmed by Figure 4.43 which shows that this cluster has well below the family's national average of unskilled workers. In addition, there are proportionately more skilled workers in this cluster than in the family. The better job opportunities for

Figure 4.43

Comparison of Family 6 with
Cluster 49

Figure 4.44

Comparison of the Bentilee sample
with the total sample



women are supported by the figures in Table 4.2 which shows an employment rate of 55% for married women.

However, many of these characteristics are not shared by the sample population. Figure 4.4 shows that the sample has a high level of unskilled workers and earnings are also modest, only one respondent earned over £90 per week, and none of the wives in the sample worked, even part-time. In addition, 75% had no school qualifications and only a minority had post-school qualifications.

The sample population does not experience overcrowding either

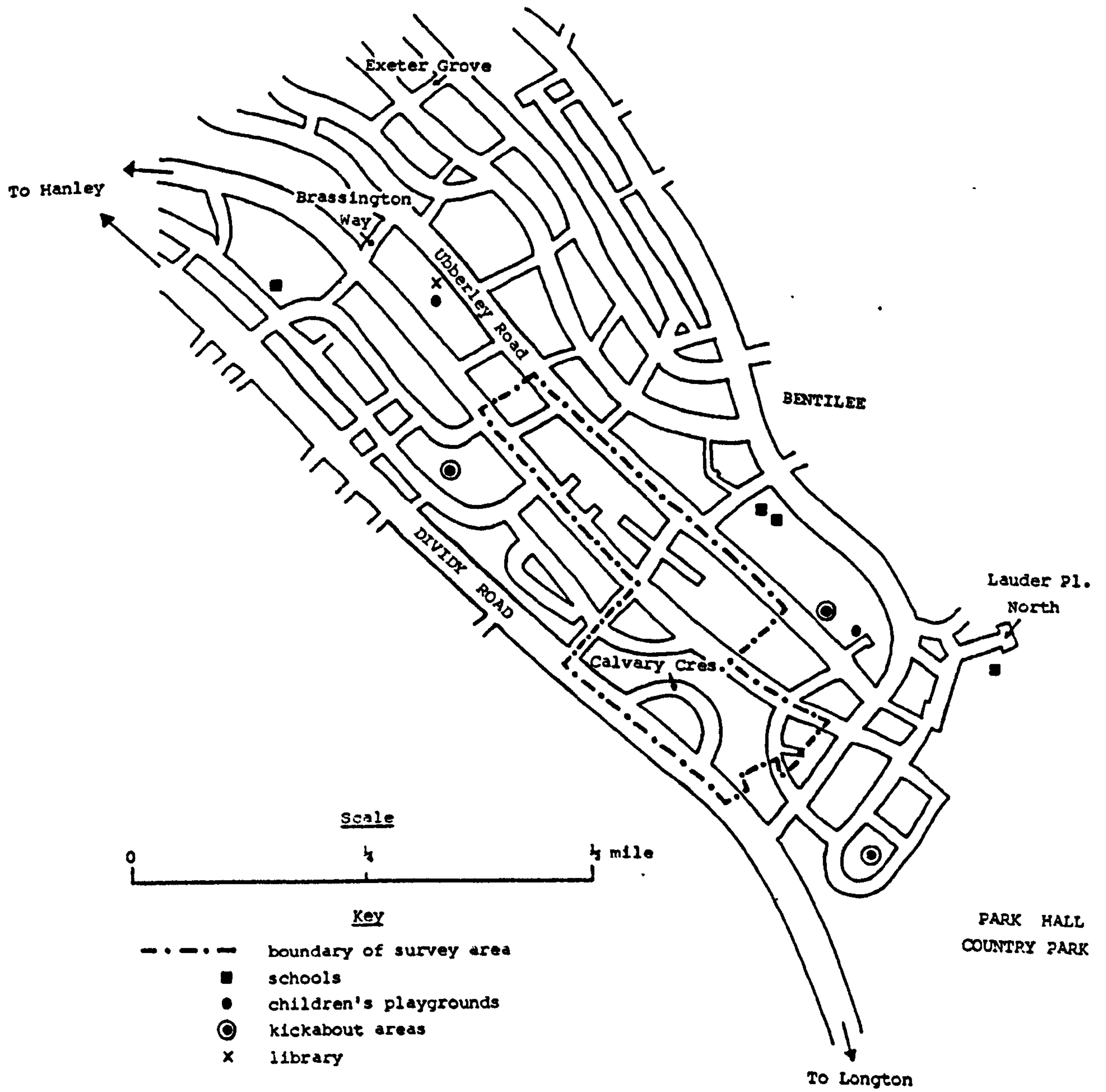
Figure 4.45 A view of the local authority maisonettes at Bentilee



Figure 4.46 A view of the local authority houses at Bentilee



Figure 4.47 Sketch map of the Bentilee study area



despite the 30% of respondents living in dwellings of only 3 rooms. 30% of respondents had no children and lived in maisonettes or flats. The remaining 70% were split between 30% in semi-detached housing and 40% in terraced houses. All these houses had an average 4/5 rooms and all had a back garden.

The housing in the sample area is one part of the largest public housing development in Stoke (see Figure 4.45 and 4.46). It is located on the eastern edge of the City and has access to Hanley and Longton via Dividy Road. Without private transport though, residents are relatively isolated from the main centres and in fact 70% of the sample population had no car. However, there are a number of facilities within the area, as shown on Figure 4.47. There are children's playgrounds and kickabout areas and the estate is surrounded by large expanses of public open space, including the recently opened Park Hall Country Park. There is a community hall in Brassington Way which serves as a youth and adult centre, and a library nearby in Ubbberley Road. Another youth and adult centre meets in the school in Lauder Place North and there are Working Men's Clubs at Exeter Grove and Calvary Crescent.

4.4.10 Newcastle : Family 8, Cluster 57

Family 8 is described in the NCRN as areas of high status rented housing, students and other single people. Cluster 57 though consists mostly of mixed areas containing some large older housing which provides accommodation for single people and students in the form of small, privately rented furnished flats. These areas often occur in provincial English service centres.

Figure 4.48
Comparison of Family 8 with
Cluster 57

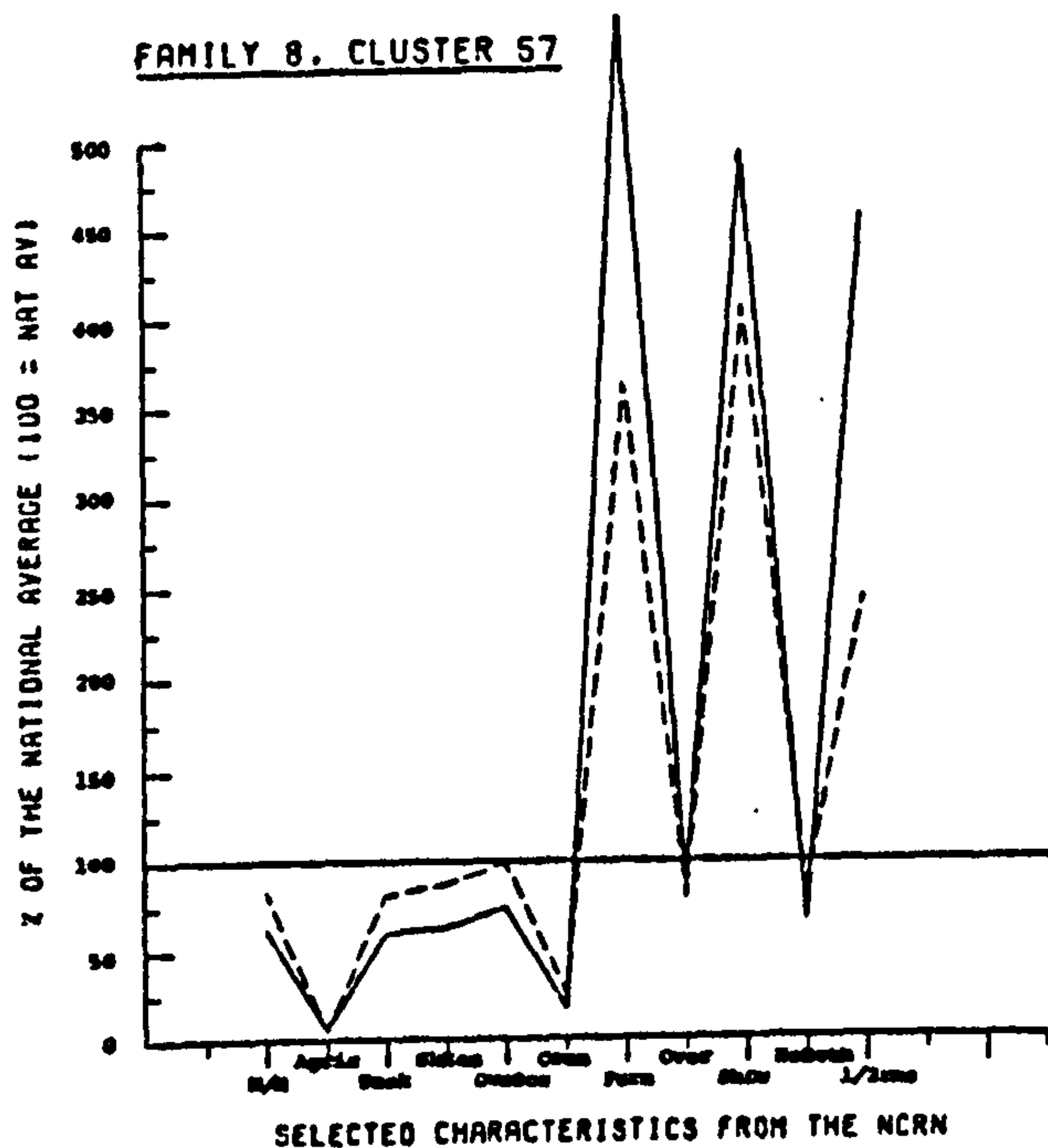


Figure 4.49
Comparison of the Newcastle sample
with the total sample

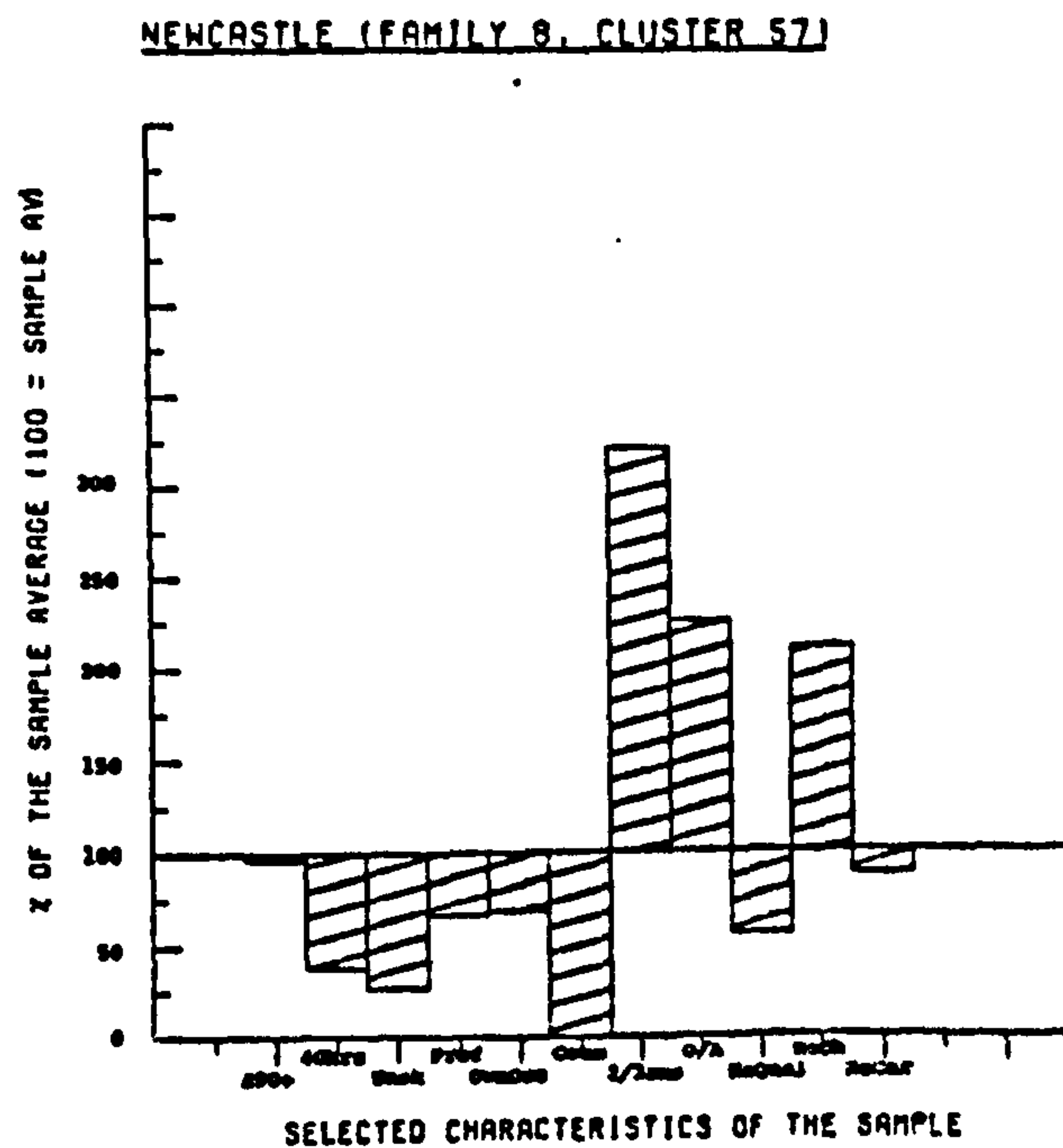


Figure 4.48 shows that although Cluster 57 follows a similar pattern to its family it has much lower proportions of furnished accommodation, shared dwellings or dwellings of 1/2 rooms. However, the sample population still contains over three times the total sample average of dwellings of 2/3 rooms (see Figure 4.49). Housing type is very mixed: 15% of respondents lived in semi-detached houses, 45% in terraces and 40% in flats or maisonettes. 60% of respondents were owner-occupiers and 40% rented privately. Visually also the sample area is very mixed, with terraced housing along Victoria and Freehold Streets, large subdivided Victorian houses in Grosvenor Road, and a few more recent semi-detached dwellings in Grosvenor Gardens (see Figures 4.50 and 4.51).

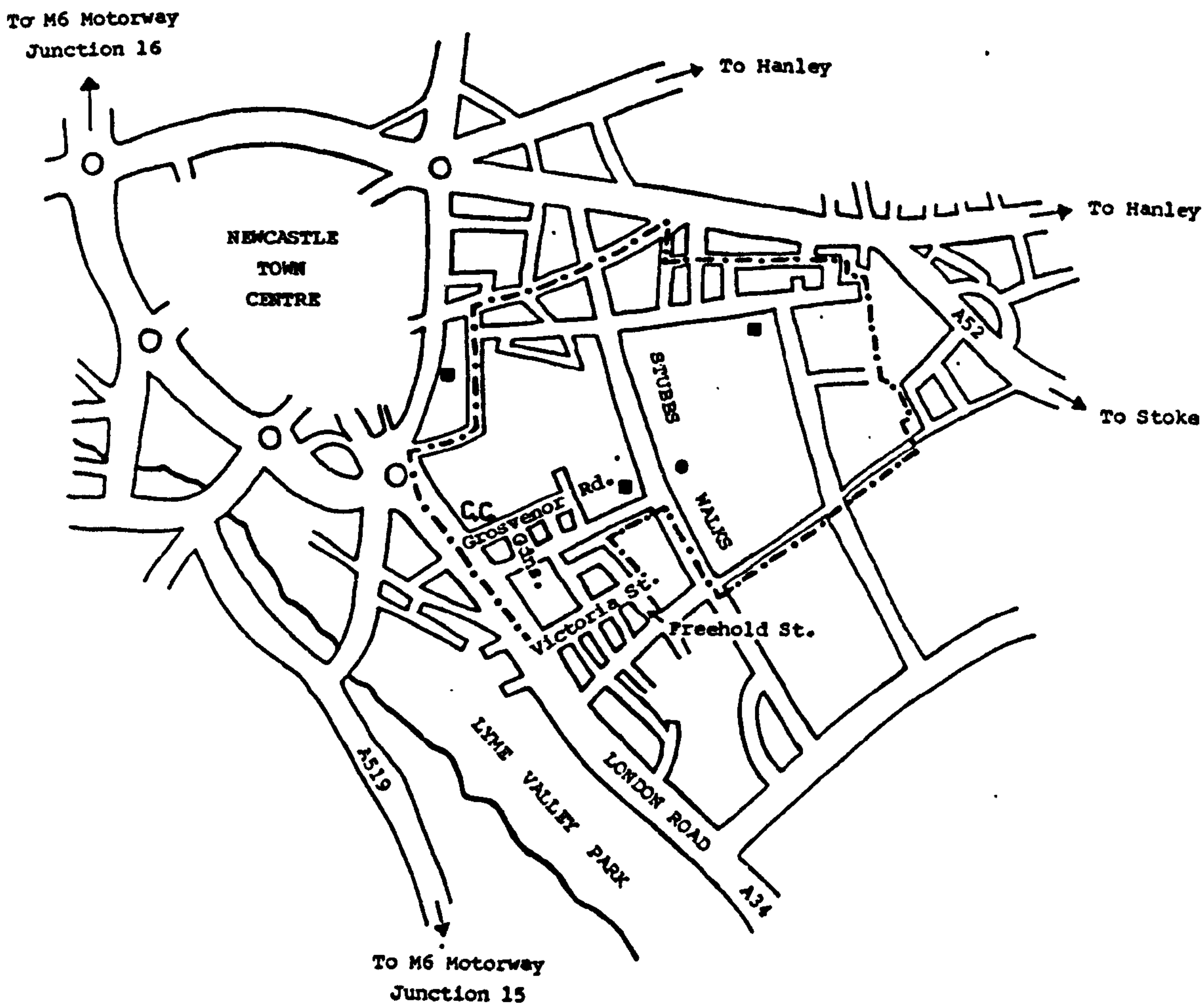
Figure 4.50 A view of terraced housing at Newcastle



Figure 4.51 A view of sub-divided Victorian housing at Newcastle



Figure 4.52 Sketch map of the Newcastle study area



Scale



Key

- . - . - . boundary of survey area
- schools
- children's playground
- C.C. community centre

In terms of socio-economic status, the majority of respondents were not in paid employment: six being housewives, five students and one unemployed. However, they were well educated: 70% had 'O' and 'A' levels and 75% had post-school qualifications, including four respondents having, or currently studying for, first or higher degrees.

All Newcastle's leisure and recreation facilities are within walking distance of this survey area (see Figure 4.52). In addition, the area is bounded by the A52 to the north, giving access to Stoke, and by the A34 on the south west. Within the area itself there is a children's playground and public open space, and a community centre next to the church in London Road (though this is a private Roman Catholic Club). The Lyme Valley Park is also just the other side of the A34.

4.5 Conclusion

This chapter has detailed the methodological background to the study and presented brief portraits of the ten selected sample areas. This descriptive information provides the general background against which a more detailed analysis of the sample population will be set. It also bridges the gap between the environmental context of Chapter 3 and the consideration of the leisure and recreation behaviour of residents which is to follow.

References

1. HERBERT, D. T. & JOHNSTON, R. J. (1976) 'General Introduction: Social Areas in Cities', pp 1-18 in HERBERT, D. T. & JOHNSTON, R. J. (eds) (1976) Spatial Processes and Form, Vol. 1, Wiley & Sons, London.
2. See for example:
JOHNSTON, R. J. (1971) Urban Residential Patterns: an introductory Review, G. Bell and Sons Ltd., London.
- TIMMS, D. (1971) The Urban Mosaic: towards a theory of residential differentiation, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- HERBERT, D. (1972) Urban Geography: a social perspective, David and Charles Ltd., Newton Abbot.
- BERRY, B. J. & KASARDA, J. D. (1977) Contemporary Urban Ecology, Collier and Macmillan.
- JOHNSTON, R. J. (1979) Geography and Geographers: Anglo-American Geography since 1945, Edward Arnold, London.
3. JOHNSTON, R. J. (1976) 'Areal studies, ecological studies and social patterns in cities', Trans.Inst. Br. Geogrs., 1(1), p 119.
4. WEBBER, R. J. & CRAIG, J. (1976) 'Which local authorities are alike', Population Trends, September.
- WEBBER, R. J. (1977) The National Classification of Residential Neighbourhoods: An Introduction to the Classification of Wards and Parishes, PRAG Technical Paper TP23, CES, London.
- WEBBER, R. J. (1979) Census Enumeration Districts: a socio economic classification, Occasional Paper 14, OPCS.
5. WEBBER & CRAIG (1976) ibid.
6. MOSER, C. A. & SCOTT, W. (1961) British Towns: A Statistical Study of their Social and Economic Differences, Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh.
7. WEBBER & CRAIG, op cit.
8. SCHEUCH, E. 'Social Context and Individual Behaviour', 133-135 in DOGAN, M. & ROKKAN, S. (1974) Social Ecology, MIT Press.
9. WEBBER, R. J. (1977) op cit, p 1.
10. HAKIM, C. (1978) Social and community indicators from the Census, Occ. Pap. No. 5, OPCS.
- WEBBER, R. J. (1978) 'Making the most of the Census for Strategic Analysis', Tn.Plann. Rev., 49, pp 277-84.
11. KARPF, A. (1980) 'Ask a silly question', The Guardian, March 31st.

12. See for example:
COOMBES, M.G., DIXON, J. S., GODDARD, J. B., OPENSHAW, S. AND TAYLOR, P. J. (1978) 'Toward a more rational consideration of census areal units: daily urban systems in Britain', Envir. Planning, 10, pp 1179-85.
13. JOHNSTON, R. J. (1973) 'Possible extensions to the factorial ecology method: a note', Envir. Plann., 5, pp 719-34.
- JOHNSTON, R. J. & NEWTON, P. W. (1976) 'Residential area characteristics and residential area homogeneity: further thoughts on extensions to the factorial ecology method', Envir. Planning, 8, pp 543-52.
14. SCHEUCH, E. op cit.
15. OPENSHAW, S., CULLINGFORD, D., AND GILLARD, A. (1980) 'A Critique of the National Classification of OPCS/PRAG', Town Planning Review, 51(4), pp 421-39.
16. ROBSON, B. T. (1969) Urban Analysis, Cambridge University Press.
17. For example, the British Market Research Bureau has adapted the classification of wards and parishes for use in market research, advertising and as a marketing tool. See:
BERMINGHAM, J., BAKER, K. AND MacDONALD, C. (1979) 'ACORN - A Classification of Residential Neighbourhoods', ADMAP, May, pp 203-209.
18. SCOTT, C. (1961) 'Research on Mail Surveys', Jl. R. Statist. Soc., 124(2), pp 143-205.
The expense involved in some postal surveys is illustrated by Bridget Leach's work on West Indians.
LEACH, B. (1975) 'Postal Screening for a Minority Group: Young West Indians in Leeds', Urban Stud., 12, pp 285-94.
19. HERBERT, D. T. & EVANS, D. J. (1974) 'Urban Sub-areas as sampling frameworks for social survey', Town Planning Review, 45, pp 171-88.
20. DIXON, C. & LEACH, B. (nd) Sampling Methods for Geographical Research, Catmog 17, pp 40-42.
21. WALKER, R. L. (1975) 'Urban Sub-Areas as Sampling Frameworks: a further development', Town Planning Review, 46(2), pp 201,212.

Chapter 5

THE CLASSIFICATION AND DIAGNOSIS

OF SIX LEISURE ACTIVITY TYPES

5.1 Introduction

Chapter 4 was concerned with the methodological background and with developing a portrait of Stoke and Newcastle and the ten selected sample areas. The framework for this description was derived logically from the sampling procedures and consequently resulted in an area based description. However, it is the people in these areas and their behaviour which is the focus of this study. Thus, it is necessary to develop a procedure whereby their behaviour, and particularly their leisure and recreational behaviour, can be meaningfully analysed. A form of classification is therefore needed which will facilitate discussion of the leisure patterns and life styles exhibited by the two hundred respondents under study.

5.2 Forms of Classification

Classification work has a long history in geography and is based on an acceptance of the axiom "that there are groups of like phenomena/objects which can be treated as a single unit for the

purpose of making valid generalisations about aspects of their behaviour".¹ Indeed, Harvey² states that "classification is one of the basic tools we use in dealing with the world around us".

We have derived a wide variety of systems on which these classifications are based ranging from very simple characteristics such as the division between males and females for example, to more complex classifications based on a multitude of variables, e.g. social area analyses and factorial ecologies which utilise large numbers of census characteristics.

In the study of leisure and recreation, classification is a common theme. Two broad divisions can be recognised which are essentially the result of differential emphasis. These divisions mirror the discussion in Chapter 2: the focus has either been on classifying leisure activities into groups or on classifying people into groups on the basis of their reported activities.

The first approach is the most common and takes as its justification the applied planning aspects, in particular the concept of substitutability. Some researchers³ believe that if it is possible to identify associated groups of activities then it may well be possible to substitute one for another in instances where it is too expensive to provide one specific type of facility. A development of this type of classification goes on to consider associated aspects of the activity in a quest to identify factors which can be used by planners in making estimates of future demands. This includes structural influences such as the environment⁴ or the amount of time spent on different activities.⁵ Although the input data for this type of classification is

obtained from respondents, they are in a sense a secondary consideration in the analysis.

The other broad approach: classifying people, corrects this focus by grouping the respondents themselves. Here again, this may simply be on the basis of reported activities⁶ although more recent work has looked at influential and associated attributes. This has included exploration of the needs recreation and leisure may fulfil,⁷ the psychological aspects of leisure activity,⁸ or the motivations and attitudes behind these activities.⁹ In addition, other approaches have encompassed concepts such as the effect of childhood experiences,¹⁰ marital interaction,¹¹ and the life-cycle¹² and life style¹³ aspects. From the introduction to this chapter it is evident that the present study falls into the second of these two broad divisions.

As empirical work has proliferated so classification procedures have become more and more complex and have moved away from the simple descriptions of the initial large scale recreation surveys to more recent factor analytic and multivariate analyses. The development and widespread availability of computer programmes has removed many of the tedious and time consuming elements associated with the transformation of large data sets. There is now an extremely large range of taxonomic methods available to the researcher. Everitt¹⁴ sees the variety of these methods as deriving from the diverse goals of users, and Ball¹⁵ lists seven possible uses of cluster analysis techniques, which could just as easily be considered in relation to other multivariate procedures. These are:

- (i) finding a true typology
- (ii) model fitting
- (iii) prediction based on groups
- (iv) hypothesis testing
- (v) data exploration
- (vi) hypothesis generating
- (vii) data reduction.

While it is not proposed to discuss these uses in detail it is evident that empirical studies of leisure and recreation, such as those outlined in Chapter 2, have encompassed a number of these uses.

Once it is accepted that one user's goal may be very dissimilar from another user's goal it is easy to see why there has been such a proliferation of procedures over recent years. Alongside this rapid development have come cautionary warnings. Johnston¹⁶ in particular, is worried that we may become so involved with the procedures themselves that the technique becomes the overriding concern. In some senses, the problem is compounded because, in Aitchison's¹⁷ words, not only do we have a situation where "the taxonomist finds himself faced with the prospect of selecting that approach which he feels will be most suited to his particular classificatory needs", but "In the last resort the human condition ensures that all classifications are riddled with personal bias".¹⁸ Subjective decisions often have to be made where multivariate procedures are concerned, initially in the choice of input variables and subsequently in, for example, attaching labels to the set of factors derived from factor analysis. Given that these problems exist it is apparent that classification systems will continue to be used and improved in the quest for order and an understanding of the patterns and processes at work in the world around us.

5.3 The Choice of Cluster Analysis

The major focus of this study is the exploration of the leisure patterns of a sample of two hundred respondents in the context of their broader life styles. Although two hundred is not an exceptionally large sample, data is available on a very wide variety of quantitative and qualitative aspects of their lives. Thus, a technique was needed which initially would simplify the description of this large data set. It was necessary to reduce the bulk of these observations, or at least a subset of them, into a number of manageable groups while at the same time ensuring that the inevitable simplification would only result in minimal loss of information. Youngman¹⁹ states that "classifications based on single characteristics such as social class or ability level are of limited value in most social research". However, these classificatory variables are dealt with in some detail in standard survey research texts,²⁰ and provide important background information which is analysed in Chapter 6.

The theoretical and empirical underpinnings of this research are an important basis from which to consider the analytic procedures to be adopted. Although it is not necessary to reiterate all the reasons for focussing on this particular sample population, a few of them are salient to an understanding of the choice of cluster analysis. The first of these relates to the traditional stereotype of active youth and the changes brought about by marriage and the arrival of children. While accepting that people in this life-cycle stage (loosely correlated with the 20-29 age group) share common preoccupations and interests, it is hypothesised that they will exhibit different leisure patterns. Differences in activities

are often sex-role linked and as a general rule men remain more physically active than women. Thus, a classification based on the types of activities pursued by men and women was considered important. Secondly, and as a concomitant of this, the frequency with which activities are pursued is of interest, bearing in mind the different work and domestic pressures on husbands and wives. Thirdly, marriage and children bring about a reorientation towards the home and social relations and the companionship patterns associated with leisure and recreation can throw light on the life styles of the respondents. Finally, the spatial component of leisure and recreation is important at this stage of the life-cycle since, in general, women tend to be less mobile and their activities have a more local orientation than men's.²¹

Consequently, it was decided that the technique of cluster analysis would provide a way of separating the two hundred respondents into groups on the basis of selected attributes of their leisure behaviour as detailed above. In applying cluster analysis to these variables the aim is to identify types of young adults with similar patterns of leisure and recreation. This in turn might enable the characteristics of groups who are leisure-poor to be seen and possibly provide indicators of how leisure interests could be enhanced and improved. The other side of this coin is that groups who are leisure-rich may also be identified and that their associated characteristics may elucidate ways in which leisure and recreation can be improved for people in this stage of the family life-cycle. Youngman²² lists a number of points which have to be considered in any application of cluster analysis, and these will be used as the framework for the remainder of this chapter.

5.4 The Application of Cluster Analysis

5.4.1 Choice of method

Very many clustering methods are available,²³ although the basic distinction is between agglomerative and divisive methods. Agglomerative methods begin with individuals and form clusters by accumulation whereas divisive methods split the complete sample.

In this instance it was decided to use Ward's²⁴ hierarchical method for a variety of reasons. Sample sizes of over two hundred can usually only be analysed using centroid or divisive methods, whereas two hundred or less are amenable to Ward's method in spite of the computer time and space it takes up.²⁵ Wishart²⁶ suggests that Ward's method is possibly the best technique since, like all hierarchical techniques, it reduces the data to one final cluster and the researcher can thus choose when to stop the process. The method is based on within group variance rather than linkage.²⁷

The objective is to find, at each stage, those two clusters whose merger gives the minimum increase in the total within group error sum of squares. Therefore, the loss of information resulting from the grouping of individuals into clusters can be measured, at any stage of the analysis, by the total sum of squared deviations from every point from the mean of the cluster to which it belongs. One final reason for choosing this technique is the wide availability of the Clustan IB programme to implement it.

5.4.2 Choice of similarity measure

Most clustering techniques begin with the calculation of a matrix of similarities or distances between individuals.²⁸ Similarity measures take values between 0 and 1, while distance measures can

take any positive value. While it is relatively easy to transform a set of values for a distance function into a corresponding set of values for a similarity function, the reverse process is much more difficult.²⁹ There are a variety of methods available for calculating both these measures, depending on the form of the data to be used as input.³⁰ Generally, these methods focus on the measurement of association between variables of the same type, for example binary or continuous. However, real data sets often involve a mixture of variables as in the case of data relating to leisure activities. The most commonly used coefficients cannot accommodate such mixed mode data, though the coefficient devised by Gower³¹ overcomes this problem and can be used with all types of data. In its simplest form Gower's coefficient is defined as:

$$S_{ij} = \frac{\sum_{k=1}^m S_{ijk}}{\sum_{k=1}^m W_{ijk}}$$

The coefficient S_{ij} specifies the degree of similarity between the two individuals i and j compared on a character k . When i and j are considered different S_{ij} will be zero. Conversely, S_{ij} will be unity or a positive fraction when there is a degree of agreement or similarity between i and j . (W_{ijk} is a weight, and indicates whether or not a comparison of elements i and j is valid on character k . If valid the weight is usually set to 1, if invalid to zero). The advantage of this coefficient is that it can be employed without modifying the data set and the scores of S_{ijk} are calculated as follows:

- (i) for binary variables, where the presence or absence of a characteristic is recorded, $S_{ijk} = 1$ where both i and j possess the characteristic k , otherwise $S_{ijk} = 0$.

- (ii) for qualitative variables, $S_{ijk} = 1$ if the two individuals agree in the k th character (for example, in choice of leisure companions), and 0 if they differ.
- (iii) for quantitative variables the score is determined by the equation:

$$S_{ijk} = 1 - (|X_{ik} - X_{jk}|) / R_k$$

Where X_{ik} and X_{jk} are values assigned to elements i and j on character k (for example, distance travelled to visit family), and R_k is the range of character k . This range may be the total range in the population or, as in the use made of it here, the range in the sample. In this case, S_{ijk} will vary between 0 and 1.

Thus like other similarity coefficients, Gower's takes a value of between 0 and 1: a value of 0 meaning that two individuals differ maximally in all their characteristics and a value of 1 meaning that they do not differ at all. The equation can also be modified to allow for differential weighting of the characteristics under consideration though this may be fraught with difficulties,³² and has not been attempted in this particular cluster analysis.

Although Gower's coefficient has been used by a variety of researchers³³ it is not included in the widely available Clustan IB package. However, Dr Aitchison at Aberystwyth has written a programme to calculate Gower's coefficient for use within Clustan IB. With some modifications, this was used in conjunction with Ward's hierarchical method.

5.4.3 Selection and measurement of variables

The choice of variables to be used in the cluster analysis relate to the theoretical and empirical underpinnings of the research. It

was noted earlier that differences in leisure activities are often sex-role linked and that patterns change with marriage and the arrival of children. Taking this into consideration, and bearing in mind the empirical work carried out by researchers such as Hall and Perry,³⁴ Young and Wilmott,³⁵ and the Rapoport, ³⁶ a list of 14 in-home activities, 14 outdoor and sporting activities, and 17 social and recreational activities was drawn up (see Appendix 4.1). The frequency with which each of these activities is pursued, and their companionship patterns, were used as input to the cluster analysis. Although the wording of questions dealing with recurrent or habitual forms of behaviour is bedevilled with problems,³⁷ the value of their answers lies in the fact that they may exhibit trends which aid group differentiation. Thus, in this study, a collapsed measure of frequency and companionship was used as input (see Appendix 5.1).

Mobility, or lack of it, is important at all life-cycle stages and there is ample evidence that wives' activities are more home centred than those of their husbands.³⁸ This, and the practical implications relating to provision and location of facilities, suggested that a measure of the spatial extent of activities would be of particular interest. In reality, it proved impossible to provide a distance measure for each of the 45 activities under consideration, so distance measures were restricted to four categories of activity: visiting family, visiting friends, sports activities and out-of-home activities. Information was obtained from each respondent on where the three sets of relatives and friends they visit most often lived. For purposes of the cluster analysis those relatives and friends visited 'most often' and 'next often' were used, giving a total of four distances. Two distances per respondent were

also calculated for the sporting activities they engage in, and three distances for their out-of-home activities were calculated. This gives a total of 9 quantitative measures.

Finally, this research is couched in the broader framework of the individual's life style and perceived quality of life, and, by utilising some of the recently developed subjective social indicators, it was possible to obtain measures of satisfaction for each respondent in relation to a variety of life domains. Leisure is one of the commonly investigated domains and, because of the focus of this study and the noted differences between types of activities pursued by men and women, it was decided to obtain measures of satisfaction on the three categories of leisure activity noted above: in-home activities, outdoor and sporting activities, and out-of-home activities. This provides another 3 quantitative measures for the cluster analysis.

These 102 variables were then used as input to the cluster analysis. Further runs of Clustan were also made on subsets of these variables and some indication of the effect that this can have is illustrated below. To enable comparisons of these analyses some measure of agreement is needed, the simplest being the proportionate agreement measure which indicates the proportion of the sample that is similarly classified by the two analyses being compared. Table 5.1 shows the correspondence between the 6 cluster solutions of the analysis when all 9 distance measures are included and when 4 distance measures are excluded (one distance each to relatives, friends, sports and out-of-home activities). The cluster numbering is not the same in each analysis and therefore the table has

been rearranged so that rows and columns correspond as far as possible.

Table 5.1 : Correspondence between the cluster analysis with 9 distances and that with 5 distances

		Analysis with 5 distances						
		1	6	2	4	3	5	Totals
Analysis with 9 distances	1	26	3	20	0	0	1	50
	2	8	7	0	0	0	0	15
	3	0	0	25	8	0	0	33
	4	0	0	4	18	23	0	45
	5	0	11	0	0	15	0	26
	6	0	0	0	0	0	31	31
		34	31	49	26	38	32	200

Totalling the frequencies in comparable clusters (the diagonal), gives the number of cases similarly classified by the two analyses. Dividing this total i.e. 122, by the sample size of 200 gives 0.61 proportionate agreement. In other words, only 61% of individuals are allocated to equivalent groups by the two analyses.

The same procedure was carried out for the analyses of 9 distances with no distances, and 5 distances with no distances.

Table 5.2 : Proportionate agreement between cluster analyses

	9	5	none
9 distances	-	-	-
5 distances	0.61	-	-
no distances	0.55	0.65	-

The results in Table 5.2 show that a small subset of variables can have a considerable effect on the cluster analysis and emphasises the need for extreme care in selecting variables.

(An alternative measure of agreement is Cohen's³⁹ kappa or coefficient of agreement which like the proportionate agreement measure, ranges from 0 to 1.)

5.4.4 Transformation of variables

Transformation has to do with the nature of the variables used as input to the cluster analysis and whether the variation in the data requires standardisation of the variables. Because of the choice of Gower's coefficient of similarity and the transformations performed on the variables during its calculation, standardisation is not required. In addition, it was decided not to weight any of the variables.

5.4.5 Producing a starting point

Having decided to use Ward's method this requires no further decisions to be made since the procedure begins with individual cases. Other methods such as centroid relocation require an initial classification and Wishart⁴⁰ shows that different starting points can severely affect final classifications.

5.4.6 Deciding how many clusters

Various methods have been proposed to determine the number of clusters, ranging from suggestions that it should be pure subjective evaluation to complex statistical manipulations of the similarity matrix.⁴¹ Youngman⁴² suggests plotting a graph of the growth of the error sum of squares as the clustering progresses. This enables

undesirable fusions to be spotted and derives from the basic objective of cluster analysis, namely to generate groups with minimum internal variation but maximum separation. The fusion distance indicates the degree to which this objective is violated and therefore any sudden jump in the measure indicates that dissimilar groups have been combined and that the grouping before that fusion is a valid object of study. This method has been criticised by Thorndike⁴³ among others, and the absence of such a jump does not necessarily invalidate the technique.

In this cluster analysis it is apparent from Figure 5.1 that the fusion distance increases slowly at first with a relatively large increase when passing from 6 to 5 clusters. This suggests that the 6 cluster solution is worthy of further investigation.

Additional support can be given to this by visual inspection of the dendrogram, which is itself a graphic representation of the cluster analysis procedure (see Figure 5.2). The length of each branch is proportional to the increase in error associated with the subsequent fusion and once again, long branches suggest that classifications before that increase are worthy of investigation. The dendrogram reveals that initial fusions have relatively low errors and that there is a larger increase before the fusion which forms 5 clusters. This again points to the 6 cluster solution.

The principle of parsimony also favours a relatively small number of clusters and with only 200 respondents 6 clusters would appear to be a manageable number for subsequent analysis. A larger number would be impracticable and probably result in one or more

Figure 5.1 Error plot for the Ward cluster analysis

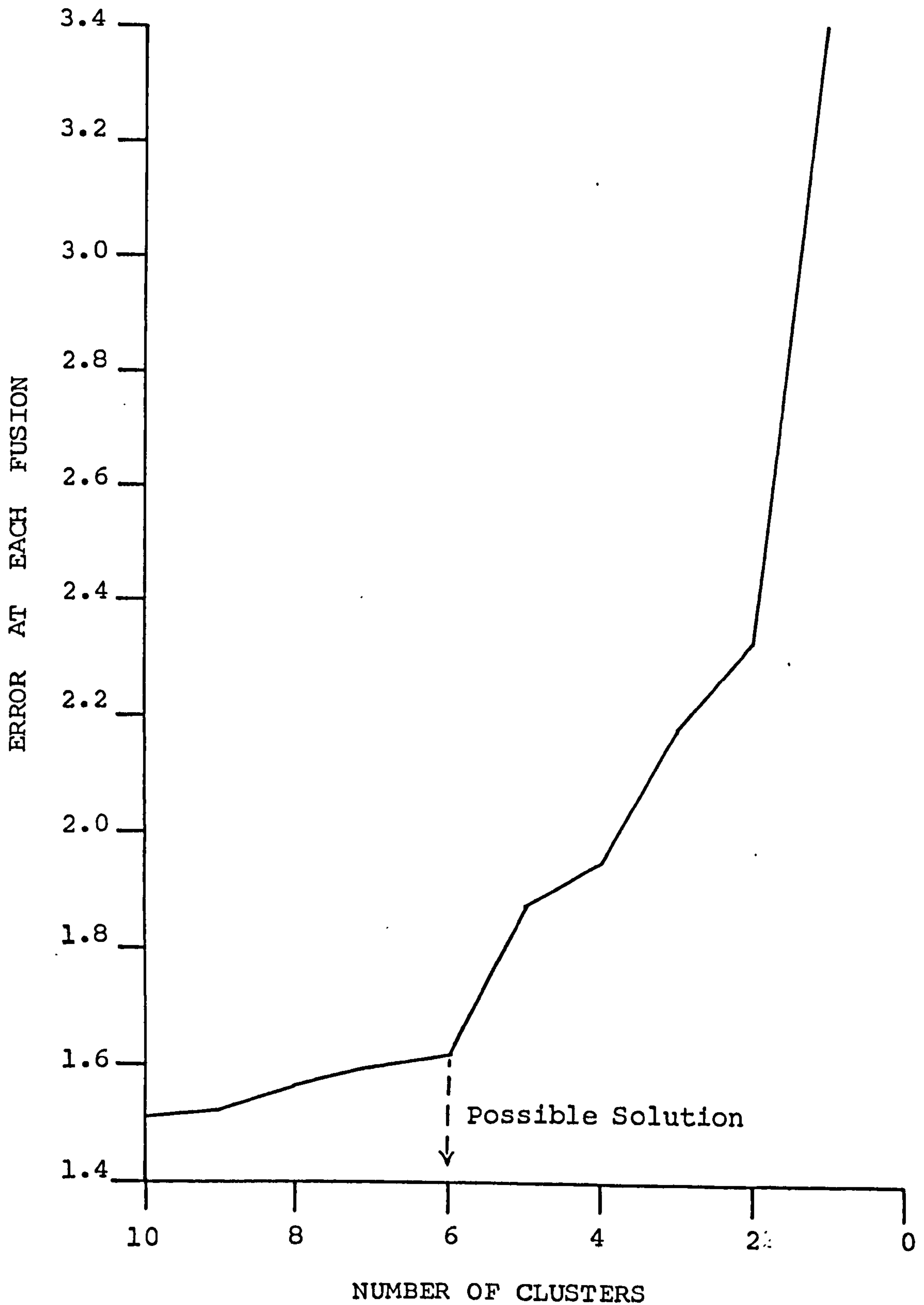
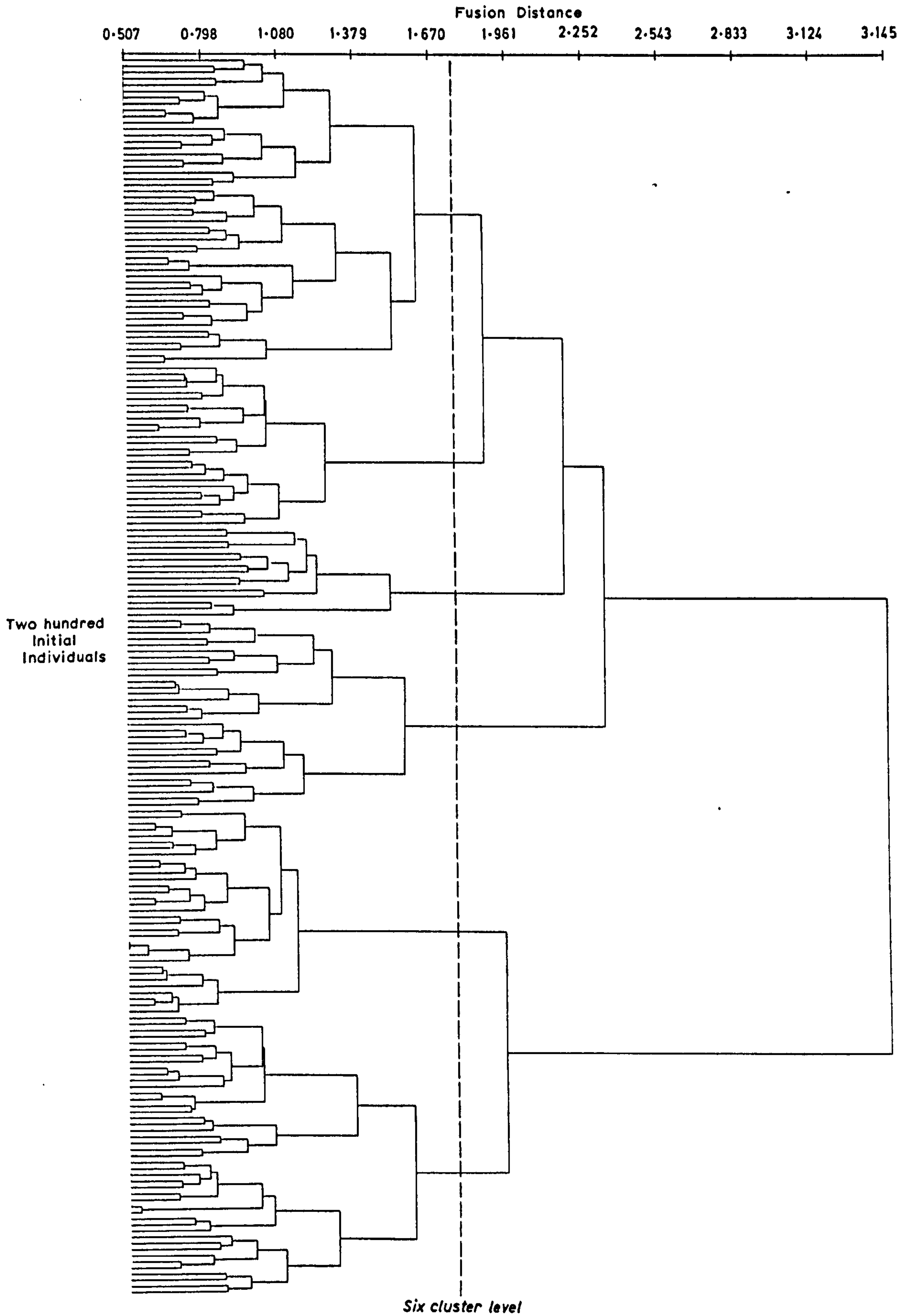


Figure 5.2 Dendrogram of the cluster analysis



clusters containing very few respondents. In addition, fewer clusters may mask important and interesting detail.

The fundamental character of each cluster derives from the variables used in the cluster analysis and therefore, each cluster needs to be described on the basis of these measures. Before doing so, it is worth noting some general points about the leisure patterns of the total sample in order to provide a backcloth against which the descriptions of the specific clusters can be set.

5.5 The Leisure Patterns of the Total Sample

Tables 5.3 to 5.5 record the percentage of participants in each activity. The Rapoport⁴⁴ and others⁴⁵ have noted the readjustment of leisure patterns during the young adult phase of the life-cycle and the data confirms that, for this sample, leisure has become very much home and television centred. With the exception of working on or cleaning the car, sewing or knitting, and pursuing a hobby, the majority (50%+) of respondents participate in all the other in-home activities. Watching television, listening to the radio and reading the paper feature prominently across all six clusters. In addition, having family to visit is an important activity for each cluster, which relates to the parental-family interests of this life-cycle stage and the re-establishment of family and kin ties on a new basis. This is also reflected in the high percentage of respondents who visit family within Stoke and Newcastle.

Table 5.3 : Participation in In-Home Activities

	CLUSTERS						Total Sample %
	1	2	3	4	5	6	
Watch TV	<u>98</u>	<u>100</u>	<u>100</u>	<u>98</u>	<u>100</u>	97	98
Listen to radio	<u>96</u>	87	<u>100</u>	87	92	<u>100</u>	94
Read books	<u>90</u>	<u>93</u>	55	56	38	<u>68</u>	66
Papers/mags.	86	<u>100</u>	<u>91</u>	<u>91</u>	<u>92</u>	<u>97</u>	91
Relax/rest	56	<u>93</u>	<u>79</u>	<u>84</u>	<u>92</u>	<u>93</u>	79
Garden	<u>76</u>	<u>68</u>	21	53	<u>65</u>	<u>64</u>	58
Listen to music	<u>92</u>	<u>100</u>	<u>97</u>	78	<u>96</u>	<u>93</u>	91
Work/clean car	<u>52</u>	<u>87</u>	6	11	<u>96</u>	<u>68</u>	46
Games/cards	64	<u>87</u>	30	<u>87</u>	<u>92</u>	68	69
Have fam. to visit	92	<u>100</u>	<u>100</u>	89	<u>100</u>	93	94
Have frs. to visit	<u>90</u>	<u>100</u>	79	78	77	<u>93</u>	85
DIY	<u>82</u>	<u>80</u>	39	69	<u>85</u>	<u>77</u>	71
Hobby	<u>44</u>	<u>68</u>	6	7	11	16	22
Sew	<u>44</u>	33	<u>82</u>	31	31	34	43
n.	50	15	33	45	26	31	200

Table 5.4 : Participation in Sports and Outdoor Activities

	CLUSTERS						Total Sample %
	1	2	3	4	5	6	
Drive f.pleasure	38	<u>87</u>	12	13	<u>96</u>	<u>58</u>	42
Go walking	<u>62</u>	<u>87</u>	51	47	46	<u>61</u>	56
Do athletics	2	<u>27</u>	-	2	-	<u>7</u>	4
Play badminton	<u>14</u>	<u>60</u>	3	11	-	<u>19</u>	14
Play football	14	<u>67</u>	-	16	<u>23</u>	<u>26</u>	19
Kp.fit/yoga/jog	<u>26</u>	<u>53</u>	6	<u>22</u>	8	<u>29</u>	22
Go swimming	56	<u>100</u>	30	<u>71</u>	<u>65</u>	45	58
Play squash	4	<u>53</u>	-	-	<u>8</u>	<u>10</u>	7
Play tennis	16	<u>100</u>	3	13	<u>27</u>	19	21
Go cycling	<u>4</u>	<u>7</u>	-	<u>2</u>	-	<u>3</u>	2
Go camping	10	<u>40</u>	-	4	4	<u>29</u>	11
Play cricket	2	<u>33</u>	-	<u>7</u>	<u>11</u>	3	6
Play rugby	<u>4</u>	<u>7</u>	-	-	-	-	1
Go sailing	<u>4</u>	<u>20</u>	-	2	-	-	3
n.	50	15	33	45	26	31	200

Table 5.5 : Participation in Out-of-Home Activities

	CLUSTERS						Total Sample %
	1	2	3	4	5	6	
Go to classes	<u>14</u>	<u>13</u>	2	2	-	3	6
Go to a pub.	60	<u>87</u>	61	<u>89</u>	<u>81</u>	<u>81</u>	74
Visit frs.in S/N	<u>90</u>	<u>100</u>	76	78	73	<u>97</u>	84
Visit fam.in S/N	<u>94</u>	73	<u>97</u>	<u>96</u>	<u>100</u>	87	93
Play bingo	6	7	18	<u>42</u>	<u>35</u>	13	21
Go to a club	28	<u>53</u>	18	38	38	42	44
Watch o/d.sport	22	<u>87</u>	15	<u>49</u>	<u>54</u>	32	37
Go dancing	32	<u>60</u>	27	<u>73</u>	42	<u>55</u>	47
Go for a meal	82	<u>93</u>	82	<u>96</u>	<u>92</u>	<u>90</u>	88
Go to cinema	68	<u>93</u>	51	<u>71</u>	<u>73</u>	<u>71</u>	69
Go to church	<u>40</u>	<u>47</u>	15	9	19	<u>32</u>	25
Do voluntary wk.	<u>12</u>	<u>20</u>	-	<u>15</u>	-	<u>10</u>	9
Go to theatre	<u>26</u>	<u>80</u>	12	13	11	13	22
Visit frs.bey.S/N	<u>68</u>	<u>73</u>	21	27	<u>46</u>	39	44
Visit fam.bey.S/N	<u>70</u>	<u>80</u>	39	36	<u>50</u>	35	50
Go to galleries	<u>60</u>	<u>80</u>	18	20	35	<u>39</u>	39
Watch ind.sport	16	<u>40</u>	3	<u>18</u>	<u>27</u>	13	17
n.	50	15	33	45	26	31	200

NOTE: i) Figures have been rounded to the nearest per cent.
ii) Where a figure is underlined it is equal to, or above, the total sample percentage.

Other popular out-of-home activities include going for a meal, to the pub and to the cinema: activities associated with both the young adult and early establishment phases. The pub tends to be a venue for social mixing, particularly for single people, but research ⁴⁶ has shown that after marriage the tendency is for a decline in the frequency of attendance rather than in the proportion of people using pubs. Going for a meal is very popular, though frequency and companionship patterns may well vary across the clusters, while the cinema appears to be the one form of

'entertainment' outside the home still pursued by the majority of this group, contrary to the well documented overall decline in cinema attendance. In so far as sport is concerned, levels of participation are fairly low and once again, these results support previous work by showing that swimming is the only sport in which a substantial proportion of respondents take part.

Thus, in general terms, this sample corresponds with many features already noted about this life-cycle stage. However, there is variation within this group as the composition of the six clusters testifies. Each cluster is a different blend of the major features, with perhaps some having more in common with single people, others being more affected by characteristics such as social class, and others by the presence or absence of children. These aspects are discussed in the next chapter but now each cluster's leisure patterns will be considered more closely.

5.6 Diagnosis of Six Leisure Activity Types

Earlier it was suggested that this analysis might enable the characteristics of groups who are leisure-poor and leisure-rich to be identified. By so doing, leisure provision and planning would hopefully be made more effective. These terms were first coined a decade ago by Rodgers and Patmore⁴⁸ who identified the parents of young children as one such leisure-poor group. However, any finer differentiation of this particular sub-group was beyond the scope of such a broad based project. Thus, the present study aims to reveal some of the diversity in what is often considered a homogeneous and largely non-problematical stage of the family life-cycle.

5.6.1 Derivation of the leisure-rich, leisure-poor spectrum

Turning again to Tables 5.3 to 5.5 it is evident that in simple participation terms some clusters are more 'active' than others. Those activities engaged in by each cluster at a level at or above the total sample percentage have been underlined. When these are totalled (see Table 5.6) a very broad range of participation is revealed from a high of 41 activities for Cluster 2, to a low of 8 activities for Cluster 3. Looking at participation levels alone it is possible to identify a spectrum ranging from leisure-rich to leisure-poor. Cluster 2 is at the leisure-rich end, followed by Clusters 6, 1 and 5 who participate in slightly more than half of the 45 activities. These are followed by Cluster 4 and then by Cluster 3 at the leisure-poor end of the spectrum.

Table 5.6 : Number of activities engaged in by each cluster at a level equal to or above the total sample percentage

	CLUSTERS					
	1	2	3	4	5	6
In Home	10	12	7	7	9	9
Sports & Outdoor	6	14	0	4	6	9
Out-of-Home	9	15	1	9	9	8
TOTAL	25	41	8	17	24	26
n.	50	15	33	45	26	31

This spectrum, derived from the levels of participation, will form the framework for the discussion of the leisure patterns and life styles exhibited by each cluster. In order to examine the classificatory variables in greater detail a series of atypicality tables has been constructed for both frequency and companionship (see Tables 5.7 to 5.12). In essence, these are simplified versions of the six tables in Appendix 5.2. A further six tables in Appendix

5.3 show those activities 10% or more above and below the modal sample percentage, for each of the six clusters. Finally, mean satisfaction scores, and mean distance measures for each cluster are shown in Table 5.13 and Table 5.14. Thus, the following descriptions of the leisure patterns of each cluster are based on the information contained in all these tables.

Table 5.7 : Atypicality profile for frequency of In-Home Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Watch TV							At least daily
Listen to radio							"
Read books			+	-	-		"
Papers/mags.						-	"
Relax/rest			-				"
Garden						-	At least 1x wk
Listen to music						+	"
Work/clean car				+	-	-	"
Games/cards					+	-	"
Have fam.to visit						+	"
Have frs.to visit							"
DIY				+		-	"
Hobby			+	-	-	-	"
Sew						+	Less often
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

+ or - indicates that the cluster is significantly above or below the modal percentage of the total sample as tested by Conway's Formula and Zubin's Nomograph.

NOTE: This applies to all subsequent atypicality tables in this chapter.

Table 5.8 : Atypicality profile of companions for In-Home Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE
	RICH ←					→ POOR	
	2	6	1	5	4	3	
Watch TV		-					Family
Listen to radio							Alone
Read books			+	-			"
Papers/mags.							"
Relax/rest							"
Garden						-	"
Listen to music							"
Work/clean car				+	-	-	"
Games/cards	+					-	Family
Have fam.to visit	-	-	+	+		+	"
Have frs.to visit		-				+	"
DIY						-	Alone
Hobby	+		+		-	-	"
Sew						+	"
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Table 5.9 : Atypicality profile for frequency of Sports and Outdoor Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE
	RICH ←					→ POOR	
	2	6	1	5	4	3	
Drive f.pleasure				+	-	-	At least 1x wk
Go walking							"
Do athletics							"
Play badminton				-		-	"
Play football						-	"
Kp.fit/yoga/jog				-		-	"
Go swimming	+	-					At least 1x mth
Play squash	+				-	-	At least 2x yr
Play tennis	+					-	"
Go cycling							Less often
Go camping	+	+				-	"
Play cricket	+					-	"
Play rugby						-	"
Go sailing							"
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Table 5.10 : Atypicality profile of companions for Sports and Outdoor Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE
	RICH ←					→ POOR	
	2	6	1	5	4	3	
Drive for pleasure	+	-		+	-	-	Family
Go walking		-					"
Do athletics							Friends
Play badminton	+			-		-	"
Play football	+		-			-	"
Kp.fit/yoga/jog						-	Alone
Go swimming		-		+			Family
Play squash	+		-		-	-	Friends
Play tennis	+				-	-	"
Go cycling							Alone
Go camping							Family
Play cricket	+		-	-		-	Friends
Play rugby							"
Go sailing							"
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Table 5.11 : Atypicality profile for frequency of Out-of-Home Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE
	RICH ←					→ POOR	
	2	6	1	5	4	3	
Go to classes				-			At least 1x wk
Go to a pub.						-	"
Visit frs.in S/N							"
Visit fam.in S/N				+			"
Play bingo	-						"
Go to a club						-	"
Watch outd.sport	+					-	At least 1x mth
Go dancing							At least 2x yr
Go for a meal	+						"
Go to the cinema							"
Go to church			+	-	-	-	"
Do voluntary wk.				-		-	"
Go to the theatre	+						Less often
Visit frs.bey.S/N	+		+		-	-	"
Visit fam.bey.S/N	+		+				"
Go to galleries	+		+		-	-	"
Watch ind. sport						-	"
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Table 5.12 : Atypicality profile of companions for Out-of-Home Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE
	RICH 2	← 6	1	5	4 →	POOR 3	
Go to classes							Alone
Go to a pub.	-				+		Spouse
Visit frs.in S/N		-	+				Family
Visit fam.in S/N		-	+	+		+	"
Play bingo		-	-				"
Go to a club	+					-	Friends
Watch outd.sport	+		-			-	"
Go dancing					+		Spouse
Go for a meal	-						"
Go to the cinema							"
Go to church							Family
Do voluntary wk.							Friends
Go to the theatre							Spouse
Visit frs.bey.S/N		-	+				Family
Visit fam.bey.S/N		-	+				"
Go to galleries		-					"
Watch ind.sport		-				-	Friends
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Table 5.13 : Mean Satisfaction Scores

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE SCORE
	RICH 2	← 6	1	5	4 →	POOR 3	
In-Home	6.00*	6.74	7.36*	6.54	7.02	6.33	6.81
Sports	6.07	6.19	6.14	5.31	6.36	4.42*	5.80
Out-of-Home	6.73	6.97	6.90	6.19	7.20	6.21	6.76
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

*significant at the 0.05 level as tested by Student's t.

Table 5.14 : Mean Distances (in miles)

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE DISTANCE
	RICH ←					→ POOR	
	2	6	1	5	4	3	
Sptadis	4.52	4.62	2.52	2.72	1.12	1.34	2.51
Sptbdis	21.03	2.44	0.79	3.44	0.95	0.39	2.88
Reladis	34.23	1.45	12.95	2.24	1.83	1.96	7.06
Relbdis	28.77	8.44	13.80	2.29	1.73	3.80	8.23
Frsadis	12.12	3.62	14.01	2.01	2.40	1.06	5.96
Frsbdis	16.67	1.56	7.84	1.64	1.72	1.13	4.24
Outadis	1.77	1.88	4.04	2.00	1.78	1.83	2.40
Outbdis	2.95	2.39	5.60	3.69	1.95	1.61	3.18
Outcdis	1.94	3.29	3.93	3.26	2.43	4.25	3.31
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

5.6.2 Cluster 2

As noted above, the immediate impression of Cluster 2 is of a very active group of 15 respondents who participate in 41 out of the 45 listed activities (at a level at or above the total sample percentage). Looking further at the types of activities pursued by this group it is evident that they engage in 'cultural' pursuits both within (book reading and hobbies), and outside the home (theatre, galleries and cinema). In addition, all of this group go swimming and play tennis, while a majority of them drive for pleasure and go walking (87%), play football (67%), badminton (60%), and squash (53%), and do keep fit (53%). From past research these activities suggest a group who are probably well educated, mobile and composed predominantly of men.

A more detailed examination of the in-home atypicality profiles for

this cluster reveals that there are no activities significantly above the modal frequency percentage. However, while many of these activities are pursued at a frequency 10% or more above the modal percentage, it is particularly interesting to note that having family to visit and watching television are 21% and 11,7% respectively below the modal percentage. In addition, having family to visit is significantly below the companionship modal category, while watching television is 14.5% below. Television viewing has been described as: "the home-centred activity par excellence",⁴⁹ and much has been written concerning the way leisure becomes centred upon it after marriage. For respondents in Cluster 2 though it appears that the frequency of viewing is much less than for respondents in the other five clusters. Companionship indications are that these respondents may not have children, or it may be that their time is taken up by other activities and that they are more selective in when and what they watch. Having family to visit is indicative of the reorientation towards family which people in the young adult phase experience. However, although all the respondents in this cluster do have family to visit, the frequency with which they do is again much less. Bearing in mind that some of the total sample were students, it is possible that a high number of them fall into Cluster 2 in which case it is impractical for them to be visited very often by family members because of the usually long distances involved.

Turning to sporting and outdoor activities reveals just how physically active this group is. The atypicality profiles show swimming, squash, tennis, camping and cricket as all significantly above the frequency modal categories, while driving for pleasure,

playing football, doing keep fit and sailing are also 10% or more above the frequency modal percentage. Participation in sport is traditionally associated with youth and particularly with young men. However, squash and the recent growth in jogging and keeping fit are activities becoming popular with other age groups. Companionship patterns emphasise the importance of friends to this group and the 'male' orientation of these activities is confirmed by the detailed breakdown in Table 5.15.

Table 5.15 : Cluster 2: breakdown of 'friends' category for tennis, squash, football and badminton

	male + female	mostly male	mostly female	n
Tennis	50.0 (4)	50.0 (4)	-----	8
Squash	14.0 (1)	86.0 (6)	-----	7
Football	-----	100.0 (8)	-----	8
Badminton	40.0 (2)	40.0 (2)	20.0 (1)	5

numbers of companions are shown in parentheses

It is generally husbands rather than wives who continue to be physically active after marriage, but tennis, and more recently badminton, are activities in which mixed groups of friends take part and which women tend to engage in if they pursue any sport at all after marriage. These sporting and outdoor activities fit into two of McKechnie's⁵⁰ Leisure Activities Blank (LAB) factors: Neighbourhood Sports (often identified with growing up) and Glamour Sports involving specific locales and/or specialised and often expensive equipment. This suggests that there is a likelihood of respondents in this cluster having good incomes or having easily accessible facilities and equipment, concomitant with being a student. Furthermore, the mobile nature of respondents in this cluster is confirmed by the results in Table 5.14 which shows that

on average this group travels long distances to sporting activities.

Just how mobile respondents in this group are can also be seen by the distances they travel to visit family and friends and by the fact that these activities are significantly above the frequency modal percentage. Other out-of-home activities tend to be more localised, though still varied and include watching outdoor sport, cultural and social activities. The importance of friends, particularly male friends, has already been noted, and this aspect is all the more striking on closer examination of those activities below the modal companionship category. Going to a pub and for a meal are both significantly below, while dancing is 16.7% below. For the total sample spousal company is preferred, but pub-going in particular, does not follow this pattern as Table 5.16 shows.

Table 5.16 : Cluster 2: companions for pub, meal and dancing

	spouse	family	friends	mixed	other	n.p.	mode %
Pub	—	6.7 (1)	66.7 (10)	6.7 (1)	6.7 (1)	13.3 (2)	spouse 30.0
Meal	26.7 (4)	13.3 (2)	33.3 (5)	6.7 (1)	13.3 (2)	6.7 (1)	spouse 56.0
Dance	13.3 (2)	—	26.7 (4)	13.3 (2)	6.7 (1)	40.0 (6)	spouse 30.0

numbers of companions are shown in parentheses

The 'male' domination of pub going is revealed by breaking down the 'friends' category, while mixed company is preferred for dancing and going for a meal (see Table 5.17).

Table 5.17 : Cluster 2: breakdown of 'friends' category for pub, meal and dancing

	male + female	mostly male	n
Pub	30.0 (3)	70.0 (7)	10
Meal	60.0 (3)	40.0 (2)	5
Dance	75.0 (3)	25.0 (1)	4

numbers of companions are shown in parentheses

Respondents in this cluster appear to be leisure-rich in objective terms. They pursue a wide variety of activities, many at frequency levels considerably above the level for the total sample, and often in the company of friends. They are sporting, sociable and interested in many of those activities McKechnie⁵¹ suggests are indicative of "urban culture, intellectual life and community involvement", implying high levels of education and professional status. Despite this, respondents' subjective assessments of how satisfied they are with their leisure reveals the importance of looking beyond easily measured and quantifiable criteria. Respondents in Cluster 2 reveal levels of satisfaction below the total sample level for both out-of-home and in-home activities, the latter being the lowest of the six clusters. While satisfaction with sporting and outdoor activities is above the level for the total sample, it in fact ranks only fourth. Thus, although respondents in this cluster are active, there are particular areas, or aspects of their leisure, which give rise to a certain amount of dissatisfaction. In order to distinguish between groups it is useful to apply some kind of descriptive epithet to them, so respondents in Cluster 2 could be described as DISSATISFIED, ACTIVE, CULTURED types.

5.6.3 Cluster 6

In simple participation terms the 31 respondents in Cluster 6 engage in 15 fewer activities than respondents in Cluster 2 (at a level at or above the total sample percentage). However, after Cluster 2 it has the highest percentage of respondents who read papers or magazines and who have friends to visit. It also follows Cluster 2 in the proportion who go to visit friends in Stoke and Newcastle and who go to a club, which stresses the importance of friends to this group and a 'young' nature in respect of the types of activities engaged in. This is supported by the fact that, again following Cluster 2, this cluster has the highest percentage of participants in athletics, badminton, football, keep fit, squash and camping.

Although following Cluster 2 in the level of participation for certain activities, Cluster 6 is much closer to Clusters 1 and 5 in terms of the number of activities engaged in. However, closer inspection of Tables 5.3 and 5.5 reveals that these three clusters show considerable variation in the types of activities they pursue. In addition to the activities noted above, Cluster 6 has higher proportions of participants (than Clusters 1 and 5), who listen to the radio, relax and go dancing.

Turning to the atypicality profiles shows that there are no in-home activities significantly above the modal percentage for either frequency or companionship, although working on the car, DIY and relaxing are all 10% or more above the frequency modal percentage. This suggests that respondents in this cluster are fairly mobile and practical. However, it is in considering the companionship

patterns of this cluster that the greatest differences from the other five clusters emerge. Table 5.8 shows that watching television, and having family and friends to visit are all significantly below the modal category (family), while listening to music, playing games and relaxing are all 10% or more below the modal categories. The companionship patterns for these activities are set out in Table 5.18. It is evident that very few respondents in Cluster 6 pursue any of these activities with 'family' and this, together with the high proportions engaging in these activities with just their spouse, suggest an absence of children.

Table 5.18 : Cluster 6: companions for television, having family and friends to visit, games and music

	alone	spouse	family	friends	mixed	other	n.p.	mode %
TV	9.7 (3)	71.0 (22)	9.7 (3)	---	---	6.5 (2)	3.2 (1)	family 54.5
Fam visit	3.2 (1)	71.0 (22)	19.4 (6)	---	---	---	6.5 (2)	family 70.5
Frs visit	3.2 (1)	77.4 (24)	9.7 (3)	---	---	3.2 (1)	6.5 (2)	family 47.0
Games	6.5 (2)	25.8 (8)	12.9 (4)	12.9 (4)	9.7 (3)	---	32.3 (10)	family 25.5
Music	19.4 (6)	54.8 (17)	6.5 (2)	9.7 (3)	---	3.2 (1)	6.5 (2)	alone 35.0
Relax	25.8 (8)	64.5 (20)	3.2 (1)	---	---	---	6.5 (2)	alone 36.0

numbers of companions are shown in parentheses

Furthermore, Kelly⁵² has stated that:

"Adults who are married but not yet parents appear little different from the unmarried except that they are more likely to engage in recreation together. Courtship has changed to building their dyadic relationship."

This certainly appears to be the case for respondents in Cluster 6 who also seem to regard their spouse as their "leisure 'best friend'"⁵³

since they choose to relax and to listen to music together, in sharp contrast with the 'alone' mode for the total sample.

The absence of children and spousal orientation of this group is also evident from the companionship atypicality profiles for both sports and out-of-home activities, and by looking at the companionship breakdown in Tables 5.19 and 5.20.

Table 5.19 : Cluster 6: companions for driving for pleasure, walking and swimming

	alone	spouse	family	friends	mixed	other	n.p.	mode %
Drive	12.9 (4)	41.9 (13)	---	---	3.2 (1)	---	41.9 (13)	family 24.0
Walk	---	38.7 (12)	6.5 (2)	6.5 (2)	3.2 (1)	6.5 (2)	38.7 (12)	family 33.0
Swim	3.2 (1)	12.9 (4)	3.2 (1)	12.9 (4)	9.7 (3)	3.2 (1)	54.8 (17)	family 36.0

numbers of companions are shown in parentheses

Table 5.20 : Cluster 6: companions for visiting family and friends, and galleries

	alone	spouse	family	friends	mixed	other	n.p.	mode %
Frs in	6.5 (2)	77.4 (24)	6.5 (2)	---	---	6.5 (2)	3.2 (1)	family 50.0
Fam in	6.5 (2)	54.8 (17)	12.9 (4)	---	---	12.9 (4)	12.9 (4)	family 69.5
Frs bey	6.5 (2)	32.3 (10)	---	---	---	---	61.3 (19)	family 30.5
Fam bey	---	29.0 (9)	3.2 (1)	---	3.2 (1)	---	64.5 (20)	family 41.0
Gall-eries	3.2 (1)	22.6 (7)	3.2 (1)	3.2 (1)	3.2 (1)	3.2 (1)	61.3 (19)	family 20.3

numbers of companions are shown in parentheses

In view of the patterns noted above it is strange that dancing is

13.9% below the companionship modal category of 'spouse'.

However, the breakdown of companions reveals that 7 out of the 9 who go in 'mixed' company go with spouse and male and female friends, emphasising the sociable aspects of this activity.

Earlier it was suggested that respondents in this cluster were fairly mobile but, with the exception of distance b) for visiting relatives, their activities are confined to distances within five miles. Particularly striking is the very short distance respondents travel to the relatives they visit most often, giving some indication of the strength of kinship ties to this group. This, and other out-of-home activities give rise to fairly high levels of satisfaction for respondents in Cluster 6, as do their sporting activities. However, like Cluster 2, their level of satisfaction for in-home activities is below the total sample level.

Thus, respondents in Cluster 6 appear fairly satisfied with their leisure activities. They are physically active and also pursue many activities McKechnie⁵⁴ notes as being indicative of a slow living, passive life style. They could be described as SATISFIED, PASSIVE types.

5.6.4 Cluster 1

As noted earlier, Cluster 1 pursues much the same number of activities as Clusters 6 and 5, but an examination of Tables 5.3 and 5.5 reveals how different in kind these activities are. This is the largest cluster (50 respondents) and contains the highest proportions engaging in gardening. After Cluster 2, it also has considerable numbers who read books, pursue a hobby, go walking,

visit family and friends beyond Stoke and Newcastle and go to galleries and museums. In addition, it contains the highest proportion of respondents who attend classes, and a number who go to church, do voluntary work, play rugby and go sailing and cycling. It also has a higher proportion of respondents than Clusters 5 and 6, who sew and who go to the theatre. Thus, the initial impression of Cluster 1 is of a group of cultured respondents who are probably fairly mobile and who pursue activities indicative of a non-manual, middle-class life style.⁵⁵

The atypicality profiles confirm these impressions: reading books and pursuing a hobby are significantly above the modal frequency percentage, while gardening is 10.5% above. While these activities are pursued frequently by respondents in this group it is interesting to note that relaxing is significantly below the modal percentage. A substantial minority appear too active or committed in other directions to find the time or opportunity to just sit and relax, in sharp contrast with respondents in Cluster 6.

Companionship patterns too contrast sharply with Cluster 6.

Having family to visit is significantly above the modal category (family), while watching television is 11.5% above. Further breakdown of this 'family' category reveals that the majority of respondents in this cluster pursue these activities with spouse and children, emphasising the child-centred nature of these activities in this case.

This is also true of visiting family and friends both within and beyond Stoke and Newcastle, all of which are significantly above

the companionship modal category, while going to galleries and to church are also 10% or more above the 'family' category, as is going for walks.

Table 5.21 : Cluster 1: breakdown of 'family' category for having family to visit and television

	4	6	7	22	n
Fam visit	92.9 (39)	2.4 (1)	4.8 (2)	—	42
T.V.	94.0 (31)	—	3.0 (1)	3.0 (1)	33

numbers of companions are shown in parentheses

4 = with spouse and child(ren)

6 = with children

7 = with parents/in-laws

22 = with spouse and child(ren) or just spouse

Although activities with family, particularly spouse and children, are important for this group, it has already been noted that solitary in-home activities are also a feature of the leisure patterns of this cluster. Orthner⁵⁶ believes that where entirely solitary activities become the dominant pattern, this may have negative consequences for the marital relationship, while Carisse⁵⁷ has shown that pursuing activities alone does not necessarily mean that couples do not share interests, but rather that physical closeness is not specifically sought. Indeed, each family has "its own range of tolerance"⁵⁸ and, as the breakdown of the 'alone' category reveals, it is only approximately half of the participants in these activities who pursue them totally alone (see Table 5.22).

Earlier, it was suggested that respondents in this group are fairly mobile, a contention supported by the high frequencies for visiting family and friends. Further confirmation of this comes from

Table 5.14 which shows that respondents in Cluster 1 travel considerably further to visit family and friends than respondents in either Cluster 5 or 6, and they also travel some of the furthest distances for their out-of-home activities.

Table 5.22 : Cluster 1: breakdown of 'alone' category for books, gardening, hobby, radio and DIY

	1	2	3	n
Books	29.0 (11)	18.4 (7)	52.6 (20)	38
Gardening	9.5 (2)	47.6 (10)	42.9 (9)	21
Hobby	11.1 (2)	33.3 (6)	55.6 (10)	18
Radio	37.5 (12)	15.6 (5)	46.9 (15)	32
DIY	19.2 (5)	23.1 (6)	57.7 (15)	26

numbers of companions are shown in parentheses

- 1 = alone, but family/friends in same room
- 2 = alone, but family/friends around
- 3 = completely alone

While Cluster 1 falls in the middle of the leisure-rich, leisure-poor spectrum in simple participation terms, it has some of the highest levels of satisfaction. In-home activities in particular, are significantly above the total sample, and respondents in this cluster could be described as leisure-rich through their subjective assessments, in contrast with respondents in Cluster 2. They appear to be either in, or moving very rapidly towards, the mid-establishment phase of the family life-cycle in which family-centred activities peak and activities like visiting swimming pools and galleries come to the fore. They also pursue those activities McKechnie⁵⁹ regards as indicative of urban culture, intellectual life and community involvement, and could be described as SATISFIED, PASSIVE, CULTURED types.

5.6.5 Cluster 5

Differentiating Cluster 5 is again initially best done by looking at the kinds of activities pursued by its 26 members. Tables 5.3 to 5.5 show that this cluster has the highest percentage of participants who work on the car, do DIY, play games, drive for pleasure and visit family in Stoke and Newcastle. In their description of the early establishment phase of the life-cycle, the Rapoport⁶⁰ note that a focal preoccupation is with productivity. Available money tends to be spent on general home improvements and DIY, which suggests that respondents in Cluster 5 fit this description quite closely.

After Cluster 2 it has the highest percentage of respondents who go to the cinema and watch outdoor sport, as well as a minority who watch indoor sport and play tennis and cricket. In addition to these activities it has higher proportions than Clusters 1 and 6, who watch television and listen to music, go swimming, to a pub and out for a meal. It also has a third of its membership who play bingo.

The atypicality profiles reveal that not only do high proportions of respondents clean or work on their cars and do DIY, but that they do so frequently. This is also true of playing games and, like respondents in Cluster 6, they also find or create the time and opportunity to relax every day. Their interest in cars is also manifest in the significantly high percentage of respondents who drive for pleasure, while the importance of family ties is evidenced by the significantly high percentage for visiting family in Stoke and Newcastle. Orientation around family and kin is particularly salient at this stage of the life-cycle and the companionship

patterns reveal that having family to visit, driving for pleasure, swimming and visiting family are all 'family' activities for this cluster.

Earlier it was observed that a minority of this group was interested both in watching and taking part in some sporting activities. This, together with the practical in-home activities suggests a 'maleness' in respect of the activities pursued by this group. Furthermore, pub going is an activity where a substantial minority (8 respondents) go with male friends, suggesting that they are keeping up their membership in a peer group; an oft-noted tendency for men in this life-cycle stage. However, bingo is an activity which research has shown to be important in the lives of working class women, and respondents in this cluster engage in it in the company of parents or in-laws, or other relatives.

These configurations of activities fit closely into McKechnie's⁶¹ Mechanics and Slow Living LAB factors. Respondents in Cluster 5 appear "house centred" in Young and Willmott's⁶² terms, concerned with practical, home improving activities and engaging in family orientated out-of-home pursuits. The working class, male nature of these patterns is even more striking when the activities 10% or more below the frequency modal percentage are considered. Sewing, a traditionally 'female' activity is 12.8% below, while cultured activities such as book reading, pursuing a hobby, and going to the theatre and cinema are also well below, in contrast with the results for respondents in Cluster 1. Finally, going to classes and doing voluntary work, two activities considered to be very middle class in nature, are significantly below.

It has already been noted that respondents in this group are fairly mobile but Table 5.14 reveals that, like Cluster 6, their activities are in fact localised. They travel mostly within $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles and friends and relatives visited most often are all less than $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles away. Furthermore, they are far less satisfied with their leisure activities than Clusters 1 and 6 and in contrast with Cluster 1, could be considered as leisure-poor in terms of satisfaction. Thus, Cluster 5 are DISSATISFIED, PASSIVE, PRACTICAL types.

5.6.6 Cluster 4

In simple participation terms we are now moving towards the leisure-poor end of the spectrum. The 45 respondents in Cluster 4 engage in 17 out of the 45 activities, at a level at or above the total sample percentage. However, it has the highest percentage of participants who go for meals, to a pub and dancing (see Table 5.5). In their description of 'small town conformists', the Rapoport⁶³ single out pub and dance going as activities associated with the steady courtship stage of a relationship, while Parry⁶⁴ notes that high pub attendance is also more indicative of manual men in this age range than of any other group. Thus, respondents in Cluster 4 appear to retain vestiges of the sociable activity patterns they revealed when single. This is further supported by looking at the companionship patterns for these activities as set out in Table 5.23.

Dependence on spousal company through choice or necessity reflects the narrowing of companions associated with the latter stages of courtship and the early stages of marriage. In addition, the

close association with couples and/or individuals in a similar situation is reflected in the numbers pursuing these activities in 'mixed' company. There is also some tendency, as with Cluster 5, for men to continue their membership in peer groups as indicated by 6 out of the 7 respondents who go to the pub with friends, going solely with male friends.

Table 5.23 : Cluster 4: companions for a meal, pub and dancing

	alone	spouse	family	friends	mixed	other	n.p.	mode %
Meal	—	68.9 (31)	—	4.4 (2)	22.2 (10)	—	4.4 (2)	spouse 56.0
Pub	2.2 (1)	51.1 (23)	4.4 (2)	15.6 (7)	11.1 (5)	4.4 (2)	11.1 (5)	spouse 30.0
Dance	—	60.0 (27)	—	4.4 (2)	6.7 (3)	2.2 (1)	26.7 (12)	spouse 30.0

numbers of companions are shown in parentheses

Apart from playing games or cards, the atypicality profiles reveal that there are no other activities significantly above the frequency modal percentage for this cluster. Also, aside from the activities already discussed there are no others significantly above the companionship modal percentage. However, there are a number of activities which are either significantly below, or 10% or more below, the frequency modal percentage. The low frequency levels for working on or cleaning the car, driving for pleasure and visiting family and friends beyond Stoke and Newcastle suggest that this cluster is fairly immobile. Indeed, Table 5.14 reveals that most activities for this group are carried out within a distance of 2 miles. Of note are the low distances travelled to the two sets of relatives visited most often, which like Cluster 6 gives some indication of the strength of kinship ties for this group. Further-

more, cultured activities such as reading books, pursuing a hobby and visiting galleries or museums are also significantly below the frequency modal percentage. which, like Cluster 5, indicates a rather more working class, non-intellectual group. Nor are respondents in Cluster 4 particularly practical, and this is where they differ from Cluster 5. As well as working on the car, sewing and DIY are also 10% or more below the frequency modal percentage.

In many ways it is easier to say what this cluster is not, what activities it does not do and so on, yet although it appears to be a leisure-poor group in these respects it does in fact exhibit very high levels of satisfaction. Indeed, it has the highest levels for both out-of-home and sporting activities, and the second highest level for in-home activities, which again reveals the importance of looking beyond easily measured and quantifiable criteria such as participation levels. In fact these results suggest that for respondents in this life-cycle stage it is possible to gain greater satisfaction by restricting one's leisure activities than by directing one's energies into many activities, as respondents in Cluster 2 have done. Cluster 4 can be described as VERY SATISFIED, PASSIVE, RESTRICTED types.

5.6.7 Cluster 3

Restricting one's activities by choice or circumstances can also be a very dissatisfying experience as is evidenced by the 33 respondents in Cluster 3. This group engages in only 8 out of the 45 activities, at a level at, or above, the total sample percentage, and is also very dissatisfied with all three sets of leisure activities. In fact sporting activities are significantly below

the total sample level, while in-home and out-of-home scores are the second lowest. Thus this group is leisure-poor on both objective and subjective assessments.

Looking at the atypicality profiles reveals that there are very few activities significantly above the frequency or companionship modal percentages. However, listening to music, sewing, having family and friends to visit, and visiting family in Stoke and Newcastle suggest that this cluster is a passive, family orientated and probably female group. As with Cluster 4, it is instructive to look at those activities significantly below the frequency modal percentage which, as far as in-home activities are concerned, reveals the non-mechanical nature of this cluster. Working on the car, DIY and gardening are all significantly below, but so too are games, reading papers and magazines, and pursuing a hobby. The very inactive nature of this cluster is revealed still further by the number of sporting activities below the frequency modal percentage. Even swimming, the only sporting activity generally pursued by people in this life-cycle stage, is 12.8% below. Furthermore, the large number of out-of-home activities which feature below are an indication of just how restricted this cluster is.

It was suggested above that this cluster is family orientated and indeed, six activities are significantly or 10% or more above this companionship category. Breaking down the 'family' category for the five in and out-of-home activities reveals the pattern shown in Table 5.24.

Table 5.24 : Cluster 3: breakdown of 'family' category for having family and friends to visit, television and visiting family and friends

	4	6	7	21	22	n
TV	95.7 (22)	4.3 (1)	—	—	—	23
Fam to visit	69.0 (20)	20.7 (6)	6.9 (2)	3.4 (1)	—	29
Frs to visit	52.2 (12)	47.8 (11)	—	—	—	23
Fam in S/N	65.5 (19)	27.6 (8)	—	3.4 (1)	3.4 (1)	29
Frs in S/N	59.1 (13)	40.9 (9)	—	—	—	22

numbers of companions are shown in parentheses

- 4 = with spouse and children
- 6 = with children
- 7 = with parents/in-laws
- 21 = with spouse and children or just children
- 22 = with spouse and children or just spouse

These figures suggest that the presence of children is exerting a considerable influence on these respondents' activities. Television is almost totally viewed with spouse and children and has previously been noted as the home-centred activity 'par excellence' when discussing Cluster 2. However, it is interesting to see that there are substantial minorities who engage in the other activities with just their children, which probably means that these activities are daytime pursuits. Same-sex friendships are especially important for mothers with pre-school age children and the strength of both these and kinship ties is emphasised by the short distances travelled on these visits. Talbot⁶⁵ supports the notion of women's leisure being a vicarious experience of their family's activity, which may also help explain the low levels of recorded activity among respondents in Cluster 3.

Apart from visiting friends and family, the only other out-of-home activities pursued by a majority of this cluster are going for a meal, to a pub or to the cinema. The companionship patterns for these activities are shown in Table 5.25.

Table 5.25 : Cluster 3: companions for pub, meal and cinema

	spouse	family	friends	mixed	n.p.	mode %
Pub	48.5 (16)	3.0 (1)	6.1 (2)	3.0 (1)	39.4 (13)	spouse 30.0
Meal	60.6 (20)	9.1 (3)	9.1 (3)	3.0 (1)	18.2 (6)	spouse 56.0
Cinema	48.5 (16)	3.0 (1)	——	——	48.5 (16)	spouse 49.5

numbers of companions are shown in parentheses

These activities appear to be ones where husbands and wives choose to go together and indeed Parry⁶⁶ has shown that women in particular are likely to pursue these activities as a couple. This suggests that child rearing and domestic commitments permitting, women in this cluster are 'taken out' by their husbands, though fairly infrequently as we have seen.

In their study of 'Leisure and Human Need', the Rapoport⁶⁷ state that "past research indicates that women with young children are at high risk of low life satisfaction". These results indicate that this group is also at high risk of low leisure satisfaction: they express dissatisfaction with their activities, they are restricted in the spatial extent of their activities and engage in very few at levels approaching the rest of the sample. They are leisure-poor in many senses and could be described as VERY DISSATISFIED, INACTIVE, RESTRICTED types.

5.7 Conclusion

This chapter has been concerned with analysing and discussing the leisure patterns of a group of 200 young adults. Although data was gathered from respondents living in 10 different residential environments, the main focus of this study is on their behaviour, not on where they live. For this reason, a form of classification was required which would permit a meaningful analysis of leisure behaviour in relation to life style, rather than just a classification of activities. In order to do this, a cluster analysis of 102 'leisure' variables was performed. The variables were chosen to reflect the theoretical and empirical underpinnings of the study. Thus, they included a measure of the frequency with which each of the 45 selected activities was pursued; the companionship patterns of each activity; distances travelled to visit family and friends, for sports and for out-of-home activities; and satisfaction scores for in-home activities, sporting activities and out-of-home activities. The cluster analysis of these variables produced a six-fold classification of respondents with the groups ranging in size from 15 to 50.

Before attempting to ascertain the fundamental character of each cluster, it was decided to look at the leisure patterns of the total sample. With regard to activity type, this sample of young adults corresponds, in general terms, with the findings of earlier work. Each cluster appears to be a blend of the major types of activity though it was apparent that in participation terms, some clusters were more 'active' than others. By looking at these participation figures it was possible to order the clusters along a leisure-rich, leisure-poor spectrum. Cluster 2 is at the leisure-rich end, followed by Clusters 6, 1, and 5, and then by Clusters 4 and 3 at

the leisure-poor end. The spectrum was used as the framework in which to discuss the leisure patterns of each cluster.

These initial patterns are derived from the variables which were used as input to the cluster analysis. To aid discussion, a series of atypicality tables was constructed for both frequency and companionship. In addition, tables showing those activities 10% or more above and below the modal sample percentage were also drawn up for each cluster (see Appendix 5.2). Mean satisfaction scores and mean distance measures also helped in the diagnosis of clusters. Table 5.26 summarises the leisure patterns of each cluster along these dimensions.

Thus, this chapter has begun the task of differentiating between leisure-rich and leisure-poor groups, within what is often considered a homogeneous and non-problematical stage of the life-cycle. It has classified young adults into 6 groups on the basis of the types of activity they engage in, current frequency of participation, companionship patterns, and the spatial extent of selected leisure activities. For some, these activities provide a rich source of satisfaction, while for others they give rise to considerable dissatisfaction.

However, in order to validate these patterns further it is necessary to consider variables which are independent of the clustering process. In this way, it will be possible to build up a picture of the place of leisure in the life styles of young adults. In order to extend this discussion and analysis, Chapter 6 goes on to explore the traditional socio-economic and demographic attributes of leisure behaviour.

Table 5.26 : Leisure patterns of the six clusters

	CLUSTERS					
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3
Participa- tion levels	Very high in all 3 categories of leisure activity	Average in all 3 categories	Average in all 3 categories	Average in all 3 categories	Low for in-home + sports; average for out-of-home	Average for in-home; very low for sports + out-of-home
Types of Activity	Very wide range in all 3 categories	Practical in-home activities; 'young' nature of sporting + out-of-home activities, eg. camping; pub; dancing; meal	Cultural in and out-of-home activities, eg. books; hobby; galleries; not very sporting	Practical in-home activities; some sports + emphasis on commercial out-of-home activities, eg. pub; bingo; cinema; spectator sports	Passive in-home activities, eg. TV; papers; relax; non sporting + commercial out-of-home, eg. pub; cinema; bingo; dancing; spectator sports	Passive in-home activities; non sporting and very narrow range of out-of-home activities, eg. visiting family and friends
Frequency	Very high in all 3 categories	Average in all 3 categories though higher for practical and 'young' activities	High for cultural activities; average for others	High for practical activities + driving for pleasure; average for others	High for passive in-home + commercial out-of-home activities; low for many others	High for some passive in-home activities, eg. sewing; very low for other activities particularly for practical and sporting activities
Companions	Solitary, non-familial in-home activities; male orientation for sports; mixed pattern for out-of-home	Spousal orientation and/or friends for many activities	Solitary, in-home cultural activities or family; family (spouse + children) orientation for all sports + for out-of-home activities	Family orientation and male friends for sport + some commercial out-of-home activities	Family in-home activities; mixed; spouse + friends for out-of-home activities	Family (spouse + children) for most activities; spousal orientation for some out-of-home activities, e.g. pub.
Spatial Pattern	Non-propinquitous for sports + for visiting friends + relations, propinquitous for other out-of-home activities	Fairly propinquitous for all 4 categories	Non-propinquitous for visiting friends + relations; fairly propinquitous for out-of-home activities; very propinquitous for sports	Propinquitous for all 4 categories	Highly propinquitous for all 4 categories	Highly propinquitous for all 4 categories
Satisfaction	Significantly dissatisfied with in-home activities; average for sports + out-of-home	Average satisfaction for all 3 categories	Significantly satisfied with in-home activities; above average for sports + out-of-home	Below average satisfaction for all 3 categories	Above average satisfaction for all 3 categories	Significantly dissatisfied with sporting activities + below average for in and out-of-home activities
Label	Dissatisfied, active, cultured Types	Satisfied, passive Types	Satisfied, passive, cultured Types	Dissatisfied, passive, practical Types	Very satisfied, passive, restricted Types	Very dissatisfied, inactive, restricted Types
Number of Respondents	15	31	50	26	45	33

Notes and References

1. JOHNSTON, R. J. Classification in Geography, CATMOG No. 6, p 3.
2. HARVEY, D. (1976) Explanation in Geography, Edward Arnold, Ch. 18.
3. T. R. R. U. (1977) A Research Study into Recreation Activity Substitution in Scotland, Research Report No. 32, Univ. of Edinburgh.
- PAPAGIOURGIU, F. (1978) The Cognitive Components of Leisure Activity: towards a framework for recreation planning based on the derivation of subjective meaning variables by the repertory grid technique, PhD Thesis, C.U.R.S. 2 vols.
4. KNOPP, T. B. (1972) 'Environmental Determinants of Recreation Behaviour', Journal of Leisure Research, Vol. 4, Spring, pp 129-38.
- MARANS, R. W. (1971) Determinants of Outdoor Recreation Behaviour in Planned Residential Environments, PhD Thesis, Univ. of Michigan.
5. BULL, C. NEIL (1972) 'Prediction of Future Daily Behaviours: An Empirical Measure of Leisure', Journal of Leisure Research, Vol. 4, Spring, pp 119-28.
- MEIER, R. L. (1959) 'Human Time Allocation: A Basis for Social Accounts', Journal of the American Institute of Planners, Vol. 25, pp 27-33.
6. MARSHALL, D. R. (1968) 'Who Participates in What? - a bibliographic essay on individual participation in urban areas', Urban Affairs Quarterly, vol. 4(2), pp 201-23.
7. BISHOP, D. W. & WITT, P. A. (1970) 'Sources of Behavioural Variance During Leisure Time', Journal of Personal Social Psychology, vol. 16(2), pp 352-60.
8. McKECHNIE, G. E. (1974) 'The Psychological Structure of Leisure: Past Behaviour', Journal of Leisure Research, vol. 6(1), pp 27-45.
9. NEULINGER, J. & BREIT, M. (1969) 'Attitude Dimensions of Leisure', Journal of Leisure Research, vol.1(3), pp 255-61.
- _____ (1971) 'Attitude Dimensions of Leisure: A Replication Study', Journal of Leisure Research, vol. 3, pp 108-15.
10. YOESTING, D. R. & BURKHEAD, D. L. (1973) 'Significance of Childhood Recreation Experience on Adult Leisure Behaviour - an exploratory analysis', Journal of Leisure Research, vol. 5, pp 25-36.
11. ORTHNER, D. K. (1976) 'Patterns of Leisure and Marital Interaction', Journal of Leisure Research, vol. 8(2), pp98-111.

12. RAPOPORT, R. & RAPOPORT, R. N. (1975) Leisure and the Family Life Cycle, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London.
13. KELLY, J. R. (1975) 'Life Styles and Leisure Choices', The Family Co-ordinator, April, pp 185-90.
14. EVERITT, B. (1974) Cluster Analysis, SSRC, Heinemann Educational Bks.
15. BALL, G. H. (1971) Classification Analysis, Stanford Research Institute, SRI Project 5533 - quoted in Everitt, B. ibid.
16. JOHNSTON, R. J. op cit, p 40.
17. AITCHISON, J. W. (1978) 'Classification and Mixed-Mode Data: An Appreciation of Gower's General Coefficient of Similarity', Cambria, vol. 5(2), pp 145-55.
18. _____ (1975) Gower's General Coefficient of Similarity and The Problem of Case Identification in Agricultural Typology, Commission on Agricultural Typology, Paris.
19. YOUNGMAN, M. B. (1979) Analysing Social and Educational Research Data, McGraw-Hill, London.
20. HOINVILLE, G., JOWELL, R. & ASSOCIATES (1977) Survey Research Practice, Heinemann Educational Books, London.
 MOSER, C. A. & KALTON, G. (1973) Survey Methods in Social Investigation, Heinemann Educational Books, London.
 OPPENHEIM, A. N. (1966) Questionnaire Design and Attitude Measurement, Heinemann Educational Books, London.
21. EVERITT, J. C. (1976) 'Community and Propinquity in a City', Annals of the Association of American Geographers, vol. 66(1), pp 104-116.
22. YOUNGMAN, M. B. op cit.
23. EVERITT, B. op cit.
24. WARD, J. H. Jr. (1963) 'Hierarchical grouping to optimize an objective function', Journal of the American Statistical Association, vol. 58, pp 236-44.
25. Other methods were employed but gave rise to chaining.
26. WISHART, D. (1979) CLUSTAN 1B: User Manual, University of Manchester.
27. ANDERBERG, M. R. (1973) Cluster Analysis for Applications, Academic Press, New York, p 42.
28. EVERITT, B. op cit; p 49.
29. ibid; p 58.

30. GOWER, J. C. (1967) 'A Comparison of Some Methods of Cluster Analysis', Biometrics, vol. 23, pp 623-28.
31. ————— (1971) 'A General Coefficient of Similarity and Some of Its Properties', Biometrics, vol.27, pp 857-72.
32. JOHNSTON, R. J. (1970) 'Grouping and Regionalising: some methodological and technical observations', Economic Geographer, vol. 46, pp 300-301.
- MORRISON, D. G. (1967) 'Measurement Problems in Cluster Analysis', Management Science, vol. 13, pp 775-80.
33. RAYNER, J. H. (1965) 'Multivariate Analysis of Montmorillonite', Clay Minerals, vol. 6, pp 59-70.
- (1966) 'Classification of Soils by Numerical Methods', Journal of Soil Science, vol. 17, pp 79-92.
- SHEALS, J. G. (1964) 'The Application of Computer Techniques to Acarine taxonomy: a preliminary examination with species of the Hypoaspis-Androlaelaps Complex (Acarina)', Proceedings of the Linnaeus Society, London, vol. 176, pp 11-21.
- SMITH, I. W. (1963) 'The Classification of 'bacterium salmonicida'', Journal of General Microbiology, vol. 33, pp 263-74.
34. HALL, J. & PERRY, N. (1974) Aspects of Leisure in Two Industrial Cities, SSRC, Occ. Pap. No. 5.
35. YOUNG, M. & WILMOTT, P. (1963) The Symmetrical Family, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London.
36. RAPOPORT AND RAPOPORT, op cit.
37. MOSER AND KALTON, op cit, p 330.
38. EVERITT, J. C. op cit.
- TIVERS, J. (1977) Constraints on Spatial Activity Patterns: women with young children, Occ.Pap. No.6, Kings College, London.
39. COHEN, J. (1960) 'A coefficient of agreement for nominal scales', Educ. and Psychol. Meas., vol. 20, pp 37-46.
40. WISHART, D. (1972) A general tripartite clustering method and similarity generating function, Civil Service Statistics Division, Report R-31, London.
41. ANDERBERG, M. R. op cit, p 178.
42. YOUNGMAN, M. B. op cit.
43. THORNDIKE, R. L. (1953) 'Who belongs in a family?', Psychometrika, vol. 18, pp 267-76.
44. RAPOPORT AND RAPOPORT, op cit.

45. KELLY, J. R. . . . op cit.
- ROBERTS, K., COOK, F. G., CLARK, S.C., AND SEMEONOFF, E. (1976), 'The Family Life-Cycle, Domestic Roles and the Meaning of Leisure', Society and Leisure, No. 3, pp 7-20.
- SILLITOE, K. K. (1969) Planning for Leisure, HMSO.
46. PARRY, N. C. A. (1974) Leisure and Social Structure: a study of leisure patterns in 17-32 age groups. SSRC, p57.
- 47: ibid; p 16.
48. RODGERS, B. AND PATMORE, J. A. (1972) 'Leisure in the North West; North West Sports Council, p 24.
49. RAPOPORT AND RAPOPORT, op cit, p 254.
50. McKECHNIE, G. E. op cit, pp 32-33.
51. ibid; p 32.
52. KELLY, J. R. op cit, p 188.
53. KELLY, J. R. (1978) 'Family Leisure in Three Communities', Journal of Leisure Research, 10(1), pp 47-60 (p55).
54. McKECHNIE, G. E. op cit, p 32.
55. PARRY, N. C. A. op cit, p 21.
56. ORTHNER, D. K. (1976) 'Patterns of Leisure and Marital Interaction', Journal of Leisure Research, 8(2), pp 98-111.
57. CARISSE, C. B. (1975) 'Family and Leisure: A Set of Contradictions', The Family Coordinator, April, pp 191-197.
58. ibid; p 195.
59. McKECHNIE, G. E. op cit, p 32.
60. RAPOPORT AND RAPOPORT, op cit, pp 192-99.
61. McKECHNIE, G. E. op cit, p 32.
62. WILLMOTT, P. AND YOUNG, M. (1960) Family and Class in a London Suburb, Routledge and Kegan Paul Ltd, Ch. II.
63. RAPOPORT AND RAPOPORT, op cit, pp 122-34.
64. PARRY, N. C. A. op cit, p 21.
65. TALBOT, M. (1980) Women and Sport: a leisure studies perspective, CURS Working Paper 77, Univ. of Birmingham.
66. PARRY, N. C. A. op cit, pp 27-28.
67. DART/IFER (1979) Leisure Provision and Human Need, Stage II Report to the D.O.E., para 8.3.

Chapter 6

SOCIO-ECONOMIC AND DEMOGRAPHIC PROFILES

OF THE SIX LEISURE ACTIVITY TYPES

6.1 Introduction

Although there is some dispute in the research literature¹ about the discriminatory powers of standard socio-economic and demographic variables, they have long been the major input for recreation planning purposes. This chapter will consider the effects of the more traditional factors such as age, sex, educational levels, mobility, socio-economic status, and so on, in an attempt to discriminate still further between the six clusters of respondents identified in Chapter 5. The fundamental character of each of these clusters derives from the measures used in the cluster analysis itself, while the background variables are independent of the clustering process. Therefore, if distinct patterns of these variables emerge, they indicate relationships between socio-economic and demographic variables, and leisure behaviour, which Rodgers² regards as being "relatively subtle". Before looking at these relationships in respect of individual clusters it is worth noting a few points about the overall patterns exhibited by the total sample. These comments will also be based on information

contained in the seven tables of background variables in Appendix 6.1.

6.2 Socio-Economic and Demographic Variables

To facilitate description of these general relationships the six clusters were crosstabulated with selected background variables, as shown in Table 6.1. These tabulations yielded twelve significant table chi-square values, and their levels of significance are also shown on the table. These results highlight the discriminatory powers of some of the variables over the others.

Table 6.1 : Background variables used in the cross tabulations, and their levels of significance

		Level of significance
AGE + STAGE IN FAMILY LIFE CYCLE	Age of respondent	0.1%
	Age of marriage	N.S.
	Years married	0.1%
	Number of children	0.1%
	Sex of respondent	0.1%
HOME AND LOCAL AREA	Tenure	0.1%
	Years at present address	5.0%
	Years in local area	N.S.
	Years in Stoke and Newcastle	N.S.
	Presence of garden or yard	N.S.
	Number of rooms	N.S.
EDUCATION	Age of leaving school	N.S.
	In-school qualifications	5.0%
	Post-school qualifications	N.S.
MOBILITY	Possession of a car	0.1%
	Possession of a licence	0.1%
EMPLOYMENT AND INCOME	Employment status	1.0%
	Occupational level	1.0%
	Hours worked	0.1%
	Income level	N.S.
OTHER	Residential neighbourhood	N.S.

6.2.1 Age and stage in family life-cycle

Age, number of years married, number of children and sex of respondents all yielded significant chi-square values which suggests their importance in discriminating between the six clusters. Although this research has concentrated on a narrow age range Appendix 6.1 shows that, with the exception of Cluster 6, there is a decline in age from the leisure-rich to the leisure-poor end of the spectrum. Such a clear pattern is not evident for the other significant variables although mean age of marriage also reveals this trend. With regard to presence of children, Cluster 6 stands out very clearly as having no children while the majority of respondents in the other clusters have at least one child. The presence of children has been shown to be important for many outdoor and sporting activities and the participation rate for swimming in particular, shows an increase with the number of children.³ The distribution of the sexes shows Clusters 2 and 5 to be predominantly male, Cluster 3 almost all female, while the remaining three clusters have a fairly even division.

6.2.2 Home and local area

Marans'⁴ work on the determinants of outdoor recreation behaviour found that length of residence had little effect on participation. For my sample though, length at present address does discriminate between the clusters, albeit only at the 5% significance level. With the exception of Cluster 6, there is a tendency for Clusters 3 and 4, at the 'poor' end, to have lived for less time at their present address than respondents in the other clusters. However, they have been resident in their 'local area' for longer than the other clusters and there is also some evidence that they have lived

for longer in Stoke and Newcastle than respondents at the 'rich' end. Most respondents though have a long association with Stoke and Newcastle: a majority of every cluster having lived there for 20 years or more.

Tenure discriminates very strongly between the clusters and shows up the distinction between the leisure-rich and leisure-poor ends of the spectrum, with Clusters 3 and 4, the two poorest groups in leisure terms, living in predominantly local authority housing, while the rest are mainly owner-occupiers. Regardless of tenure though, the majority of each cluster have either a backyard or garden and an average of 4 or 5 rooms. Towards the 'rich' end there is a tendency for at least some respondents to live in larger houses of 6 rooms or more.

6.2.3 Education

Educational levels have been shown to be important in distinguishing between leisure habits. Roberts⁵ for example, presents results from his Liverpool study which reveal that the more education a respondent has received, (as measured by age of leaving school), the less time he is likely to spend watching television or in the house, and the more time he will spend in social pastimes with friends. However, for this sample, mean age of leaving school is not significant and varies very little across clusters. In fact, a majority of every cluster left at the minimum age, although the proportion is lower at the 'rich' end.

The qualifications respondents have gained in school is the only variable yielding a significant chi-square value and shows that

there are more people at the leisure-poor end of the spectrum with no qualifications whatsoever, than at the leisure-rich end. While this pattern does not hold for qualifications gained since leaving school, there is evidence that degree level or professional qualifications are held by about one fifth of respondents in Clusters 2, 6 and 1, in sharp contrast with the other three clusters. Obviously these variables are interlinked but leaving at the minimum age does not automatically mean one is excluded from obtaining other qualifications, as will be seen in the more detailed descriptions of each cluster.

6.2.4 Mobility

Any study of leisure activities which take place beyond the confines of home requires an exploration of the mobility of different groups. However, this has often only considered variations between broadly differentiated groups, for example by age or sex. The results here though reveal that within one life-cycle stage, both car ownership and possession of a licence, are highly significant discriminators. Again, Clusters 3 and 4 stand out in respect of their low levels of car ownership, as indeed they do for licence holding. Hillman and Whalley's⁶ research, on access to sport and informal recreation, has shown that men are about three times as likely to be able to drive as women. This is patently not the case for all clusters in this sample. For example, 74% of Cluster 1 have a licence, i.e. 37 respondents. Furthermore, the sex ratio is equal with 25 men and 25 women. Thus, even if 25 out of the 37 licence holders are men, there are still 12 female licence holders giving a ratio of 2:1. These results once more point to the danger of regarding this life-cycle stage as a homogeneous sub-population.

6.2.5 Employment and income

Much has been written about work and its relationship with leisure although there is a lack of agreement about the importance, particularly of social class and income, in determining participation in leisure activities. Glyptis⁷ for example, has shown that while: "people of different social class engage in similar clusters of activities, others from the same social class show contrasting lifestyles". Although the relationship between social class and income is nowhere near as clear cut today as perhaps it used to be, a person's occupation is still regarded as; "the most important single determinant of his social status".⁸ However, ways of classifying occupations, even before one begins to infer status from them, are fraught with problems. The index used in this research is the Hall-Jones Scale of Occupational Prestige⁹ (see Appendix 6.2), which, although constructed around male occupations, has the advantage of being based on the prestige ratings given by a representative British sample, and also takes into account such things as numbers of employees, or the respondent's level in, for example, the civil service or police force.

For this sample of respondents it is evident that, with the exception of Cluster 6, the highest proportions of semi-skilled and routine manual workers are to be found in the clusters at the leisure-poor end of the spectrum, as are the highest proportions of housewives. Conversely, the highest proportions of professional and managerial workers are found in the leisure-rich clusters, (Cluster 6 again being the exception). Although income is not a significant variable something of this dichotomous relationship is observable, particularly in the proportions of respondents earning less than £60 per week after tax.

Evidence from the 1973 General Household Survey led Birch¹⁰ to conclude that employment status and hours worked were not "as effective in demonstrating differences in participation rates, or added much to the pattern revealed by the main factors," of age and sex, income, socio-economic group, and school leaving age. To this may be added Roberts'¹¹ contention that hours of work (and incomes), "hardly compare, for example, with the changes that occur during the family life-cycle, or the divergences between the sexes' leisure behaviour". While this research agrees with Roberts' observations about income, it also reveals that for this particular life-cycle stage, employment status and hours worked are both significant discriminators between clusters. Employment status shows that there are more respondents in employment at the 'rich' end of the spectrum than at the 'poor' end, while hours worked differentiates Cluster 3 from the others.

6.2.6 Residential environment

Cross tabulations of residential environment with the six clusters did not yield a significant chi-square value. This is probably a function of there being only 20 respondents per area, but despite this, some fairly distinct patterns have emerged. It was noted earlier that Clusters 3 and 4 live, predominantly, in local authority housing and, not surprisingly, they are significantly over-represented in these residential environments (Family 5 in the NCRN). Cluster 5 has a substantial minority living in older owner-occupied terraced areas (Family 4), while Cluster 2 has a third of its members living in areas of subdivided accommodation often given over to students (Family 8). These findings will be discussed in more detail under the individual clusters.

While it is apparent that traditional socio-economic and demographic variables do help in explaining some of the differences in leisure behaviour, much research to date has focussed on associations between specific activities such as golf, and specific variables such as age or sex. This has tended to accentuate some relationships at the expense of others as evidenced, for example, by the findings and conclusions of researchers who have been led to stress the centrality of work. Such research can become misleading by virtue of the fact that it often forgets to take into account "the complex interconnectedness of certain social factors".¹² Not only do the traditional variables interact to a greater or lesser extent with one another, but it should also be remembered that some variables are themselves multidimensional. Social class for example, is often defined solely in occupational terms. Yet, it incorporates a number of other factors such as educational level, which in turn also influences leisure behaviour. But, bearing this multi-dimensionality in mind, it should be possible to describe the six clusters individually while at the same time highlighting the similarities and differences between them. In order to complement the structure of the previous chapter, clusters will be discussed in the same order, beginning with leisure-rich Cluster 2 and concluding with leisure-poor Cluster 3.

6.3 Profiles of the Six Leisure Activity Types

Again, the major features of each cluster can be seen at a glance from a series of atypicality profiles (Tables 6.2 to 6.7) based on the detailed information in Appendix 6.1. These help expose some of the extreme differences as well as enabling some of the finer discriminations to be made. To develop the picture of each cluster

still further, tables have also been compiled giving details of those variables 10% or more above and below the total sample percentage (see Appendix 6.3).

Table 6.2 : Atypicality Profile for Age and Stage in Family Life-Cycle

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
% aged:							
23 or less				-			22.5
24-26		+	-				32.0
27-29		-					29.0
30 or more			+				16.5
% married at:							
20 or less						+	41.5
21-23						-	37.0
No. of yrs marr:							
3 or less		+	-	-			34.0
4-6					-		33.0
7 or more		-		+			33.0
% no children		+	-	-	-	-	19.0
1 child		-					36.0
2 or more		-					45.0
% males				+		-	50.0
% females				-		+	50.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

+ or - indicates that the cluster is significantly above or below the total sample percentage as tested by Conway's Formula and Zubin's Nomograph.

NOTE: This applies to all subsequent atypicality tables in this chapter.

Table 6.3 : Atypicality Profile for Home and Local Area

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
% Own/Mort			+		-	-	61.0
Local Auth	-	-	-		+	+	34.0
Other						-	5.0
% at Pres add:							
1 yr or less		+					18.5
5 yrs or more		-		+			18.0
% in Area:							
20 yrs or more	-						26.5
% 3 or less rooms					-		14.0
4 or 5			-	+			71.5
6 or more			+	-	-		14.5
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Table 6.4 : Atypicality Profile for Education

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
% left school at:							
15/16			-	+		+	74.5
17/18							11.5
over 18			+	-		-	10.5
still in FTE	+						3.5
% with O/A levels			+		-		31.2
other							18.6
no quals					+		50.3
% with prof/degree						-	10.6
other						-	44.2
no quals	-					+	45.2
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Table 6.5 : Atypicality Profile for Mobility

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
% with: 2 or more cars		+			-	-	12.5
1 car				+	-		53.5
no car			-	-	+	+	34.0
% with: full licence	+			+	-	-	58.0
provisional			-	-			8.0
no licence	-			-		+	34.0
% with: 1 or more cars	+		+	+	-	-	66.0
a licence	+	+		+		-	64.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Table 6.6 : Atypicality Profile for Employment and Income

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
% working: full time		+				-	57.4
part time	-	-				+	9.6
not working				-		+	33.0
% Prof/Manag						-	7.5
Inspectional						-	14.5
Skman/Nonman				+		-	25.5
Semi/Unskill	-		-				18.5
Students	+						3.5
Unemployed							1.5
Housewives		-		-		+	29.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200
Hrs worked: less than 40			-			+	33.3
40 or more			+			-	66.7
Income per wk: less than £60	-		-			+	28.0
£60 b.l.t.£90						-	48.5
£90 b.l.t.£120						-	15.9
more than £120	-					-	7.6
n.	10	24	32	24	28	14	132

Table 6.7 : Atypicality Profile for Residential Environment

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
% in Family 2			+				10.0
3							10.0
4				+			20.0
5			-		+	+	40.0
6	-						10.0
8	+						10.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

6.3.1 Cluster 2

Atypicality Table 6.2 shows that there are no significant family life-cycle variables for Cluster 2, although Appendix 6.3 shows that six of these variables are 10% or more above and below the total sample percentage. These variables indicate that Cluster 2 is predominantly male and somewhat older than the average for the total sample. In fact, 60% of this cluster are aged 27 or over and 73.3% are male, showing similarities with Cluster 5 in both these respects. With regard to marriage and children, Cluster 2 contains the second highest percentage of respondents married for 7 years or more, but, while it corresponds with the other clusters in the percentage with one child (40%), only one third of its members have two or more children.

Table 6.3 shows that a significant proportion of Cluster 2 does not live in local authority accommodation, nor have they been in their local area for 20 years or more. However, while the majority of them are, not surprisingly, owner-occupiers, 20% of them also live in 'other' accommodation such as flats or bedsitters, and the same proportion have the use of 3 or less rooms. Furthermore, two-thirds of this cluster have in fact lived in their local area for less than 5 years, the highest percentage of any cluster, and at their current address for something between 1 and 5 years (73.1%). Not only are

these respondents comparatively 'new' to their areas but they are also not so likely to have been born and brought up within Stoke and Newcastle. Only 53.3% of them have lived in Stoke and Newcastle for 20 years or more, while over three-quarters of respondents in the other clusters have been here for this length of time.

Significantly few respondents in Cluster 2 have failed to gain qualifications since leaving school and in this respect they are diametrically opposite Cluster 3 (see Table 6.4). In terms of post-school education 20% have professional or degree level qualifications, while nearly two-thirds have gained other diplomas or certificates, or completed apprenticeships. During their school career two-thirds of this cluster have obtained some formal qualifications and it is interesting to note that a significantly high proportion are still in full-time education: the same proportion in fact as are living in 'other' accommodation.

The high mobility of this cluster, remarked on in Chapter 5, is reflected in the atypicality profile, Table 6.5. Possession of a full driving licence is significantly above the percentage for the total sample, as is this variable for Cluster 5. Again, Cluster 2 is opposite Cluster 3 (and Cluster 4), in this respect. In fact, only two members of this cluster have no licence or car, two have 2 or more cars and the remaining 11 have one car.

The employment variables confirm the significant presence of students in this cluster as already indicated by the proportions living in 'other' accommodation and still in full-time education (see Table 6.6). Those who are working full-time will tend not to be in semi-skilled or unskilled occupations. Rather, they will be in

inspectional, supervisory or other non-manual or skilled manual occupations. For example, some of this cluster are managers and engineers, while one is a skilled sheet metal worker and another a self-employed painter and decorator. None of them earn less than £60 per week after tax (at 1980 levels), but their incomes are modest.

The atypicality profile for residential environment (Table 6.7), again confirms the importance of students in this cluster by revealing that a significant proportion live in Family 8 (or Newcastle). This is described in the NCRN as areas of high status rented housing with students and other single people. In fact, one-third of this cluster live here, followed by one-fifth in Dresden and one-fifth in Stanfield (Family 5a and 5b). (N.B. Although Family 5 is essentially local authority housing, Dresden, Cluster 33 of the NCRN, is the only one of the five clusters in Family 5a which is predominantly owner-occupied. Furthermore, the 20% of respondents in Cluster 2 who live in Stanfield, live in the owner-occupied housing fringing the council estate, thus confirming the facts noted earlier about tenure.)

The configuration of these background variables corresponds to a certain extent with what we know of this cluster from their leisure patterns, especially the well-documented findings concerning physically active males. However, while they are indeed active, highly mobile and well educated, they are also rather older than the average for the sample. If not currently a student, those who are working appear to have developed a life style which permits participation in a wide variety of physical and intellectual leisure activities. They have established themselves in fairly prestigious

occupations commanding reasonable incomes, and, while the majority of them have some family commitments with regard to children, they are not as restricted by the presence of two or more as are most of the other clusters. Thus, in relation to socio-economic and demographic variables this cluster also appears to be fairly 'rich', and their expressed dissatisfactions with aspects of their leisure may well be the result of what Roberts describes as, "a critical abrasiveness indicating an awareness of imperfections in existing circumstances".¹³

6.3.2 Cluster 6

The family life-cycle atypicality profile for Cluster 6 shows that three variables are significantly above the total sample percentage, while four are significantly below. Cluster 6 is distinguished by its high proportions of respondents who are aged 24 to 26, have been married for 3 years or less, and who have no children. The variables significantly below merely confirm this observation, while Appendix 6.1 shows that, like Cluster 3, very few of Cluster 6 are over the age of 27. In all other respects Cluster 6 is very different from the other clusters.

From what we know of the traditional correlates of leisure behaviour, it would be expected that this young, childless group would be very active and, as Chapter 5 revealed, it is second to Cluster 2 in terms of participation in sports and outdoor activities. More importantly though, Cluster 6 contains a far higher proportion of women than Cluster 2 (41.9% compared with 26.7%). Talbot¹⁴ has suggested that "studies where respondents are not differentiated by sex, may artificially blur the patterns of men's behaviour". However, this

does not appear to be the case for Cluster 6. For example, the 18 men in this cluster take part in a total of 60 sporting and outdoor activities, an average of 3.33 activities per person, while the 13 women take part in a total of 45 activities, an average of 3.46 activities per person. Thus, in simple participation terms the men and women in Cluster 6 are very similar in their outdoor and sporting activities.

Like Clusters 1 and 2 respondents in Cluster 6 will tend not to be found in local authority accommodation and, in direct contrast with Cluster 5, will not have been living at their present address for 5 years or more. In fact, one-third have lived at their present address for a year or less. They also tend to be newcomers to their area: 61.3% have been in the area for less than 5 years. Despite being newcomers to their homes and areas, over 80% of this cluster are Potteries born and bred, having lived in Stoke and Newcastle for 20 years or more.

There are no significant educational variables for Cluster 6 and indeed, respondents are very similar to the sample as a whole, on this dimension. However, a slightly higher proportion have gained qualifications in school and have gone on to obtain professional or degree level qualifications since leaving.

Chapter 5 suggested that these respondents were fairly mobile. In fact, Cluster 6 alone has a significantly high proportion of respondents with two or more cars, contrasting sharply with Clusters 3 and 4.

In terms of employment variables, members of Cluster 6 either work full-time or not at all. Those who do work again show a similar distribution, among occupational levels, to the sample as a whole. Incomes are very modest: the majority earning between £60 and £90 per week and, like Cluster 4, nearly 30% of this group receive less than £60.

There is no significantly over or under-represented residential environment, although Family 3 (Baddeley Green), is 12.6% above the total sample percentage. Baddeley Green fits the NCRN description as being a new owner-occupied area of intermediate status, young age structure and with high female activity rates. Over one-fifth of Cluster 6 live here, followed by almost one-fifth living in Dresden, which is also an area of owner-occupied housing and high female activity rates.

Thus, Cluster 6 comprises a young group of working men and women who correspond with the total sample in terms of their education and occupational levels, but who are very different with regards to mobility and family ties. They are distinguished by the absence of children and this, together with the configuration of the other background variables, suggests that their energies are going into establishing themselves at work and their incomes into buying their new homes, possibly at the expense of some leisure activities. Despite this, they are fairly satisfied with their activities.

6.3.3 Cluster 1

Although Cluster 1 is similar to Cluster 6 in simple leisure participation terms it is immediately evident from Table 6.2 that

they differ considerably in respect of life-cycle variables. In fact, Cluster 1 has a significantly high proportion aged 30 or over, 30% to be precise, and over 50% with two or more children. Further breakdown reveals that 20% of Cluster 1 have three or more children, the highest percentage for any cluster. In addition, there is a 50/50 split between the sexes in this cluster.

A significantly low proportion live in local authority accommodation, while as many as 78% are owner-occupiers. Furthermore, a significantly high proportion (34%) live in very large houses having 6 rooms or more. There is some tendency for respondents in this cluster to have lived in their local area, and in Stoke and Newcastle, for between 5 and 20 years. Like most of the other clusters though, a majority have lived in Stoke and Newcastle for considerably longer than this.

Educationally Cluster 1 also stands out. Although, like every other cluster, the majority left school at the minimum leaving age, their figure of 58% is significantly below the total sample percentage. Significantly more of this cluster left school after they were 18, and a significantly high proportion (50%) gained 'O' and 'A' levels. Like Clusters 2 and 6, 20% of this group also went on to gain professional or degree level qualifications. High educational levels have been associated with intellectual and cultural pursuits, and thus these findings correspond with what we already know of some of the leisure activities of this cluster.

There is a significantly low proportion of respondents in Cluster 1 with no car, and with a provisional licence, and in this respect,

Cluster 1 is very similar to Cluster 5. However, there is some indication of below optimum usage of cars since the car possession figures exceed licence possession figures. In general though, they are fairly mobile.

In terms of employment, respondents in Cluster 1, like those in Cluster 2, will tend not to be in semi-skilled or unskilled occupations. Except for the highest level occupations, their job distribution is very similar to the total sample, but although only 16% are in professional and managerial posts, this is the highest percentage for any cluster. They include a managing director of a commercial vehicle company, a director of an engineering company, a senior social worker and a company accountant. Furthermore, a significantly high proportion of respondents in this cluster work for 40 hours or more per week, and further breakdown reveals that a third of these respondents work for 50 hours or more. This is reflected in over 20% of this cluster commanding incomes in excess of £120 per week, again the highest proportion for any cluster.

The residential environment atypicality profile reveals that a significantly high proportion live in a Family 2 environment; the Westlands in this case, and that a significantly low proportion are found in Family 5 (local authority) environments. The Westlands has high proportions of owner-occupiers, is a high status area and has relatively low proportions of women at work. After the Westlands, most respondents in this cluster are found in Family 4b (Hollybush), another area of above average socio-economic status, with high proportions of owner-occupiers.

The general configuration of background variables suggests that respondents in this cluster are moving towards the mid-establishment phase of the family life-cycle. However, there is some evidence that husbands in particular are concentrating on their careers and working long hours, factors more indicative of the early establishment phase, while women are more likely to be housewives and mothers. Many respondents in this cluster are also well educated and mobile and thus command the intellectual, as well as the economic, resources to pursue a range of leisure activities which they find satisfying. In socio-economic and demographic terms this cluster is firmly at the 'rich' end and they can be said to epitomise consumption-based, middle class, suburban life styles.

6.3.4 Cluster 5

Cluster 5 is similar to Clusters 1 and 6 in leisure participation terms but the differences with regard to background variables are again immediately apparent from the atypicality tables. The significantly high proportion of males, and the long time they have been married, show more in common with Cluster 2. Furthermore, the other life-cycle variables characterise Cluster 5 as being older and having family responsibilities.

Variables concerned with home and local area differentiate further between this cluster and Clusters 1 and 6. Cluster 5 contrasts directly with Cluster 6 in relation to length of time at present address, while the size of their houses contrasts directly with Cluster 1. In fact, 38.5% of Cluster 5 have lived at their present address for 5 years or more, the highest percentage for any cluster, and like Cluster 1, they have also been in their local

area for between 5 and 20 years. Three-quarters of this cluster are owner-occupiers yet, while none of them live in accommodation of 3 rooms or less, only one person has a house with 6 or more rooms.

Educationally, Cluster 5 reveals similarities with Clusters 3 and 4. The only significant educational variable is the one related to school leaving age: over 90% of this cluster left at the minimum age, the highest percentage for any cluster. In terms of qualifications obtained in, and since leaving school, Cluster 5 is similar to the sample as a whole in that approximately 50% have no formal qualifications at all.

Chapter 5 indicated the extent of this cluster's interest in cars, and the significantly high levels of car and licence possession mirror this interest. Indeed, Cluster 5 has the highest percentage for both these variables. However, the fairly localised nature of their leisure activities (see Chapter 5) suggests either that cars are used for very specific activities such as travelling to and from work, or are possibly a status symbol.

Cluster 5 is the opposite of Cluster 3 in terms of employment variables: it contains significantly high proportions of skilled manual and non-manual workers, and significantly low proportions of non-working respondents or housewives. The proportion in inspectional, supervisory and non-manual occupations is above the total sample percentage by 12.4%. Indeed, three-quarters work full-time, half in skilled manual or non-manual occupations and nearly a quarter in inspectional occupations. The former category includes welders,

joiners, miners, an electrician and a coppersmith, while the latter category includes a sales representative, a secretary and a colliery engineer. Their incomes are fairly modest although 25% of them earn between £90 and £120, a figure approaching that of Cluster 2.

Members of this cluster are significantly over-represented in Family 4 environments, while further breakdown reveals almost equal numbers in 4a and 4b. These two areas are Birches Head and Hollybush. The former is described in the NCRN as areas of poor terraced housing with a great dependence on employment in manufacturing and mining, while the latter is of more recent vintage and slightly higher socio-economic status.

Like Cluster 1, respondents in Cluster 5 have characteristics, both in their leisure and background variables, which suggest they are in the early or mid-establishment phase of the family life-cycle. They are 'conventional' in their emphasis on home-centred and home-based activities such as DIY. They are likely to have married fairly young, to have at least one child and to be employed in occupations commanding sufficient incomes to enable them to own their own homes and cars. However, their dissatisfaction with leisure activities may possibly be indicative of, what the Rapoport¹⁵ see as the emergence of potential problems for men in this life-cycle stage, concerning integration of work interests with both leisure and family.

6.3.5 Cluster 4

The family life-cycle atypicality profile for Cluster 4 shows that

there are no variables significantly above the total sample percentage. However, being married for 3 years or less, having two or more children, and being aged 23 or under, are all 10% or more above the total sample percentage. Cluster 4 therefore, is a youngish group who, though not married for very long, already have family responsibilities. Indeed, like Cluster 3, over one-third of them are aged 23 or under, while nearly half have been married for 3 years or less. They also have the highest proportion of respondents with two or more children (57.8%) and, like Clusters 1 and 6, almost equal proportions of men and women.

Appendix 6.1 reveals further similarities between Cluster 4 and Cluster 3. Significantly high proportions live in local authority accommodation, nearly two-thirds in fact, while the size of this accommodation is an average 4 or 5 rooms. 'Length at present address', and 'years in the local area' and in Stoke and Newcastle, are distributed in similar proportions to the sample as a whole.

There is only one educational variable which is significant for Cluster 4: 'no school qualifications'. In addition, 'other post-school qualifications' and leaving school at 15 or 16, are 10% or more above the total sample percentage. Thus, although Cluster 4 has a poor level of school education in that over 80% left at the minimum age and over 70% have no formal qualifications, a majority of them (55.6%) have gone on to gain some other paper qualifications or completed a trade apprenticeship since leaving school.

In Chapter 5 it was suggested that this cluster is fairly immobile, a contention supported by the significant percentage who have no car.

Having no licence is also 14.9% above the total sample percentage. The precise figures reveal that less than one-third of this group have the use of a car while about half have either a full or provisional licence. Since licence figures exceed car possession figures it would appear to indicate a frustrated demand and/or lack of purchasing power on the part of Cluster 4's respondents.

Turning to employment and income does not immediately confirm this latter assumption since none of these variables are significant. However, it should be remembered that income did not yield a significant chi-square value, while the distribution amongst occupational levels for Cluster 4 is very similar to the sample as a whole. The exception to this is the higher proportion in semi-skilled and unskilled occupations which include employees associated with pottery firms and mines, as well as labourers, bakery workers and a dustman.

As noted earlier this cluster is significantly over represented in Family 5 environments. Four areas make up Family 5 but, one-quarter of this cluster live in Family 5d or Knutton. This is followed by almost equal numbers in Family 6 (Bentilee) and Family 5c (Stanfield). Both Knutton and Stanfield are described in the NCRN as local authority housing areas, lacking basic amenities and with high proportions of unskilled in the former area, and high proportions of skilled manual workers in the latter area. In both areas, high proportions walk to work, and while Bentilee also shares some of these characteristics it is noted more particularly for its high proportions of young children.

In socio-economic and demographic terms this cluster is at the 'poor' end of the spectrum: it has a majority living in poor quality housing, who have low levels of education, work in not very prestigious occupations and do not have access to private transport. Although these features undoubtedly contribute to the restricted and passive nature of their leisure activities they have expressed high levels of satisfaction. Roberts¹⁶ contends that this "may mean only that individuals are resigned to their predicaments" but since other individuals share similar objective circumstances while expressing dissatisfaction (i.e. some respondents in Cluster 3), we must look to other factors to help 'explain' these differences.

6.3.6 Cluster 3

During the description of Cluster 4 many similarities with Cluster 3 were observed, but of the family life-cycle variables, having no children is the only shared significant characteristic. However, like Cluster 4, Cluster 3 is young in age with very few of its members over the age of 26. On average they are the youngest of all the clusters and 85% of them were married before the age of 23. Almost equal proportions have either just one child or two or more, showing similarities with Clusters 1 and 5, as well as Cluster 4. The outstanding feature though is the significantly high proportion (93.9%) of women in this cluster.

In terms of variables connected with home and local area, Cluster 3 is again very similar to Cluster 4, although slightly fewer live in local authority accommodation.

Educationally though, this cluster reveals greater similarities

with Cluster 5: the majority left school at the minimum leaving age and very few obtained formal qualifications in school. However, in contrast with Clusters 4 and 5, Cluster 3 stands out as having a significantly high proportion with no post-school qualifications. Hence, in no sense have respondents in this cluster experienced the kind of prolonged education which "helps to develop the social skills and contacts which mean that, in later life, individuals are less dependent upon the family for social intercourse and are more likely to maintain and develop friendships based upon a wider range of sources".¹⁷ Indeed, this may well be a contributing factor to their dissatisfaction with leisure, which also distinguishes them from Cluster 4.

Although a significantly high proportion of Cluster 3 have no car "a more precise way of assessing car availability is by licence holding",¹⁸ and indeed, a significantly high proportion of Cluster 3 also possess no licence. Thus, as a whole, they are much more restricted than the level of car ownership alone would suggest. Only 15.2% of this group hold a full licence while a further 12.1% have a provisional licence. Even if respondents had optional use of the family car, these figures mean that only five of them would be able to drive on their own.

In considering employment and income variables, the distinctive nature of Cluster 3 becomes even more apparent: the significantly high proportion of housewives, contrasting sharply with every other cluster. Even if members of this cluster do work, significantly high proportions only work part-time and have incomes of less than £60 per week. Those who work are most likely to be, in semi-skilled

or unskilled occupations: some work in the pottery industry, two are machinists, while one is a barmaid and another a cleaner. Hillman and Whalley¹⁹ list four interrelated factors which they believe are likely to influence whether or not a woman works. These are: desire to do so; financial considerations; need or desire to be at or near home; and availability and access of employment opportunities, primary schools and pre-school activities. The proportion of this cluster who work full (18.2%) and part-time (24.2%) probably reflects a combination of these considerations. The pottery industry has a long history of female employment and often enables women to work 'short days' rather than a reduced number of days a week. Other part-time employment may reflect a genuine desire to combine work and domestic responsibilities, or it may be a response to the variety of constraints which research has shown tends to restrict the employment opportunities of women with young children.²⁰

With regard to residential environment, Family 5 areas are again significantly over represented. Unlike Cluster 4 though, no single area is particularly outstanding. Cluster 3 respondents live in the range of local authority environments sampled in this study, as well as in the owner-occupied areas of Dresden and Birches Head. All of these areas are of low to intermediate status, and it is interesting to note that very few members of this cluster live either in the lowest status area: Bentilee, or in the highest status areas: Baddeley Green and the Westlands.

In housing, environmental and life-cycle terms, Cluster 3 is very similar to Cluster 4. However, they differ in respect of education-

al levels and, more particularly, in relation to employment and income variables. The configuration of these variables though, also places them at the 'poor' end of the spectrum as does their high level of dissatisfaction with leisure activities. Together, these suggest that there may be a cumulative set of constraints operating on members of this cluster. Although there is no direct correlation between, for example, social class and individuals 'at risk', there is evidence that, "at the very low end of the economic scale, where the 'cycle of deprivation' operates most powerfully, chances of multiple 'risks' and problems pile up precipitously".²¹ I would contend that respondents in this cluster, more than any other, are already revealing some features which previous research has shown do not peak until the mid-establishment phase. The evidence here is that this group is 'poor' both in leisure terms and in regard to the range of socio-economic and demographic variables which have been under scrutiny.

6.4 Conclusion

The discussion of traditional profile characteristics in this chapter has extended the process begun in Chapter 5, of elucidating the similarities and differences between the six clusters. Socio-economic and demographic variables of this kind have been used as major inputs to recreation planning for a considerable length of time. Here, the six clusters were initially crosstabulated with 21 background variables covering age and stage in the family life-cycle, home and local area, education, mobility, employment and income, and residential environment. 12 of these 21 tabulations yielded significant chi square values, which tends to support the belief in their discriminatory powers. The strongest discriminators were

found amongst the age and stage in the family life-cycle group, and include age and sex of respondent, number of years married and number of children. Housing tenure, possession of a driving licence and/or car, and number of hours worked also discriminated strongly. Of these variables, only mean age closely followed the trend of the leisure-rich, leisure-poor spectrum, with a decline in mean age from 27.3 years for Cluster 2 to 24.6 years for Cluster 3. Housing tenure and car and licence possession revealed a dichotomous rich-poor relationship: Clusters 2, 6, 1 and 5 being mobile, owner-occupiers while Clusters 4 and 3 were immobile, local authority tenants. While the other discriminatory variables did not follow a rich-poor trend or show a distinct dichotomy, they do shed light on those factors which inhibit or facilitate behaviour. Thus, they caution against regarding this life-cycle phase as homogeneous.

Closer consideration of the individual clusters revealed that particular configurations of these background variables lent some support to the findings of Chapter 5, concerning the nature of their leisure patterns. Again, the salient features of these variables are summarised in Table 6.8. This shows, for example, that active and cultured Cluster 2 is predominantly male, highly mobile and well educated. Passive and spousally orientated Cluster 6 are youngish, fairly recent owner-occupiers with no children, while passive but cultured Cluster 1 are much older, well educated and longer established. Cluster 5, the passive and practical types are working men, in intermediate status occupations, and living in poorish quality owner-occupied terraced housing. The passive and restricted members of Cluster 4 are characterised by having both

Table 6.8 : Socio-economic and demographic profiles of the 6 clusters

	CLUSTERS					
	RICH 2 ←	6	1	5	4	→ POOR 3
Age and Stage in Family Life-Cycle	No significant variables but predominantly male/older than average and with few children	Youngish men and women, married for 3 years or less and with no children	Significantly older men and women with one, two or more children	Significantly male, married for 7 years or more and with one or two children	No significantly high variables but youngish men and women, married for 3 years or less but with one or two children	Significantly young women, married very young and with one or two children
Home and Local Area	Owner occupiers or rent privately. Short residence in local area and fairly short residence in Stoke and Newcastle	Owner occupiers. Significantly short residence at present address. Short residence in local area but 20 years or more in Stoke and Newcastle	Significantly high owner-occupiers. Average length of residence. Large houses	Owner occupiers. Significantly long residence at present address	Significantly high local authority tenants. Average length of residence	Significantly high local authority tenants. Average length of residence
Education	Well educated, school and post-school	Average educational levels	Well educated, significantly high level of school qualifications	Average educational levels, significantly high proportion of minimum age leavers	Low educational level. Significantly high proportion with no school qualifications but some with post-school	Average educational levels, significantly high proportion of minimum age leavers. Significantly high proportion with no post-school qualifications
Mobility	Mobile, significantly high licence holding and car ownership	Mobile, significantly high proportion with 2 cars	Mobile, significantly high car ownership. Below optimum usage	Mobile, significantly high licence holding and car ownership	Immobile, no car, some licence holding. Frustrated demand	Immobile, low level of licence holding and car ownership
Employment and Income	Full-time workers or students. Non-manual, modest incomes	Full-time workers. Average socio-economic status, very modest incomes	Full-time workers or housewives. Non-manual, long hours, good incomes	Full-time workers. Intermediate status, modest incomes	Full-time workers or housewives. Manual, modest incomes	Significantly high proportion of housewives and part-time workers. Low status and significantly low incomes
Residential Environment	Significantly high representation in Family 8; high status rented accommodation	Areas with high female activity rates, e.g. Baddeley Green	Significantly high representation in Family 2; high status	Significantly high representation in Family 4; poorish quality terraced housing	Significantly high representation in Family 5; areas lacking in amenities and with high proportions walking to work	Significantly high representation in Family 5 but some representation in poorish quality terraced housing

'poor' personal and physical circumstances: they have low educational levels, live in low status local authority accommodation and have family responsibilities. Similarly, the inactive and restricted nature of Cluster 3's leisure, is compounded by them being predominantly relatively young, poorly educated, highly immobile women, living in low status housing.

It must be remembered that these attributes are only indicative of leisure patterns and not causal. However, they help to flesh out the picture of "recreating man"²² (and woman) by revealing some of the complexity which lies behind observable patterns of behaviour. For respondents in the present study it appears that, broadly speaking, those at the leisure-rich end of the spectrum have physical and economic resources which facilitate their participation in leisure activities. Conversely, those at the leisure-poor end are inhibited by a lack of some of these same resources. However, this discussion of traditional profile characteristics is limited in the extent to which it contributes towards an understanding of the place of leisure in life styles. The link between (leisure) behaviour and these facilitating or inhibiting variables, is mediated by other objective and subjective factors. This includes the nature of one's work, family and social networks, one's knowledge and awareness of what is available, and one's subjective perceptions of these circumstances. These other aspects of life to which leisure relates, will now be considered in Chapter 7.

References

1. see for example:
ROMSA, G. H. AND GIRLING, S. (1976) 'The Identification of Outdoor Recreation Market Segments on the Basis of Frequency of Participation', Journal of Leisure Research, vol.8(4), pp 247-55.
2. RODGERS, H. B. (1969) 'Leisure and Recreation', Urban Studies, vol. 6(3), pp 368-74.
3. MARANS, R. W. (1971) Determinants of Outdoor Recreation Behaviour in Planned Residential Environments. Dissertation in partial fulfilment of PhD (Urban and Regional Planning), Univ. of Michigan.
4. ibid; Chapter 2.
5. ROBERTS, K. (1978) Contemporary Society and the Growth of Leisure, Longman Ltd, pp 105-7.
6. HILLMAN, M. AND WHALLEY, A. (1977) Fair Play For All - a study of access to sport and informal recreation, PEP Vol. XLIII, Broadsheet No. 571, p 13.
7. GLYPTIS, S. A. (1981) 'Leisure Life-Styles', Regional Studies, vol. 15, No. 5, pp 311-26. (p 322).
8. OPPENHEIM, A. N. (1966) Questionnaire Design and Attitude Measurement, Heinemann, p 263.
9. HALL, J. AND CARADOG-JONES, D. (1950) 'Social Grading of Occupations', British Journal of Sociology, vol.1, pp 31-55.
and
GLASS, D. V. (ed) (1954) Social Mobility in Britain, Kegan Paul.
10. BIRCH, F. (1976) 'Leisure Patterns in Britain', Population Trends, 3 (Spring), p 19.
11. ROBERTS, K. op cit, p 115.
12. WIPPLER, R. (1970) 'Leisure Behaviour: a Multivariate Approach', Sociological Weerlandica, vol.6(1), pp 51-67.
13. ROBERTS, K. op cit, p 39.
14. TALBOT, M. (1979) Women and Leisure, State of the Art Review, Sports Council/SSRC, p 3.
15. RAPOPORT, R. AND RAPOPORT, R. N. (1975) Leisure and the Family Life Cycle, Routledge and Kegan Paul, pp 196-97 and 216.
16. ROBERTS, K. op cit, p 39.
17. ibid; pp 106-7.

18. HILLMAN AND WHALLEY op cit, p 13.
19. HILLMAN, M. AND WHALLEY, A. (1976) Transport Realities and Planning Policy, PEP Vol. XLII, Broadsheet No.567, p 97.
20. see for example:
TIVERS, J. (1977) Constraints on Spatial Activity Patterns: Women with Young Children, Occ. Pap. No.6, Univ. of London, King's College, Dept of Geography.
21. RAPOPORT AND RAPOPORT, op cit, p 264.
22. PIGRAM, J. J. AND DUNN, J. B. (1976) 'Monitoring Recreation Behaviour', Journal of Travel Research, vol. 15(2), pp 14-18.

Chapter 7

LEISURE, ACTIVITY SPACES, AND

THE RECREATION SUPPLY ENVIRONMENT

7.1 Introduction

The socio-economic and demographic factors discussed in Chapter 6 have, in the past, been used as determinants of demand for leisure facilities and activities. However, demand is also influenced by such things as changing tastes, personality attributes, individual needs and preferences, and the knowledge and awareness of what is available in the rural and urban environments. These in turn, will also help mould the broader life style of an individual into which leisure is inserted. The main purpose of this chapter is to examine the use respondents make of their environment and to establish the spatial component of their leisure patterns and life styles.

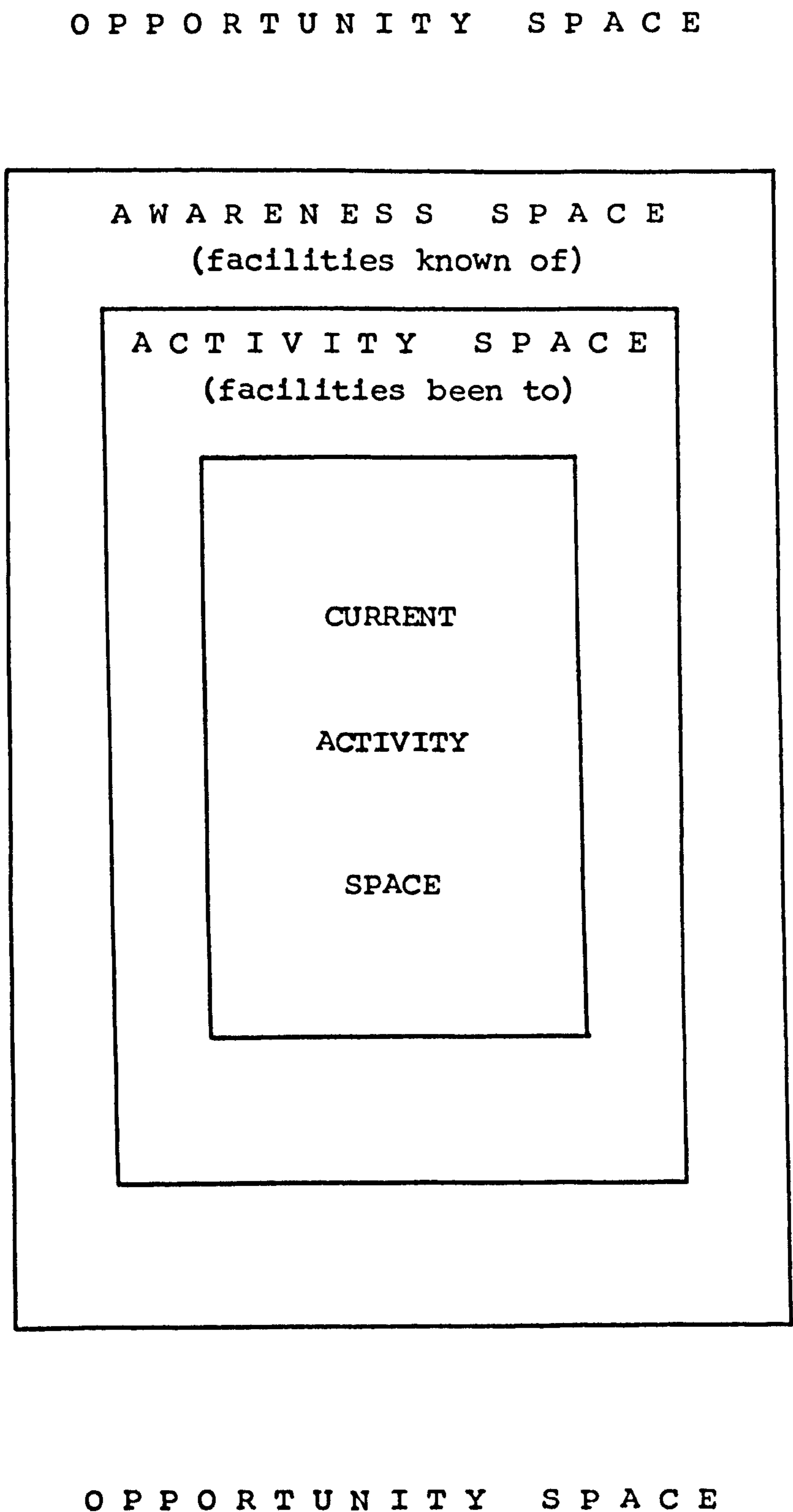
Almost twenty years ago, Lewin¹ proposed that behaviour was governed by an individual's "action space". This action space has been defined by Wolpert² as: "that area with which he (an individual) has contact and within which his activities take place".

However, a more recent definition sees it as, "a multidimensional psychological space in which physical distance is only one dimension".³ Despite definitional differences it is evident that an individual's action space is fashioned by a wide variety of factors. This will include the locations of, and journeys made to work, to visit friends and relations and to pursue other activities. Length of residence and the influence of television, papers, radio, films and so on, will also affect one's action space.

Furthermore, it is evident that action space is a dynamic concept and that it will change over time through a complex search and learning process. There are also differences between places an individual knows of,⁴ those he has been to, and those he currently uses. Each can be seen as a subset of the other, or as a nest of spaces (Figure 7.1), and all are in a state of constant flux. Each individual also belongs to a number of overlapping communities linked with work, social activities and so on, and these manifest themselves in spatial terms and thus set identifiable limits to one's 'spaces'. In addition, empirical work has shown that there may well be regularities to these spaces, such as the sectoral bias suggested by Hoyt.⁵

The first part of this chapter will explore the extent of the current activity spaces of each cluster. Unlike previous chapters, the structure of this analysis will be conditioned by the major activities in order that the clusters' similarities and differences along these important life dimensions can be more clearly explicated. A brief discussion of total activity patterns will be followed by an examination of work patterns, visits to friends

Figure 7.1 The interrelationship between spaces



and relations, club attendance, patterns of out-of-home activities and patterns of sports and outdoor activities. The second part of the chapter focuses on the recreation supply environment and explores in greater detail, the interrelationships between the opportunity set, the awareness space, the action space and the current activity space.

7.2 Current Activity Spaces

7.2.1 Total activity patterns

The broad analytical framework of this study, whereby individuals have been grouped into 6 clusters, unfortunately does not permit an examination of directional bias in activity patterns, (this would need to have been done area by area). However, distance is an important aspect of one's action and activity spaces and puts, albeit one dimensionally, identifiable boundaries, on an individual's interaction with the urban area. Thus, an individual will have a restricted image of the city, a phenomenon which has been termed "site recalcitrance".⁶ This concept has close links with Webber's⁷ notions concerning the community without propinquity and his belief that contemporary social relations are less restricted by distance than ever before. Although improvements in communication and transport mean that an individual is no longer so tied to his home and local area, and interacts over a large part of the city, these developments have affected individuals and groups in different ways and to varying degrees. While there is no necessary distance-decay function associated with particular activities, Everitt's⁸ work in Los Angeles has indicated "a drop off in individual and total activities at a distance between four and six miles from the centre of the study area". This finding is confirmed for Brisbane by

Rinkus⁹ who states:

"All Statistical Areas revealed a distinctive gravitation of travel within a five mile (8.05 km) radius of the origin points, beyond which the relative drawing power exerted by more distant destination points appeared to diminish rapidly."

Figure 7.2 reveals that over 50% of the total activities of every cluster occur within 3 miles, indicating that for this British sample their total activity space is fairly restricted. For the two clusters at the leisure-poor end of the spectrum though, this restriction is even more marked. 81.4% of Cluster 4's total activities and 81.2% of Cluster 3's total activities take place within 3 miles, reflecting many of the background characteristics discussed in Chapter 6, and in particular, their severe lack of mobility.

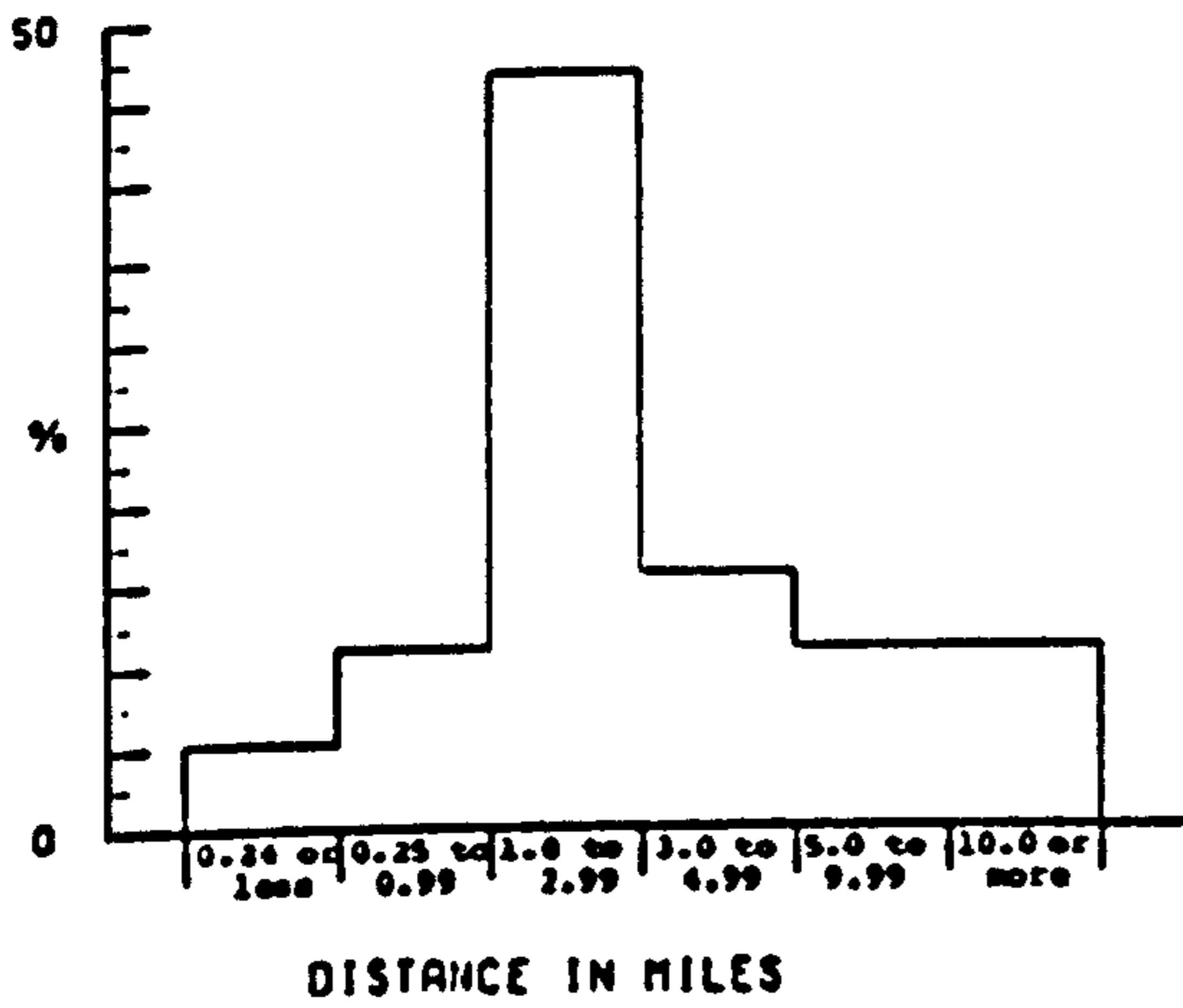
This lack of mobility highlights what Hillman and Whalley¹⁰ refer to as "the variation in travel capacity of the population", and points to the need to disaggregate distance figures by travel method and speed of travel, where possible. Such detailed analysis is important for policy-orientated work seeking to identify, for example, the different kinds of catchment area of a particular facility. In this study, disaggregation by travel method is only shown for each distance band in relation to the total activity pattern of the total sample.*

Table 7.1 confirms the oft-noted restricted catchment area for walk

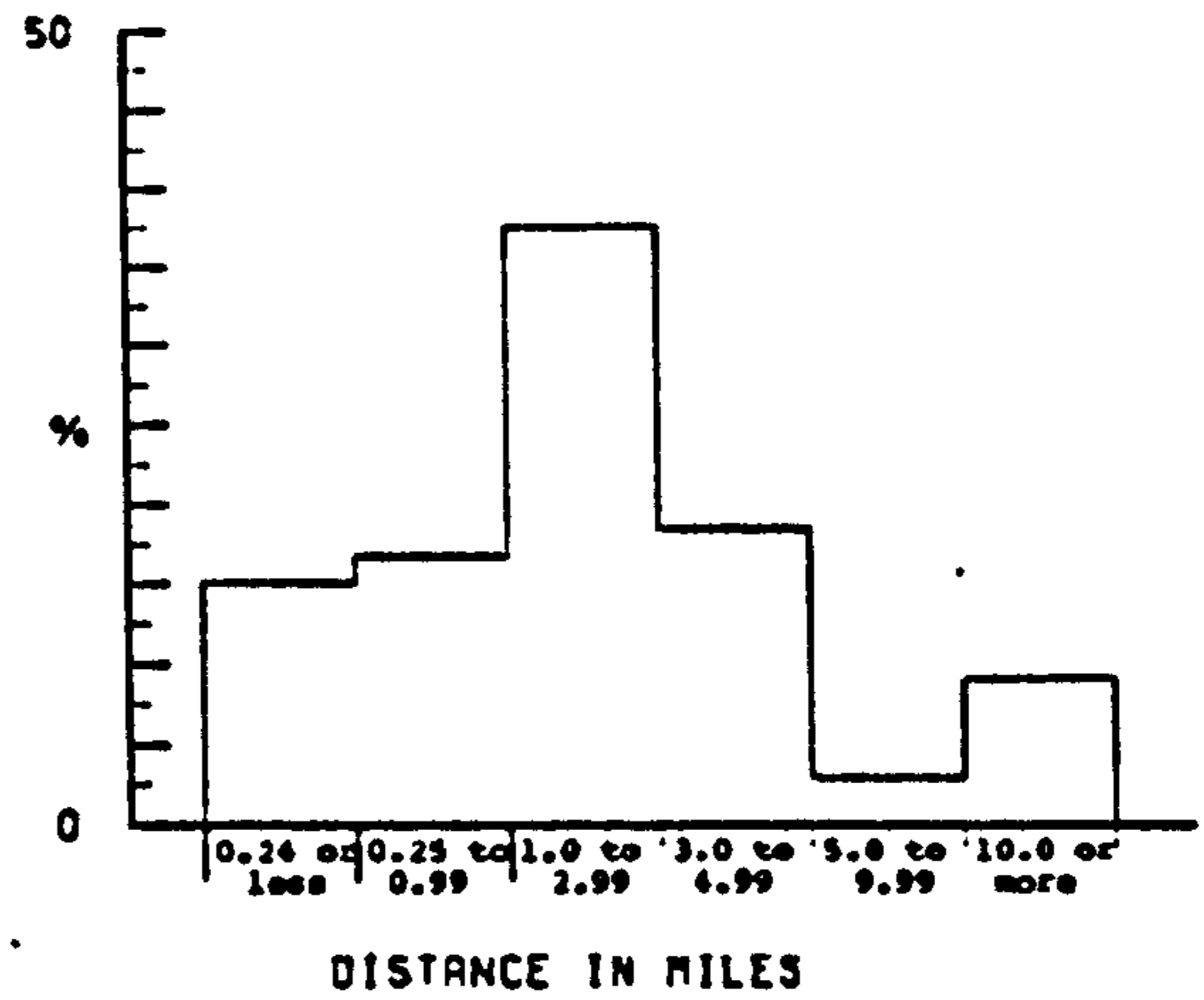
*Further disaggregation by each cluster produces some cells with very low frequencies and consequently low percentages. However, where the general patterns are confirmed in individual clusters this is referred to in the text.

Figure 7.2 Total activity patterns: distances travelled

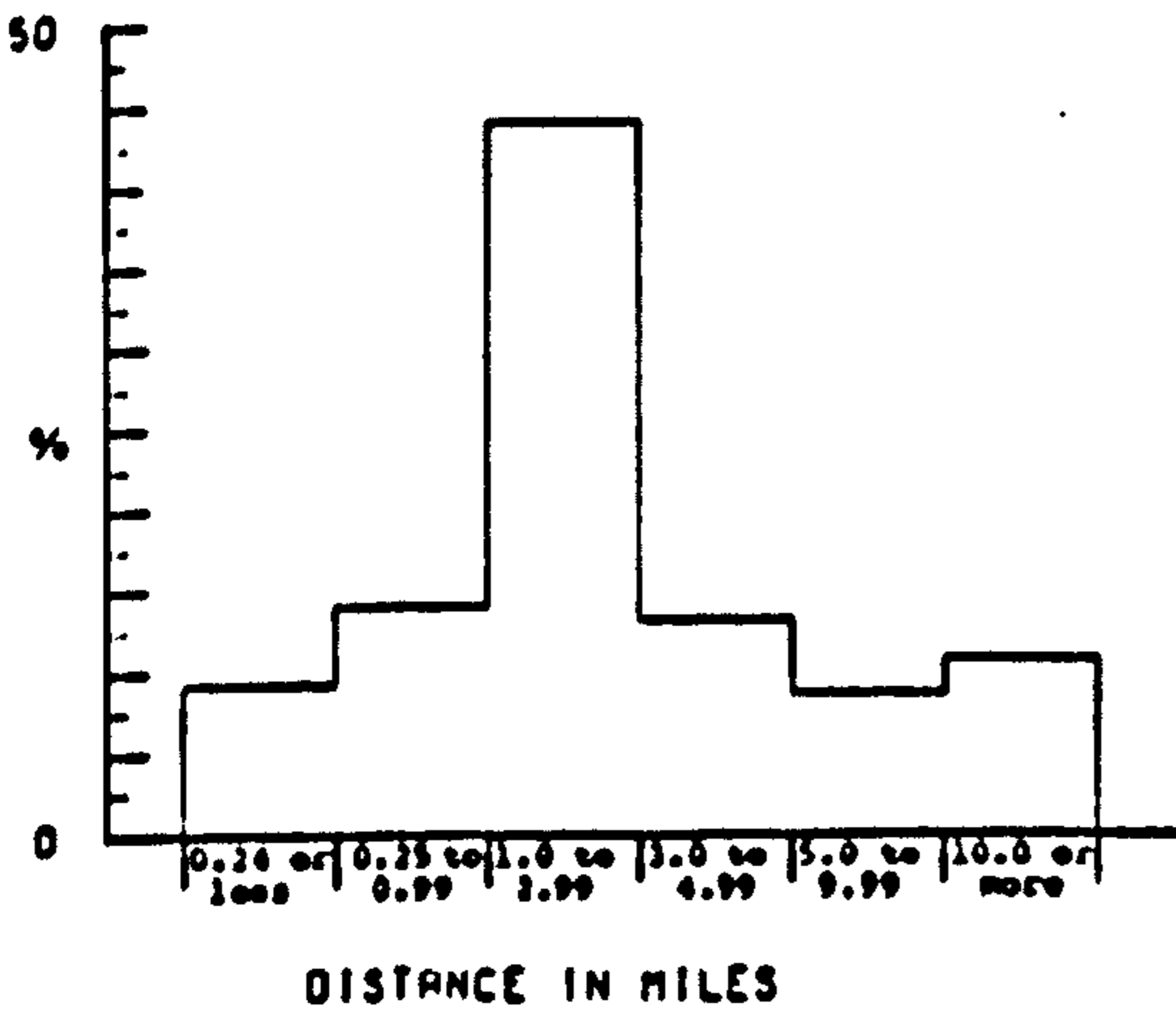
CLUSTER 2 (N=135)



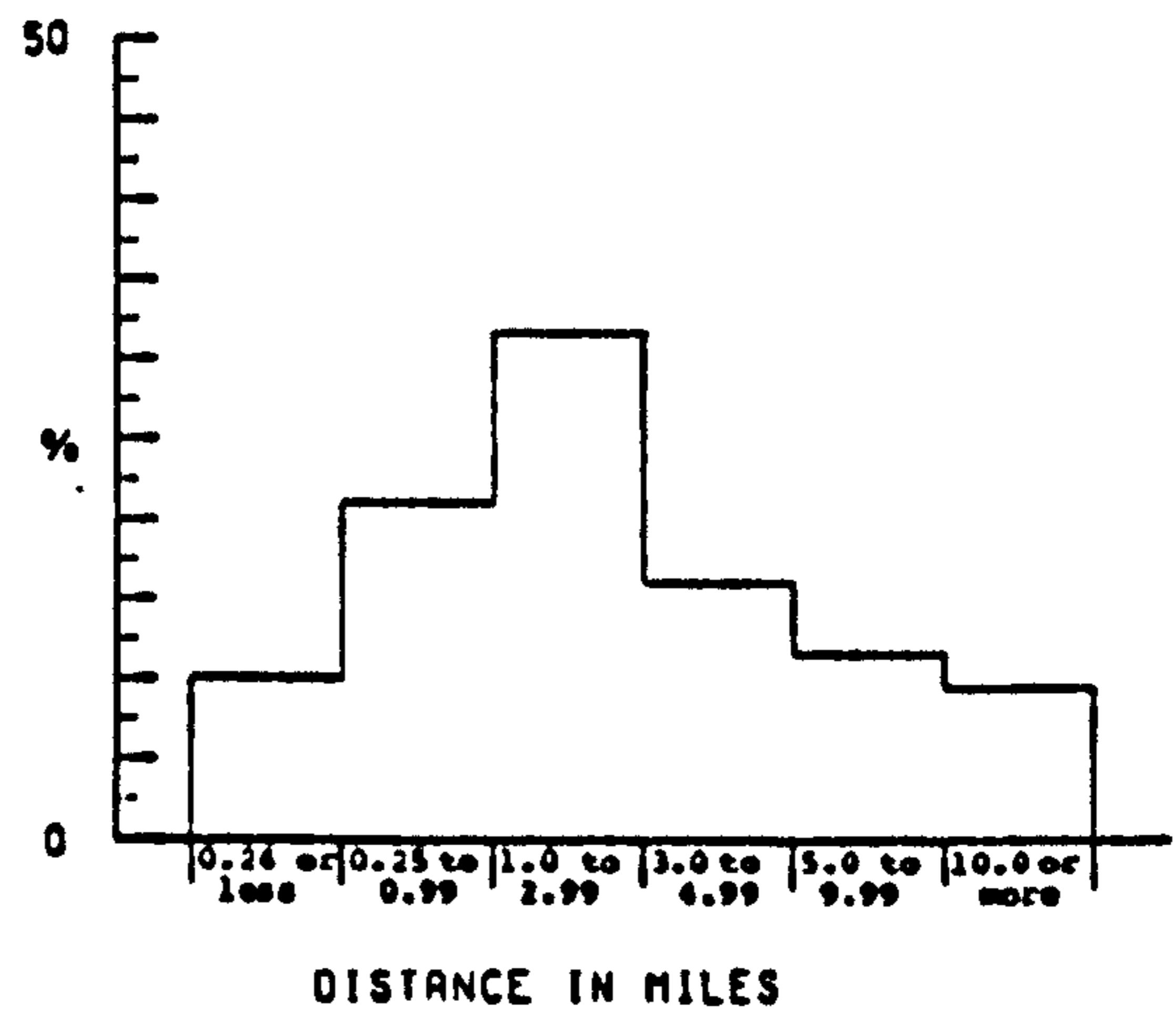
CLUSTER 6 (N=232)



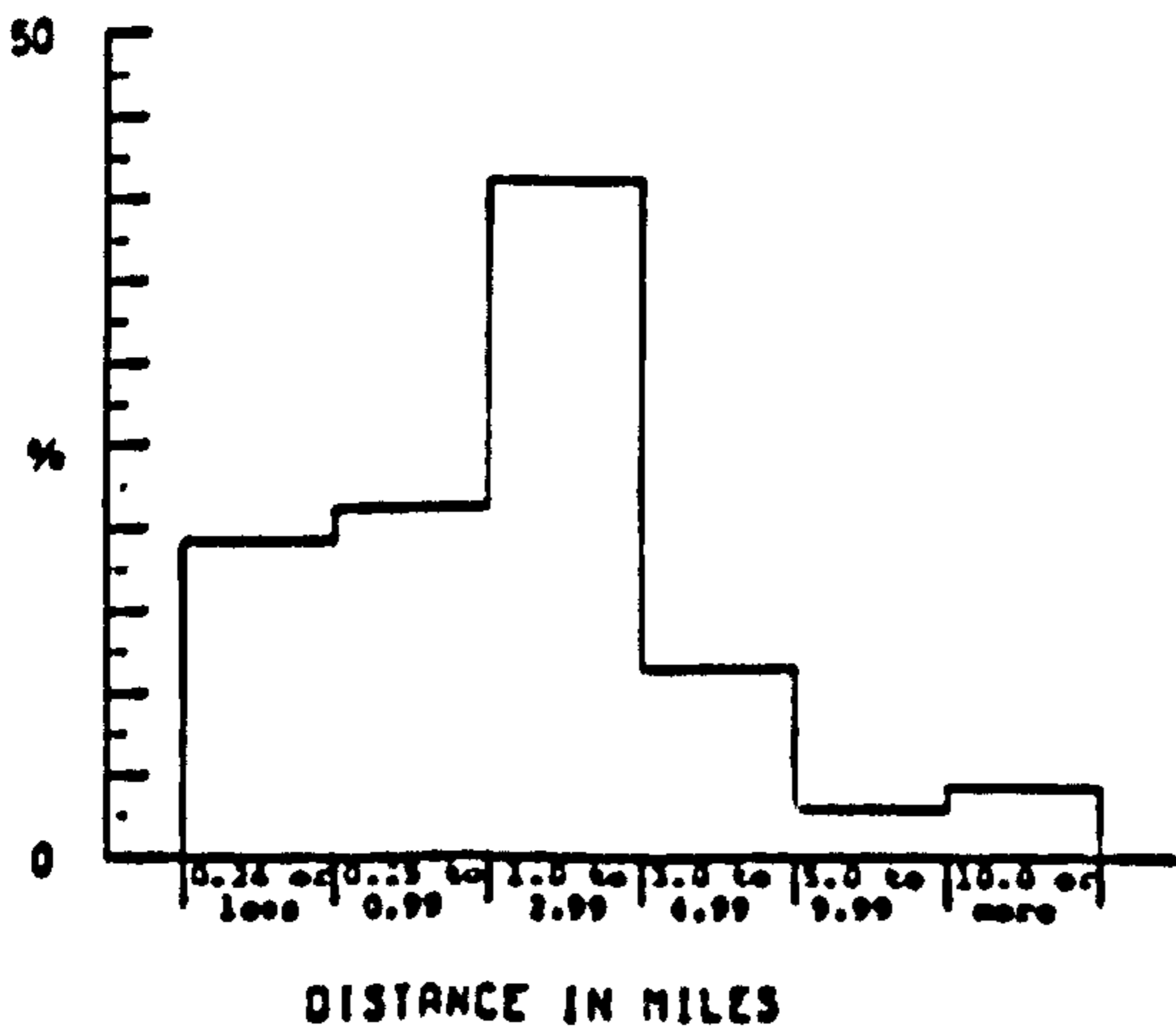
CLUSTER 1 (N=393)



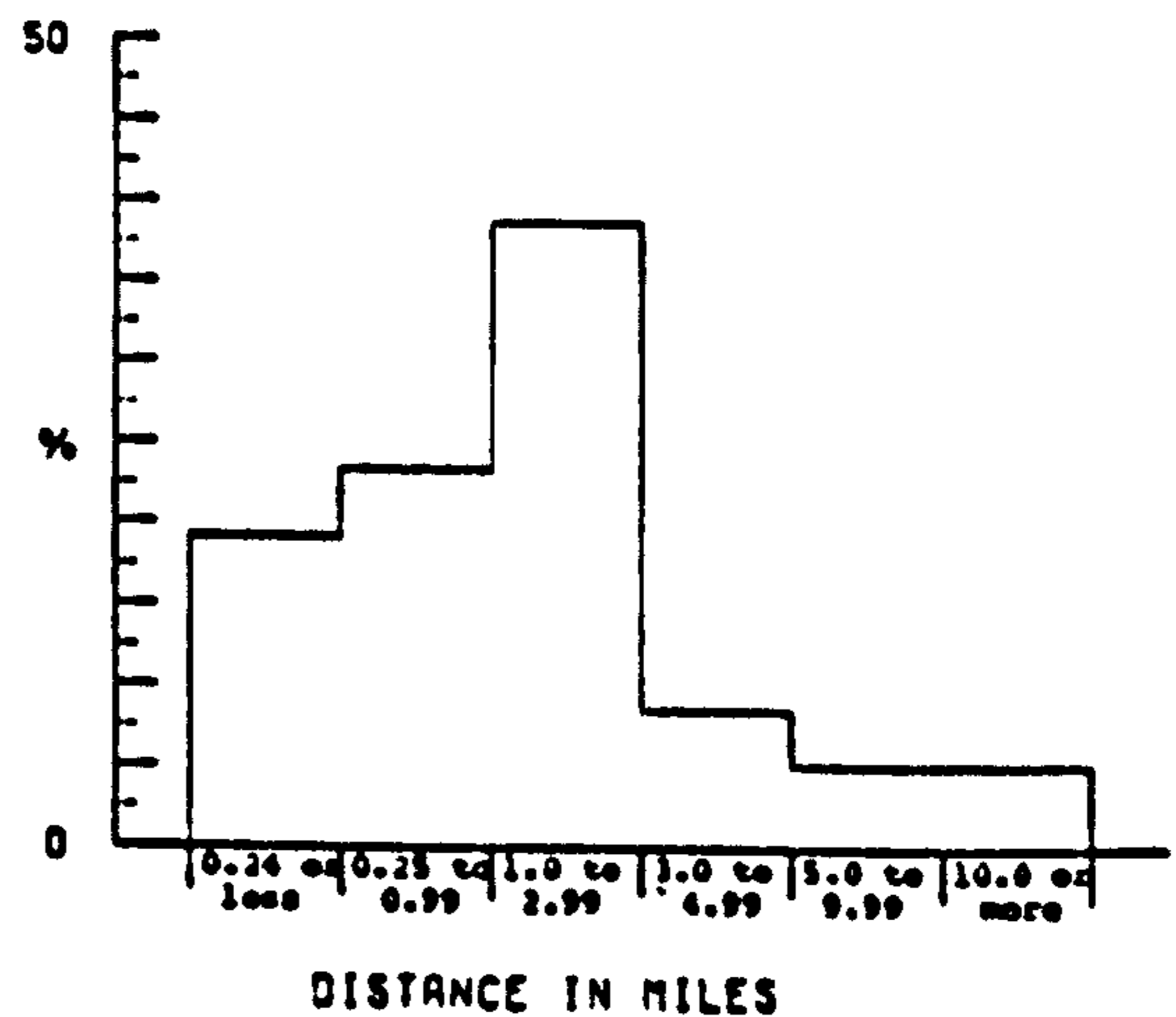
CLUSTER 5 (N=199)



CLUSTER 4 (N=349)



CLUSTER 3 (N=235)



trips in comparison with all other methods of travel. In fact, between 75% and 90% of walk trips made by every cluster are within one mile, and Hillman and Whalley¹¹ regard these proportions as high enough to warrant a finer breakdown, since walking is sensitive to relatively small variations in distance. This finer breakdown reveals the substantial proportion of walk trips below a quarter of a mile.

Table 7.1 : Total activity patterns: distances travelled by mode of transport

travel method	No. of trips	distance bands in miles					
		0 - .24	.25 - .99	1 - 2.99	3 - 4.99	5 - 9.99	10 +
Car	865	2.8	14.3	43.0	17.5	10.2	12.2
Walk	415	43.9	33.5	22.4	0.2	-	-
Bus	160	-	4.4	66.9	20.6	3.8	4.3
Other*	103	3.9	9.7	45.6	22.3	4.9	13.6
All	1543	13.6	18.1	40.1	13.5	6.4	8.2

*includes lifts, bicycle, motorbike, coach, taxi, collected.

At about one mile, bus travel supercedes travel on foot, and this pattern holds across every cluster. However, the car is used at every distance and dominates above five miles.

Table 7.2 shows the method of travel to all activities by each cluster, and it is evident that travel on foot and, to a lesser extent travel by bus, is far more common for the two clusters at the leisure-poor end of the spectrum, confirming the reciprocal relationship between distance and mode of travel touched upon earlier.

Table 7.2 : Total activity patterns: mode of transport

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Car	83.7 ⁺⁺⁺	71.2 ⁺⁺⁺	70.7 ⁺⁺⁺	79.9 ⁺⁺⁺	22.1 ⁻⁻⁻	30.6 ⁻⁻⁻	56.0
Walk	8.9 ⁻⁻⁻	18.5 ⁻⁻	18.1 ⁻⁻	16.1 ⁻⁻	44.3 ⁺⁺⁺	43.9 ⁺⁺⁺	27.0
Bus	5.2 ⁻	4.7 ⁻⁻	6.4 ⁻	0.5 ⁻⁻⁻	22.1 ⁺⁺⁺	17.4 ⁺	10.5
Other	2.2 ⁻⁻	5.6	4.8	3.5 ⁻	11.5 ⁺	8.1	6.5
n.	135	232	393	199	349	235	1543

+ / - indicates a significant difference from the total sample percentage, as tested by Conway's Formula and Zubin's Nomograph.

+ / - 0.05 level

++ / -- 0.01 level

+++ / --- 0.001 level

NOTE: this applies to all subsequent tables in this chapter.

In summary, the histograms and tables reveal clear distinctions in the total activity patterns of the six clusters, as reflected in distances travelled and modes of transport. Clusters 2 and 5 stand out as making approximately 20% of their total trips beyond five miles, with about 80% made by car. Cluster 1 travels slightly further afield than Cluster 6, but both make approximately 70% of all trips by car. In sharp contrast, Clusters 4 and 3 are more spatially restricted and rely heavily on walking or public transport. As a general rule, distances and travel method will vary with purpose of the journey and the following sections will examine whether or not the variations between clusters in total activity patterns are mirrored in individual activity patterns.

7.2.2 Work patterns

Although the impact of work upon leisure is confounded by many other variables (see Chapter 2), the location of one's job and the journey involved are very potent influences on how one perceives and interacts with the environment. Much empirical research distinguishes between men and women when discussing work patterns. Everitt¹² for example, contends that since husbands are often the only breadwinner they will have covered a greater area of the city than their wives by virtue of the fact that they work away from home. He also maintains that even when wives do work they do not work as far away from home as their husbands. This latter observation is confirmed by the results for this sample. Here, the mean worktrip for working women is 1.4 miles whereas for men it is 2.3 miles (see Table 7.3). However, these average figures mask some differences between men and women across the clusters.

Table 7.3 : Work patterns: distances travelled, by sex

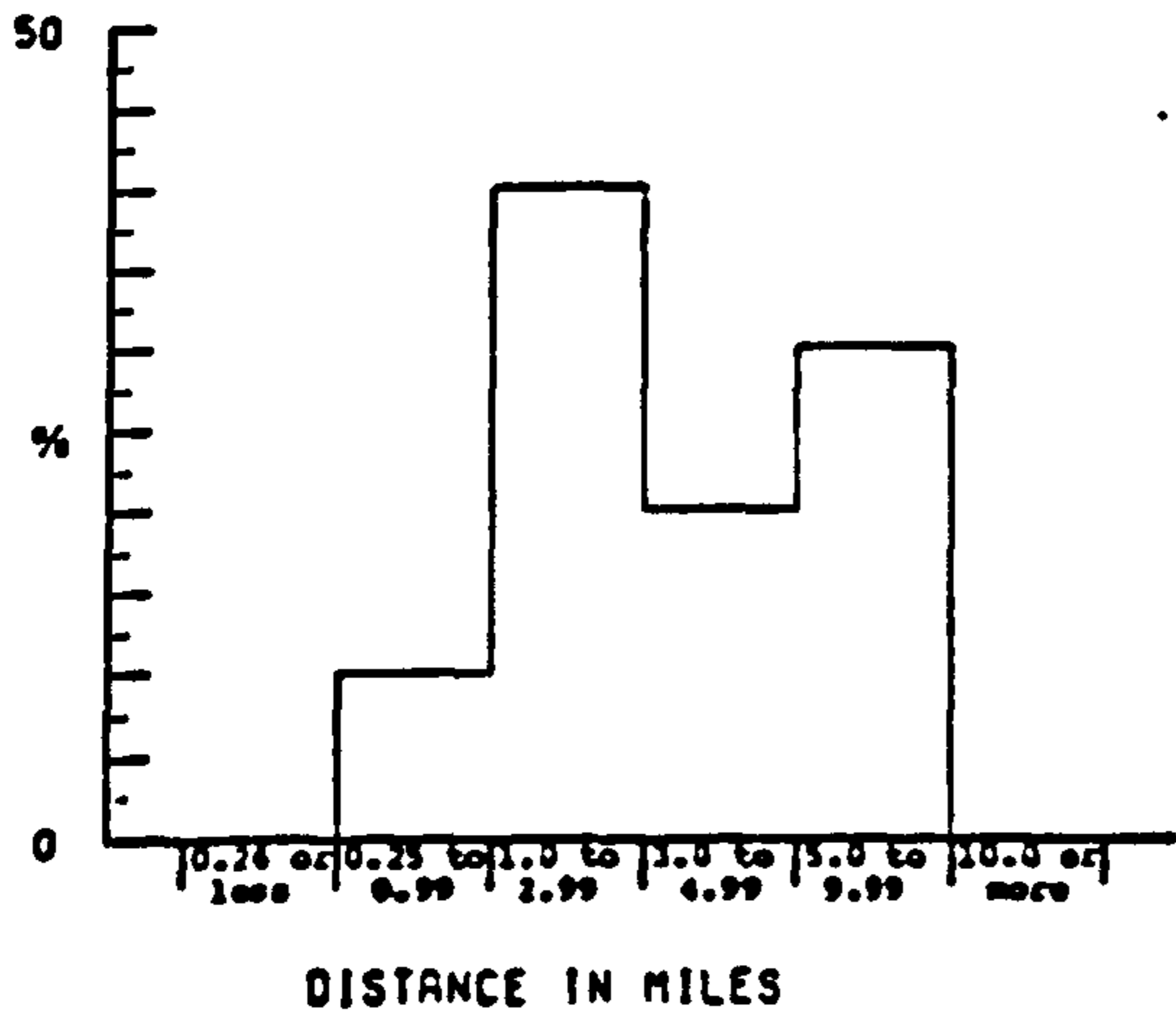
	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE AV.
	RICH ←					→ POOR	
	2	6	1	5	4	3	
Average for men	3.2 (10)	2.5 (15)	1.9 (21)	2.9 (17)	1.8 (21)	1.05 (2)	2.3 (96)
Average for women	-	1.8 (7)	2.2 (7)	0.4 (4)	1.8 (6)	0.8 (12)	1.4 (36)
Average men + women	3.2 (10)	2.3 (22)	2.0 (28)	2.4 (21)	1.8 (27)	0.8 (14)	2.1 (132)

Note: this table only shows journeys to work under 10 miles.

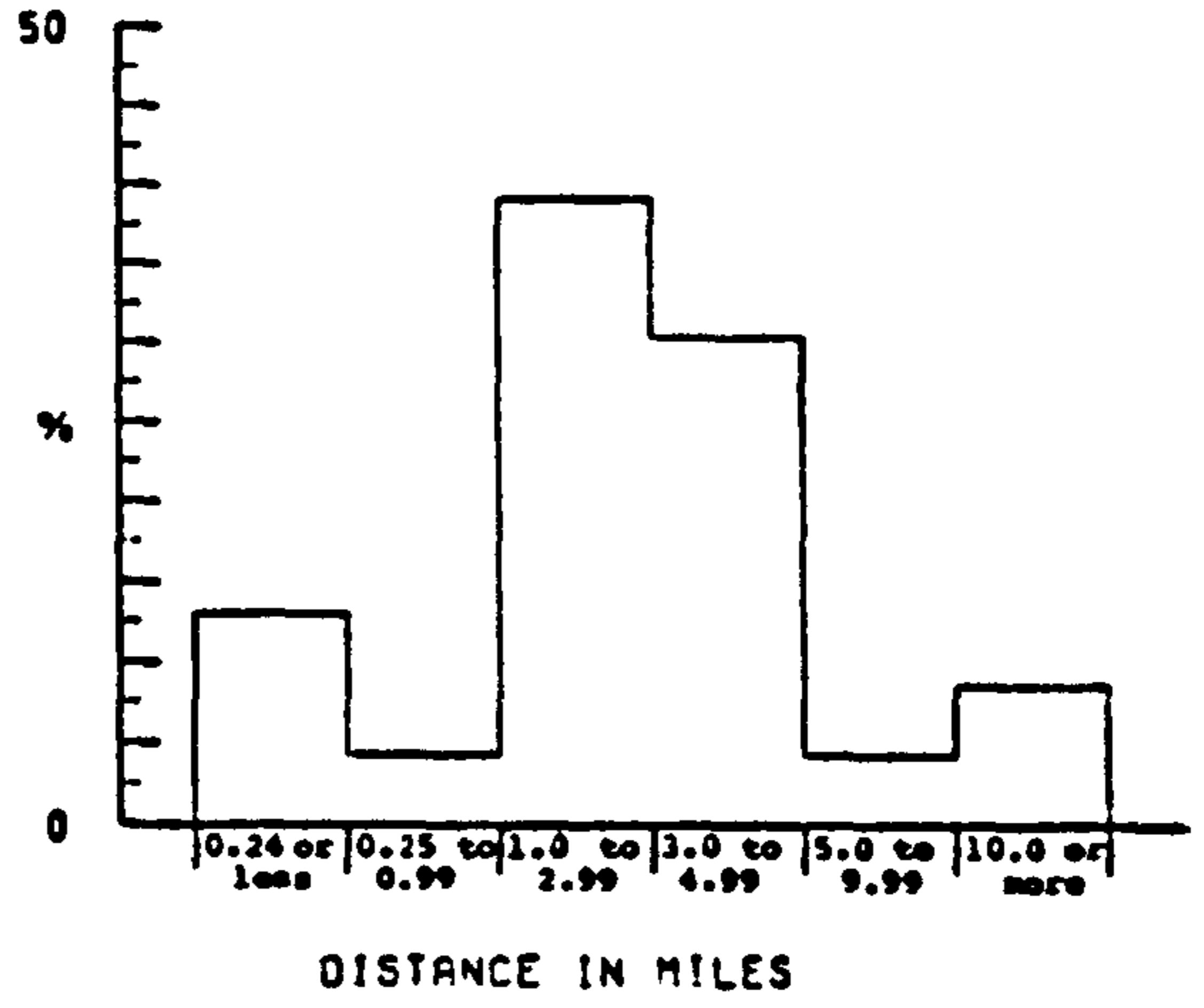
Aside from Cluster 2 which contains no working women, Clusters 6, 5 and 3 all support the contention that men work further away from home than women. The two figures for Cluster 4 though, are identical, while the working women in Cluster 1 travel further than the men.

Figure 7.3 Work patterns: distances travelled

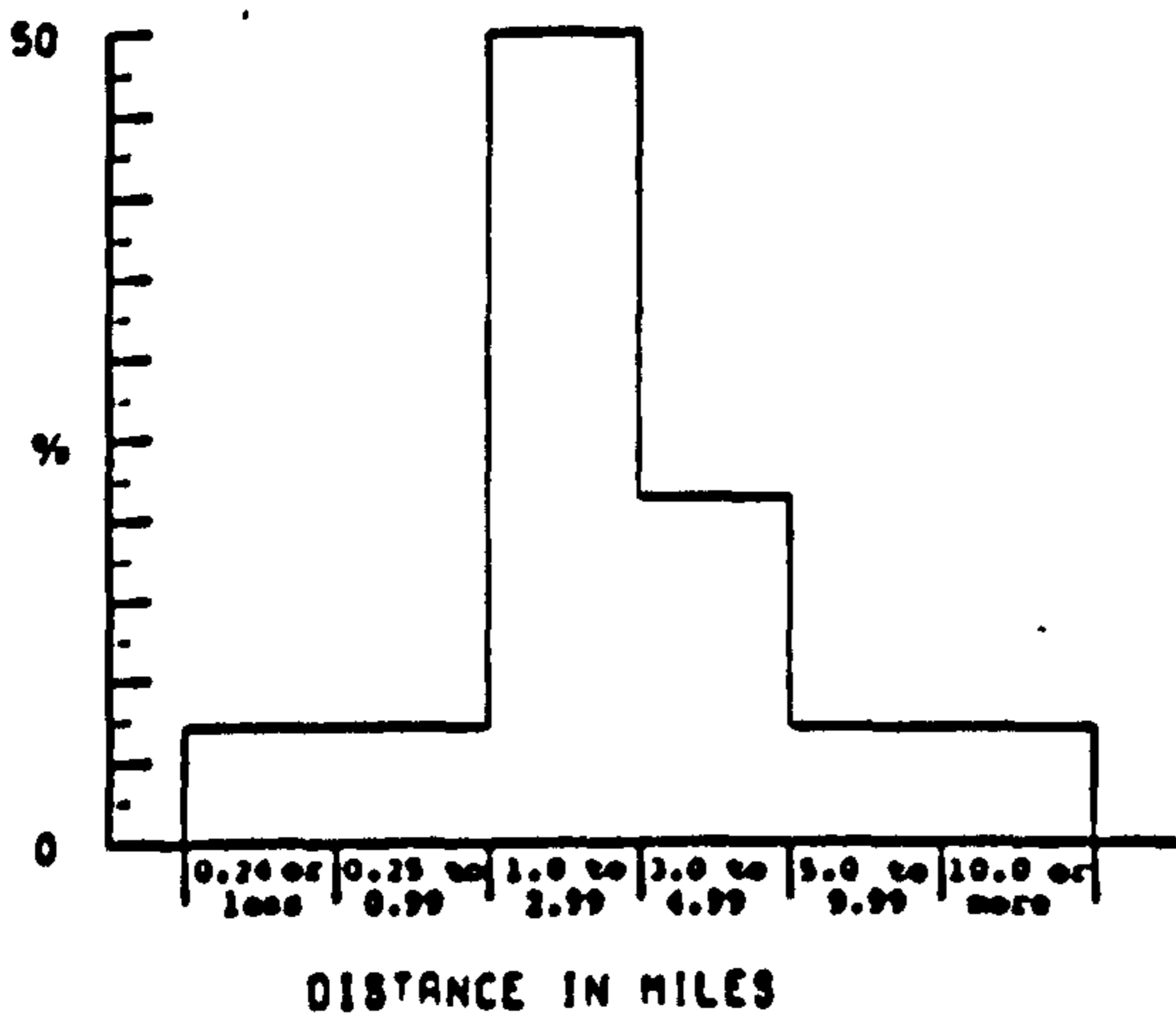
CLUSTER 2 (N=10)



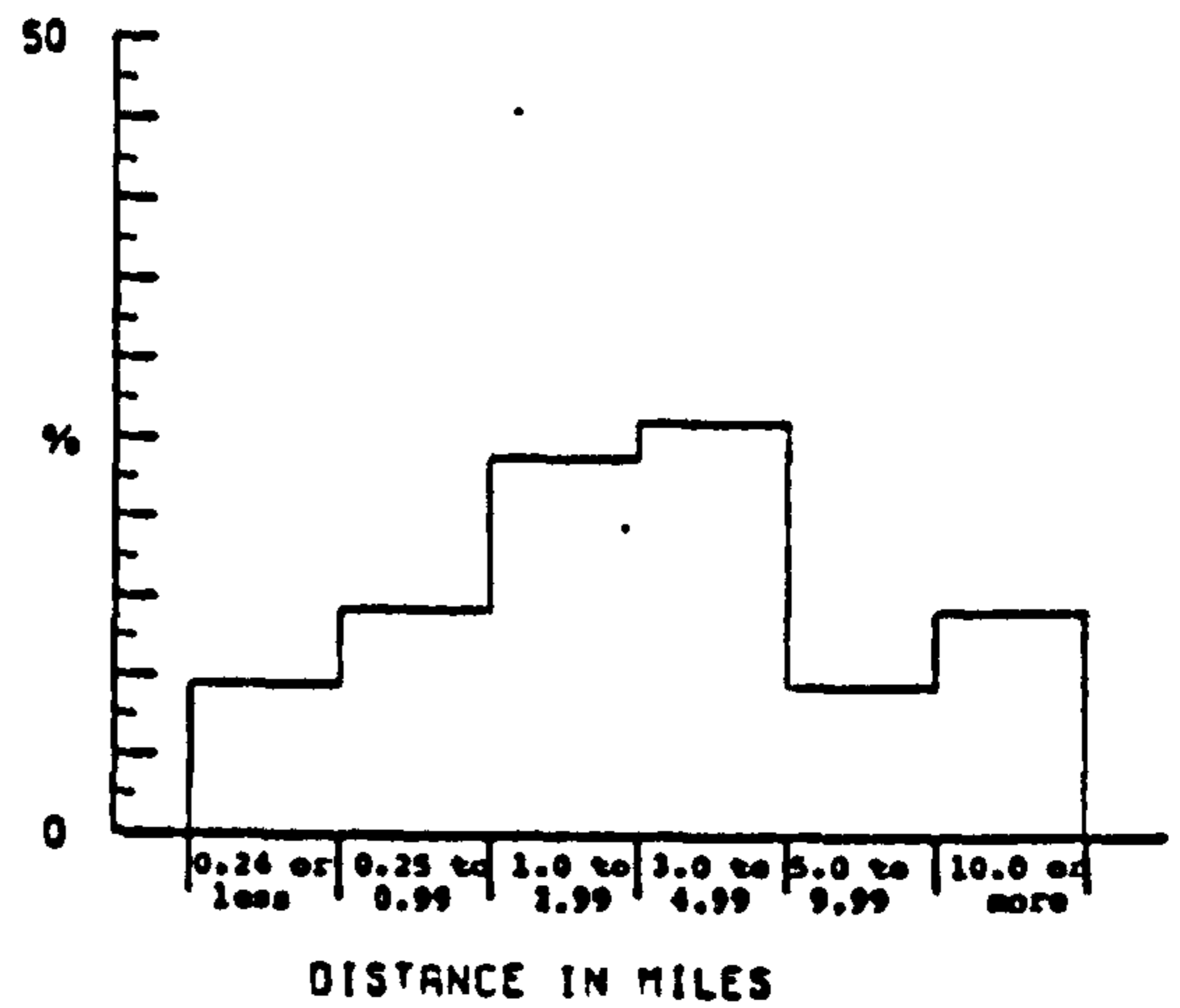
CLUSTER 6 (N=23)



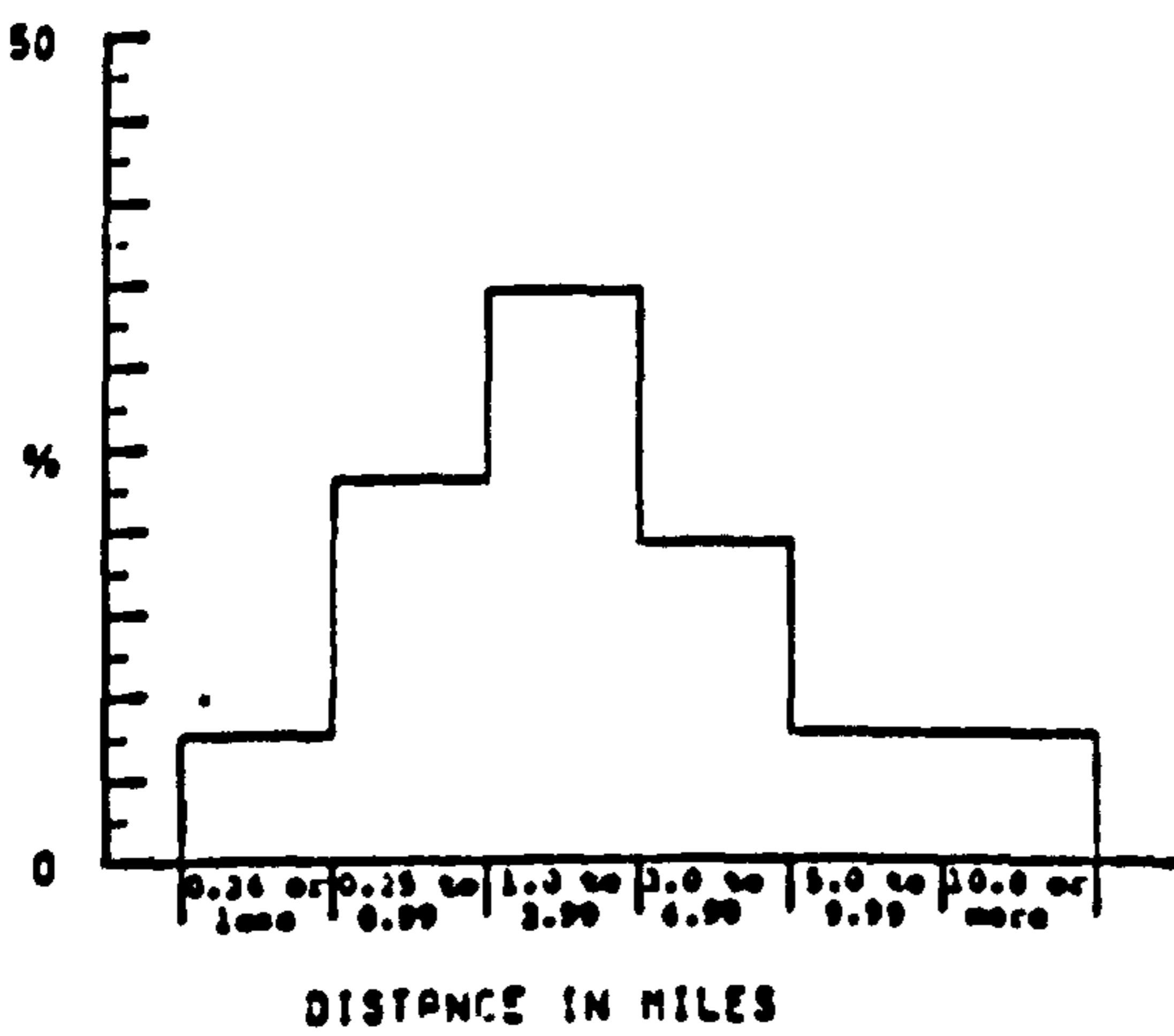
CLUSTER 1 (N=28)



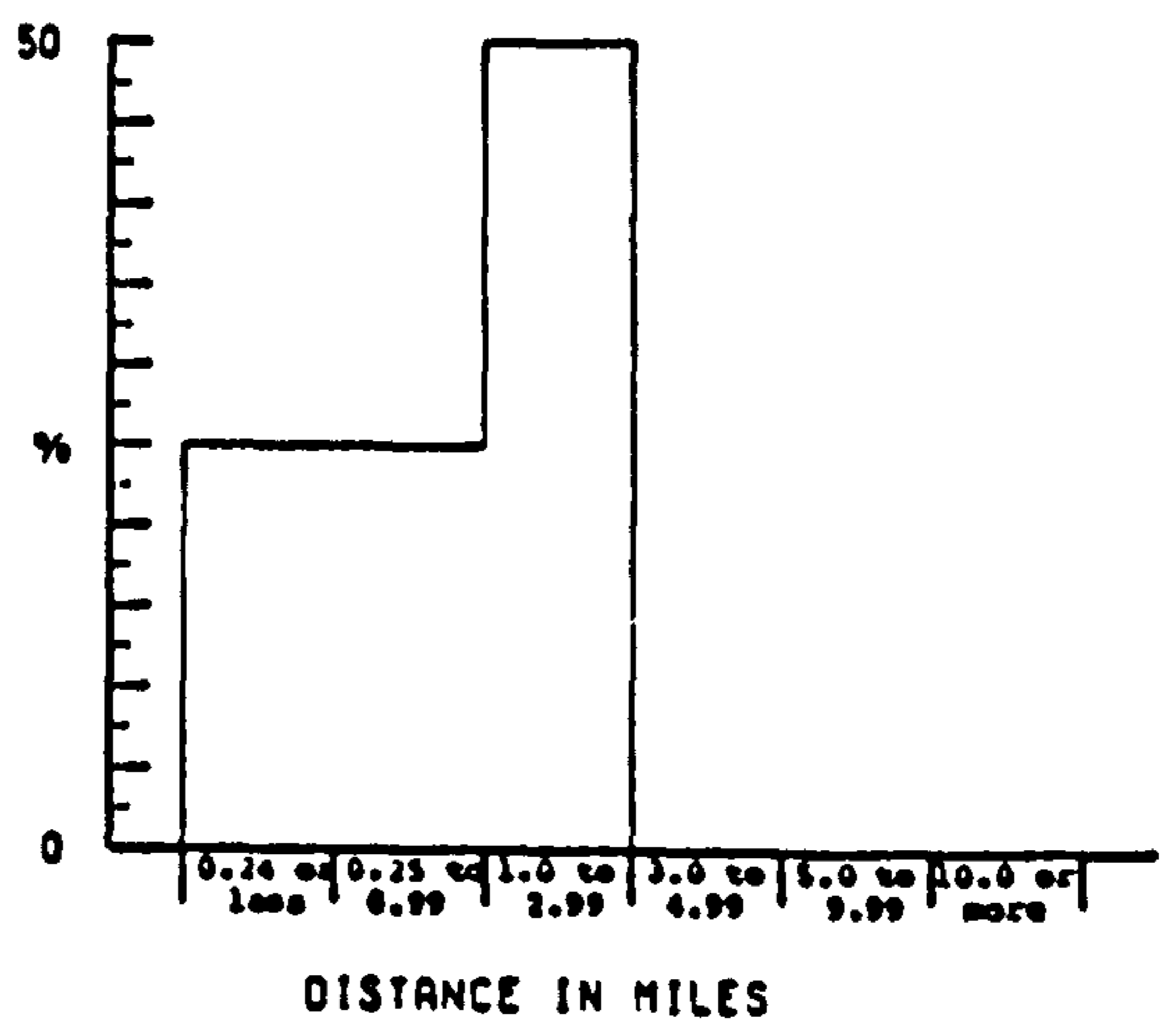
CLUSTER 5 (N=21)



CLUSTER 4 (N=25)



CLUSTER 3 (N=12)



The frequencies in some cells are very low and should thus be treated with caution. However, these findings do at least indicate that we should be suspicious of both our own, and others, general observations concerning men working further away from home than women.

Turning to the clusters as a whole (bottom line of the table), shows that the average journey to work distance has a tendency to decline as we move from the leisure-rich end of the spectrum to the leisure-poor end, a finding confirmed by the histograms in Figure 7.3.

These show that while the overall pattern for each cluster is similar, those clusters towards the leisure-rich end of the spectrum, make proportionately fewer journeys under 3 miles than those at the leisure-poor end. Cluster 2, for example, makes only 50% within this distance, while all Cluster 3's journeys are of 3 miles or less.

These patterns reflect a combination of factors including levels of car ownership, residential location and employment status. The highly mobile, full-time workers in Cluster 2 and 5 travel longish distances to work, as do respondents in Cluster 6, who live in the peripheral areas of Baddeley Green and Dresden. Clusters 1 and 4, with very similar proportions of housewives (34% and 31.1%) and two or more children (54% and 57.8%), have similar work activity spaces, while the predominantly part-time workers of Cluster 3 travel short distances. Furthermore, Table 7.3 shows that (with the exception of Cluster 5), the working women in Cluster 3 travel even shorter distances than the working women in other clusters. It appears then, that the factors which restrict women's employment

opportunities (see Chapter 6) are operating most powerfully on respondents in this cluster.¹³

Mode of travel to work is also closely related to car ownership, residential location and employment status. Not surprisingly, Clusters 2, 5 and 6 make high use of cars,¹⁴ while the less mobile and part-time workers of Cluster 3 walk or travel by bus (see Table 7.4). Interestingly, despite their similarity of work activity space, Clusters 1 and 4 use very different modes of transport. These differences are also reflected in the times taken for journeys of equivalent length. For example, both these clusters make approximately two thirds of their journeys to work in the 1 - 2.99 mile distance band. Respondents in Cluster 1 though travel by car and estimate their return journey at 10 minutes, while for respondents in Cluster 4 this same return journey takes 30 minutes by bus. Although the distance element of activity spaces is important, their multidimensional nature is only revealed when mode of transport and time are also considered.

Table 7.4 : Work patterns: mode of transport

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Car	90.0 ⁺⁺	60.9	57.1	76.2 ⁺	19.2 ⁻⁻⁻	- ⁻⁻⁻	50.0
Walk	10.0	17.4	10.7	- ⁻⁻⁻	34.6	41.7	18.3
Bus	- ⁻⁻⁻	13.0	10.7	4.8	23.1	41.7	15.0
Other	- ⁻⁻⁻	8.7	21.4	19.0	23.1	16.7	16.7
n.	10	23	28	21	26	12	120

Aside from the influence the journey-to-work has on one's interaction with the environment, the workplace itself and the people one meets

there, are important sources of social interaction beyond the home. These issues will be discussed in greater detail in the following section on friendship patterns.

7.2.3 Friendship patterns

Each individual is surrounded by a system of social networks of which friendships are one element. For the age group under consideration in this study, friends are important leisure companions for a variety of sporting and social activities (see Chapter 5). Thus, where friends live and how friendships are made and established, are vital elements in an individual's total activity pattern. Respondents were asked about the two friends, or sets of friends, 'you visit most often' and consequently, friends living at considerable distances may be under represented. However, Table 7.5 reveals that the location of friends is a significant discriminator between clusters (at the 1% level). The evidence of this table receives more detailed corroboration from the histograms in Figure 7.4.

Table 7.5 : Location of friends

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
In Local Area	20.0 ⁻	41.9	33.3	42.3	52.3	56.3	42.9
In Stoke/Newc	66.7 ⁺	48.4	33.3	42.3	34.1	40.6	40.8
In N.Staffs or beyond	13.3	9.7	33.3 ⁺	15.4	13.6	3.1	16.3
n.	15	31	48	26	44	32	196

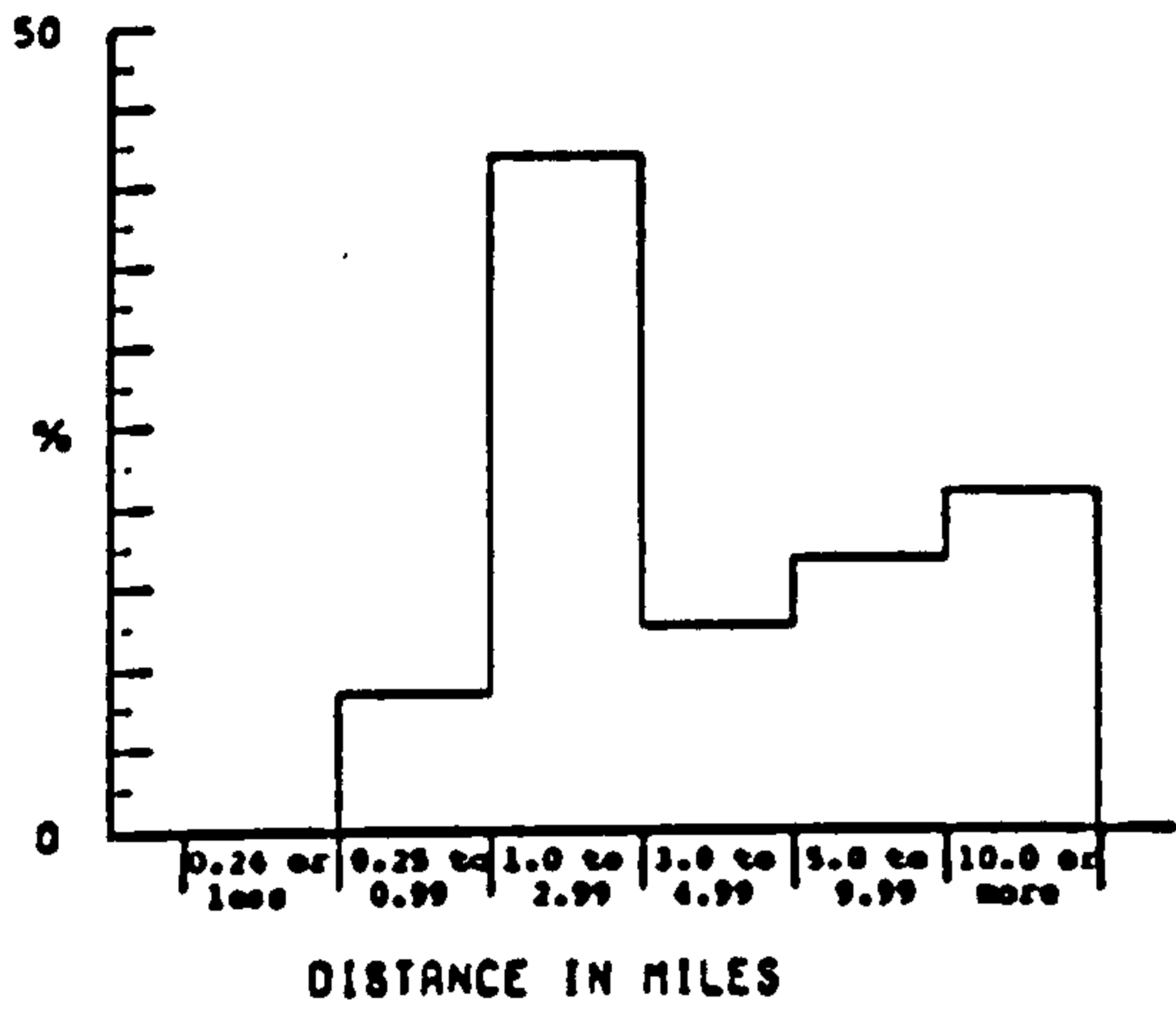
Chi Sq = 22.204

Sig = 0.014

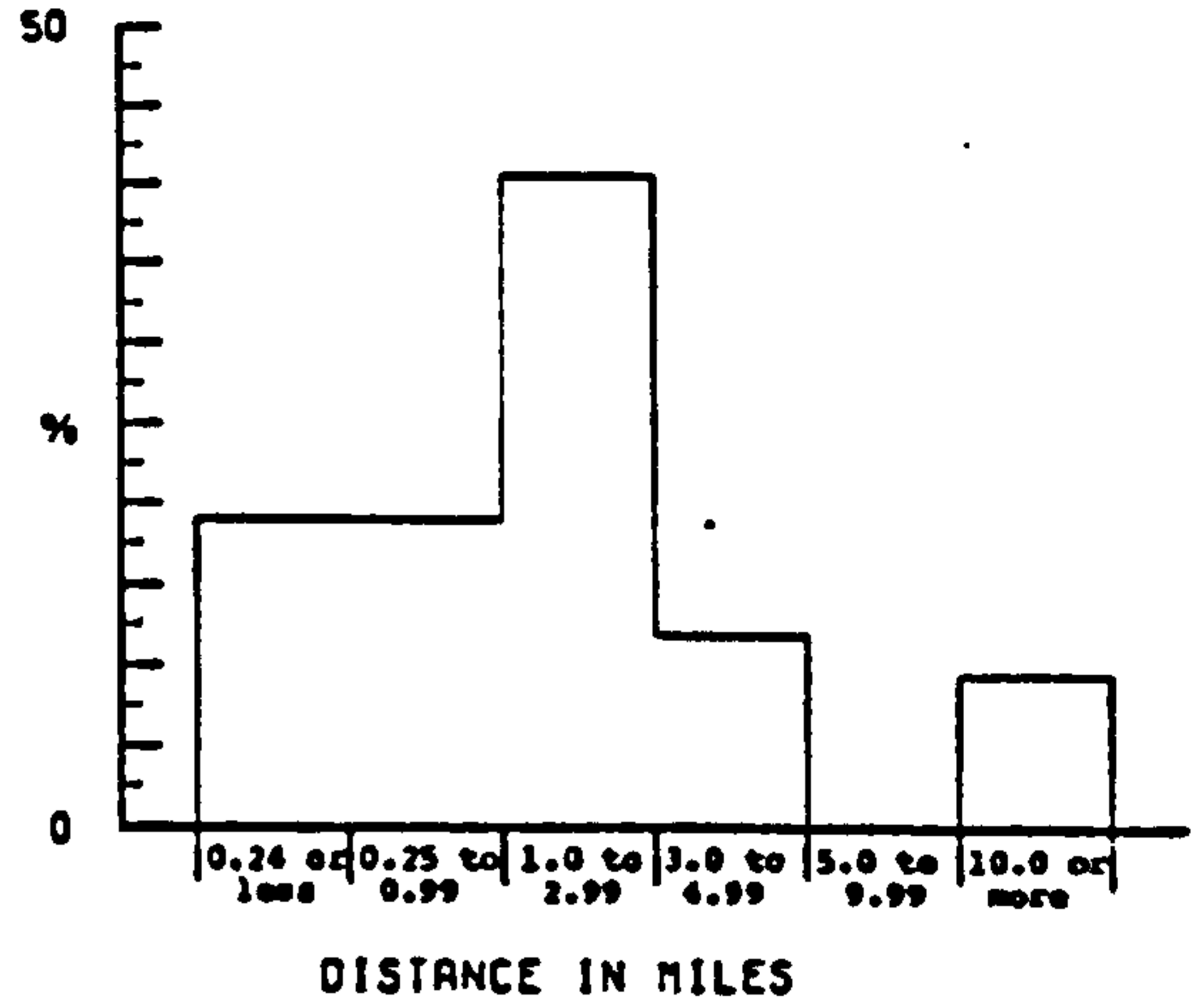
Deg of Freedom = 10

Figure 7.4 Friendship patterns: distances travelled

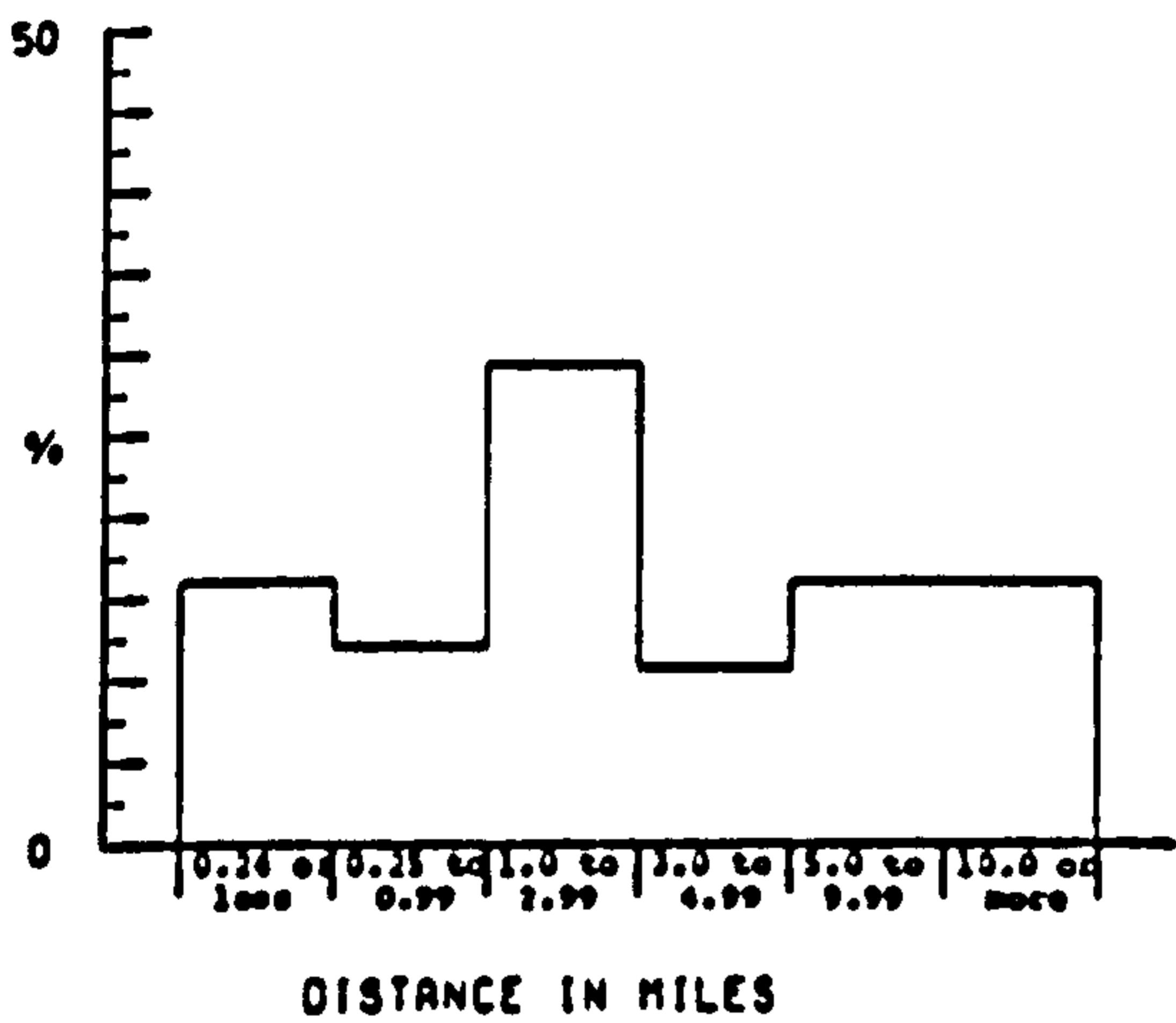
CLUSTER 2 (N=24)



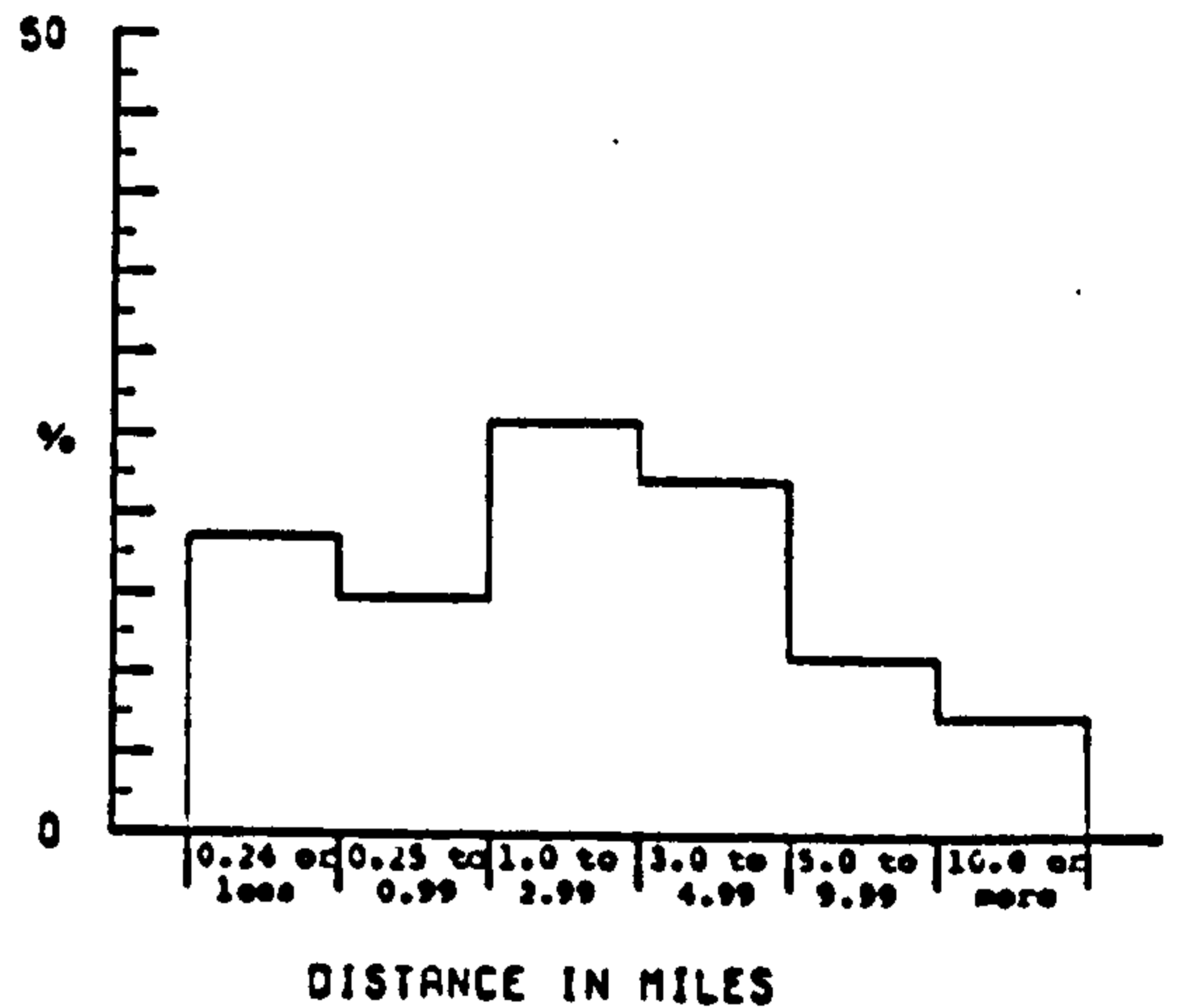
CLUSTER 6 (N=42)



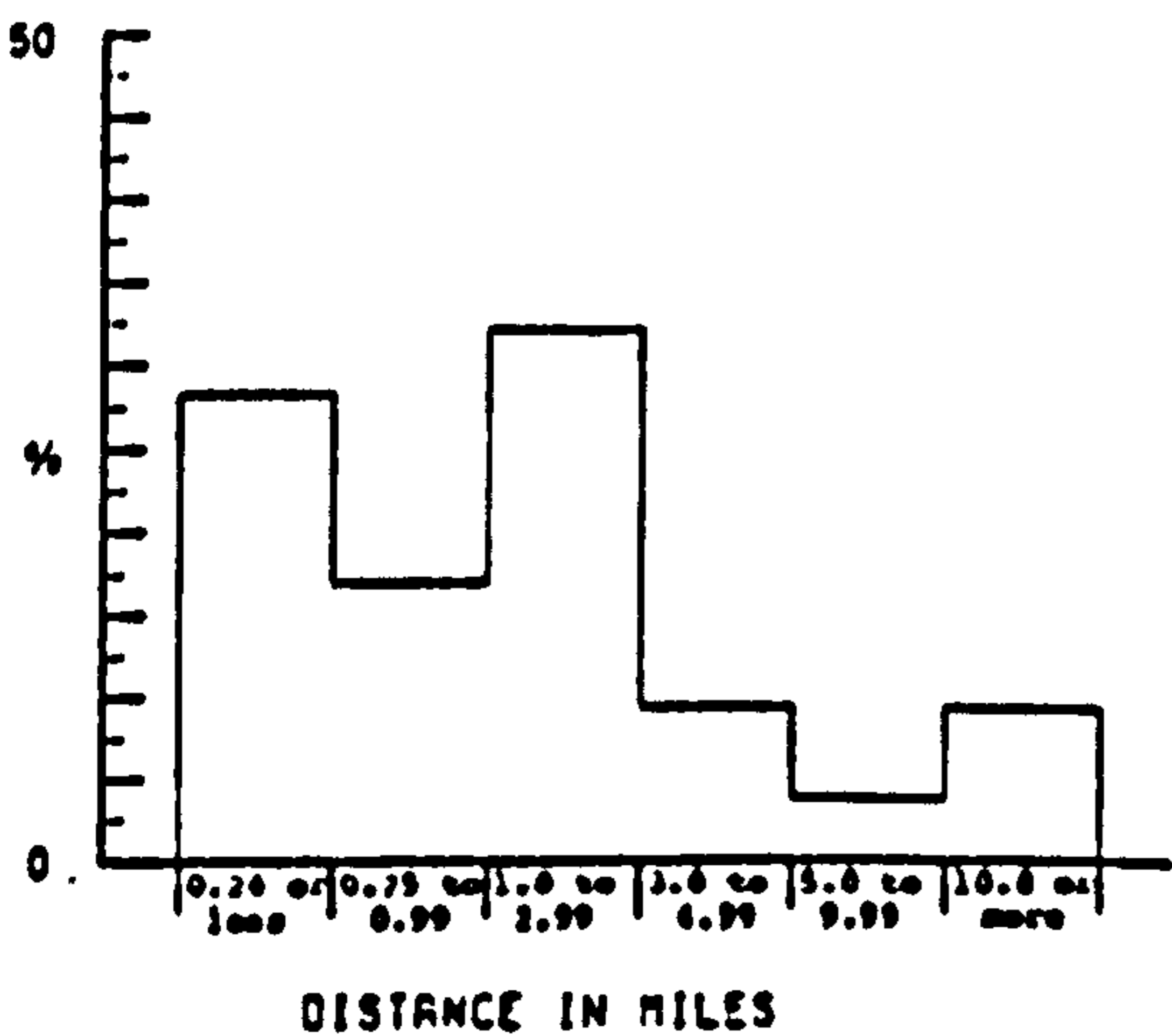
CLUSTER 1 (N=75)



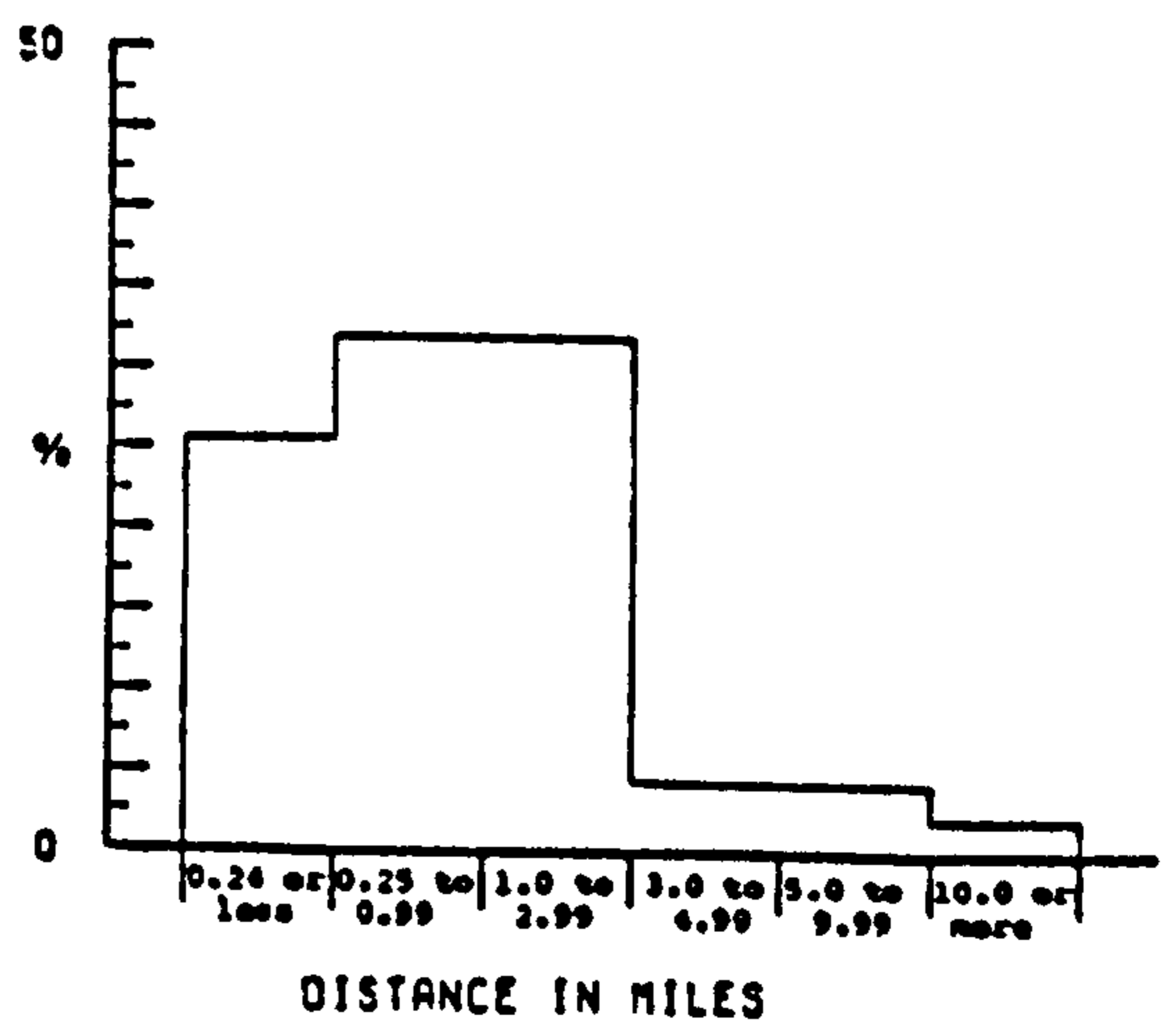
CLUSTER 5 (N=27)



CLUSTER 4 (N=53)



CLUSTER 3 (N=47)



We already know (from Chapter 5) that Cluster 2 travels some of the furthest average distances to visit friends. Indeed, no friends live within a quarter of a mile and a very low proportion live even within one mile, which accounts for the significantly low percentage in 'the local area'. Cluster 6, together with Cluster 5, conforms more to the total sample distribution although there is some variation between them when distance bands are considered. Cluster 1, like Cluster 2, has been noted previously for its tendency to travel long distances to visit friends, a finding confirmed here by the significantly high proportion living 'in N. Staffs or beyond'. Furthermore, their even split across the locations is mirrored in the histograms. At the leisure-poor end of the spectrum the pattern is very different. Respondents in Clusters 4 and 3 have over 50% of friends 'in the local area' and just how 'local' this is is shown in the histograms, where 25% or more of visits to friends are made within a quarter of a mile.

There is a close interrelationship between distance travelled and mode of transport with the most mobile clusters having significantly high proportions of car users and significantly low proportions who walk (see Table 7.6). The reverse picture is exhibited by Clusters 4 and 3 and, in addition, Cluster 4 also makes significant use of buses. Paaswell¹⁵ has noted that this is indicative of those unable to drive and/or afford a car, a finding in line with the observations made in Chapter 6.

It was noted earlier that the workplace is an important source of friendships but, as Table 7.7 shows, its influence varies from cluster to cluster. At the leisure-rich end of the spectrum

Table 7.6 : Friendship patterns: mode of transport

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH ←					→ POOR	
	2	6	1	5	4	3	
Car	83.3 ⁺⁺	69.1	73.3 ⁺	77.8 ⁺⁺	18.9 ⁻⁻⁻	27.7 ⁻⁻	55.2
Walk	4.2 ⁻⁻⁻	21.4	18.7 ⁻	22.2	45.3 ⁺	53.1 ⁺⁺	29.5
Bus	8.3	2.4 ⁻	5.3	---	28.3 ⁺	12.8	10.4
Other	4.2	7.1	2.7	--	7.5	6.4	4.9
n.	24	42	75	27	53	47	268

respondents in Cluster 2 have made three times as many friends through school or university as they have through work, and twice as many through social activities. In addition, 60% of this cluster were able to name two friends or sets of friends in sharp contrast with respondents in Cluster 5 where only one person was able to do this. Cluster 5 provides a sharp contrast in other respects too: it has a significantly high proportion of friendships made through work, and a quarter through school (no friends were made by respondents in this cluster through any form of higher education). These results lend support to Roberts'¹⁶ findings concerning occupational communities and the spill-over from work. He found that occupational communities made the greater difference to blue, as opposed to white-collar life styles. Like Roberts' white-collar workers, the members of Cluster 2 (and Cluster 1) have a wide source of friendships culled from their extensive social networks. Cluster 5, with high proportions of blue-collar workers and their emphasis on the twin foci of home ownership and work, epitomise what Roberts sees as the tendency for the working class family to become a privatised nuclear family where other parts of the social network wither away.¹⁷ For these respondents, work furnishes opportunities for social interaction in

place of the traditional close-knit kinship system, but the integration of work with the family and leisure may be a potential source of problems, as noted in Chapter 6.

Table 7.7. : Source of friendships

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
School or University	37.5	31.0	18.7	25.9	17.0	31.9	25.0
Work	12.5	19.0	24.0	48.1 ⁺	24.5	21.3	24.3
Neighbourhood	8.3	9.5	24.0	3.7 ⁻	30.2	23.4	19.4
Social Activities	25.0	16.7	12.0	7.4	11.3	8.5	12.7
Through friends, spouse or relations	4.2	19.0	14.7	3.7	11.3	8.5	11.6
Other	12.5	4.8	6.7	11.1	5.7	6.4	7.1
n.	24	42	75	27	53	47	268

NB. 'Work' includes both one's own work and spouse's work.

'Neighbourhood' includes living or having lived near, and attendance at local playgroups.

'Social Activities' includes pub, clubs, sports, holidays, etc.

'Other' includes 'on the bus', 'sold house to them', 'in a fight' etc.

Clusters 6 and 3 have similar proportions of friends made through school and work, despite their differences in educational levels and current employment status. Here though, the similarities end: social activities, friends and relations are important sources for Cluster 6, while the neighbourhood features for Cluster 3. Perhaps surprisingly for this group of young mothers, it is physical proximity: living in the same street or round the corner, that accounts for most of these friendships, as opposed to using local playgroups or nurseries. The neighbourhood too is important for

those other clusters containing high proportions of children, namely Clusters 1 and 4. Yet, for respondents in Cluster 1, physical proximity is not as important as attendance at playgroups or mothers and toddlers clubs. This illustrates the contrast in the nature of neighbourhood interaction and once more cautions against blanket observations concerning women and the importance of neighbourhood, which have featured very prominently in classic community studies of both middle and working-class suburban life.¹⁸

While other research has established that urban residents tend to interact with friends of similar socio-economic status,¹⁹ the analytical framework of this study lends itself more readily to an examination of similarities in domestic circumstances (see Table 7.8).

Table 7.8 : Type of friends

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
% of each cluster with 1 or more children	73.3	16.2 ⁻⁻⁻	96.0 ⁺⁺	96.2 ⁺⁺	93.4 ⁺	94.0 ⁺	81.0
Friends are:							
Couple, w.children	37.5	35.7	65.3 ⁺	48.1	47.2	51.1	50.4
Couple, no children	25.0	42.9	24.0	33.3	13.2 ⁻	29.8	26.9
Male friend	16.7	9.5	8.0	14.8	20.8	10.6	12.7
Female friend	20.8	11.9	2.7	3.7	18.9	8.5	10.1
n.	24	42	75	27	53	47	268

The majority of friends for every cluster are 'couples', either with or without children, a characteristic which typifies this life-cycle stage.²⁰ These figures also show that couples with children have friends with children. This relationship is strongest for Cluster 1,

and weakest for Cluster 2. The other side of the coin is exhibited by Cluster 6, itself a significantly childless cluster, who also have the highest proportion of childless friends. By way of contrast, Cluster 4 has a significantly low proportion of childless friends but, like Cluster 2, has a considerable number of just male or female friends. Cluster 2 made many of their friends through social activities while respondents in Cluster 4 were noted for maintaining membership in peer groups (see Chapter 5). Peer group membership also features for Cluster 5.

To reiterate, friends are a vital element of an individual's total activity pattern. They are important in the formation and widening of one's social networks, and as a means of introduction to new activities and organisations. Club attendance is one such activity which will now be briefly considered.

7.2.4 Clubs

42.5% of the total sample belong to a club of some description, ranging from a low of 21.2% for Cluster 3 (all of whom are women), to a high of 46.7% for Cluster 2 (all of whom are men). That club membership is higher amongst men than women is a well-documented finding²¹ and indeed male membership outnumbers female membership in the other four clusters. Cluster 4 has the lowest ratio of 3:2, while Clusters 1 and 6 have a 2:1 ratio and Cluster 5 a 4:1 ratio.

Respondents in this sample attend four main types of organisation as shown in Table 7.9. Although membership is shown in percentages, frequencies in some cells are very low and consequently the following discussion based on this Table, Table 7.10 and the histograms in

Figure 7.5, is of a fairly tentative nature.

Table 7.9 : Types of clubs

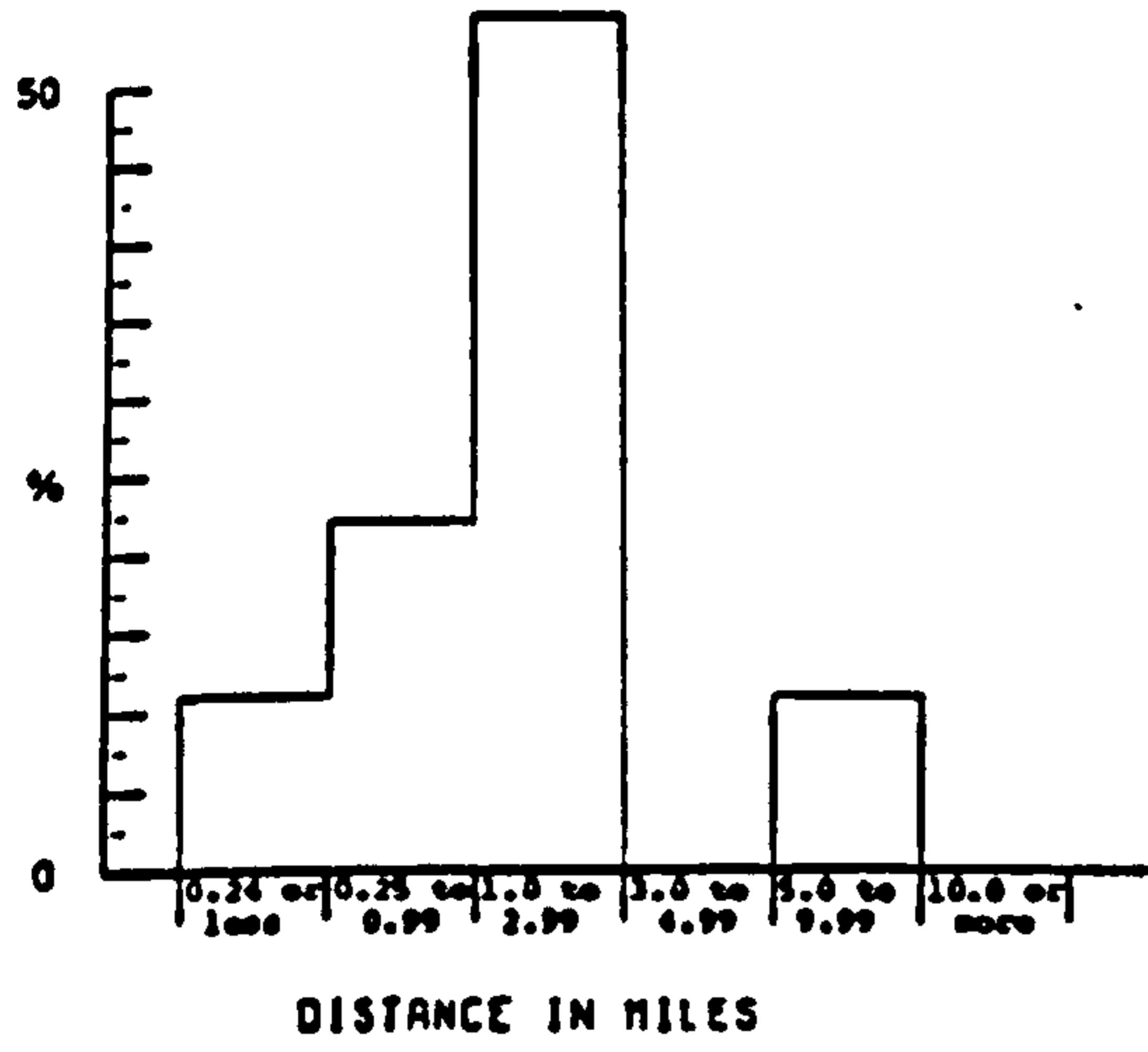
	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Working Mens	22.2	33.3	20.8	46.2	45.8	85.7 ⁺⁺	38.2
Work-related Social	22.2	25.0	25.0	23.1	25.0	14.3	23.6
Sports-related Social	--	25.0	16.7	23.1	25.0	--	18.0
Active Sports	44.4	16.7	29.2	7.7	4.2 ⁻	--	16.9
Other	11.1	-	8.3	-	-	-	3.4
n.	9	12	24	13	24	7	89

Perhaps the clearest differences between clusters are revealed by attendance at Working Mens Clubs. Chapter 5 showed that respondents in Clusters 1 and 2 had the highest levels of participation in what were described as activities indicative of non-manual, middle-class life styles, and it is these same two clusters who have the lowest proportion of respondents belonging to Working Mens Clubs. In contrast, Cluster 3 has a significantly high proportion while approximately 45% of club goers in Clusters 4 and 5 also attend these traditional working-class institutions. Although the pattern for the other types of clubs is not so distinct, Cluster 2, the most physically active cluster, has the highest membership of active sports' clubs, in contrast with the least physically active cluster: Cluster 3.

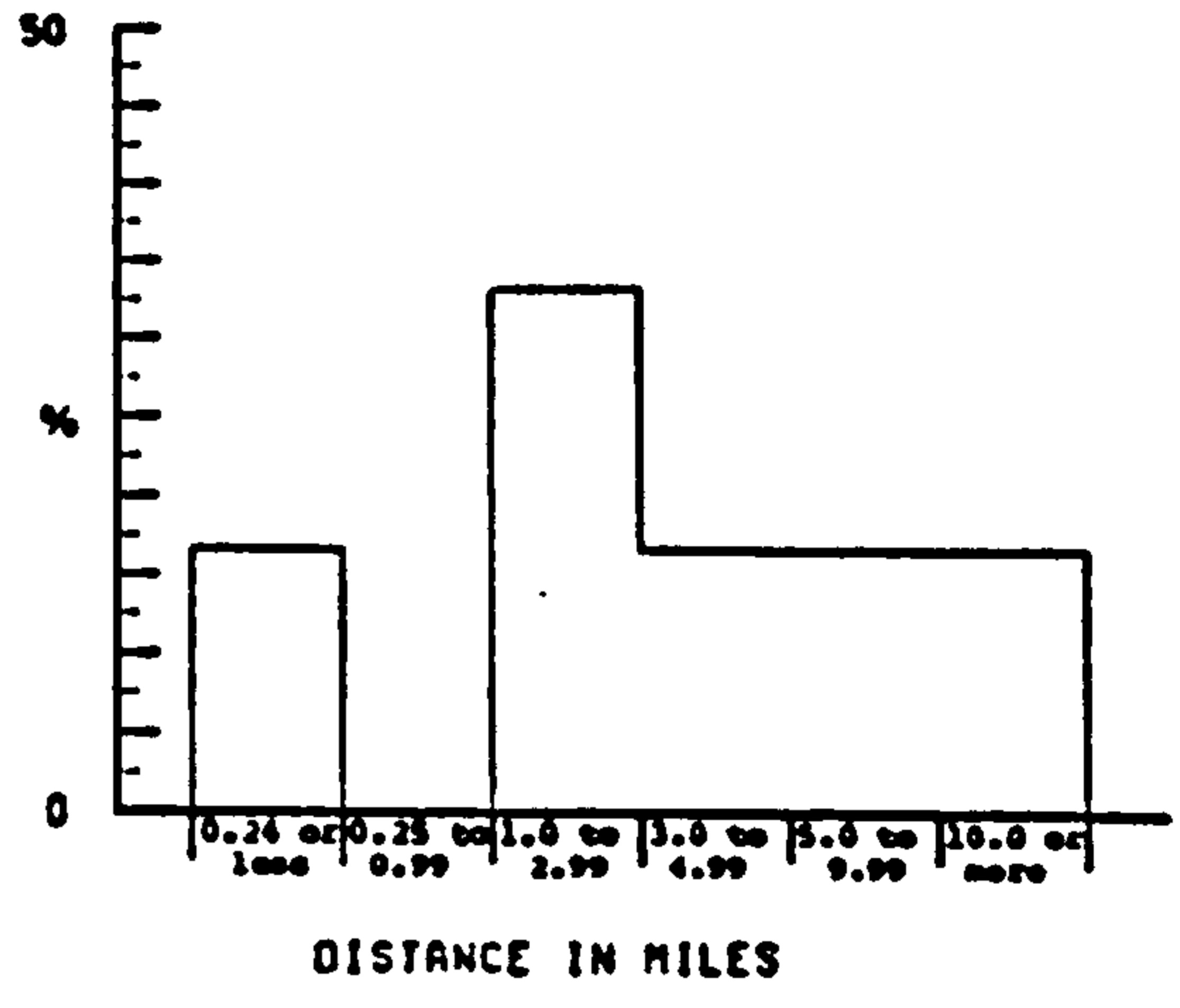
There is also some evidence from the histograms that club attendance again reflects a more restricted activity space at the leisure-poor end of the spectrum, while travel methods highlight the discrepancies

Figure 7.5 Clubs: distances travelled

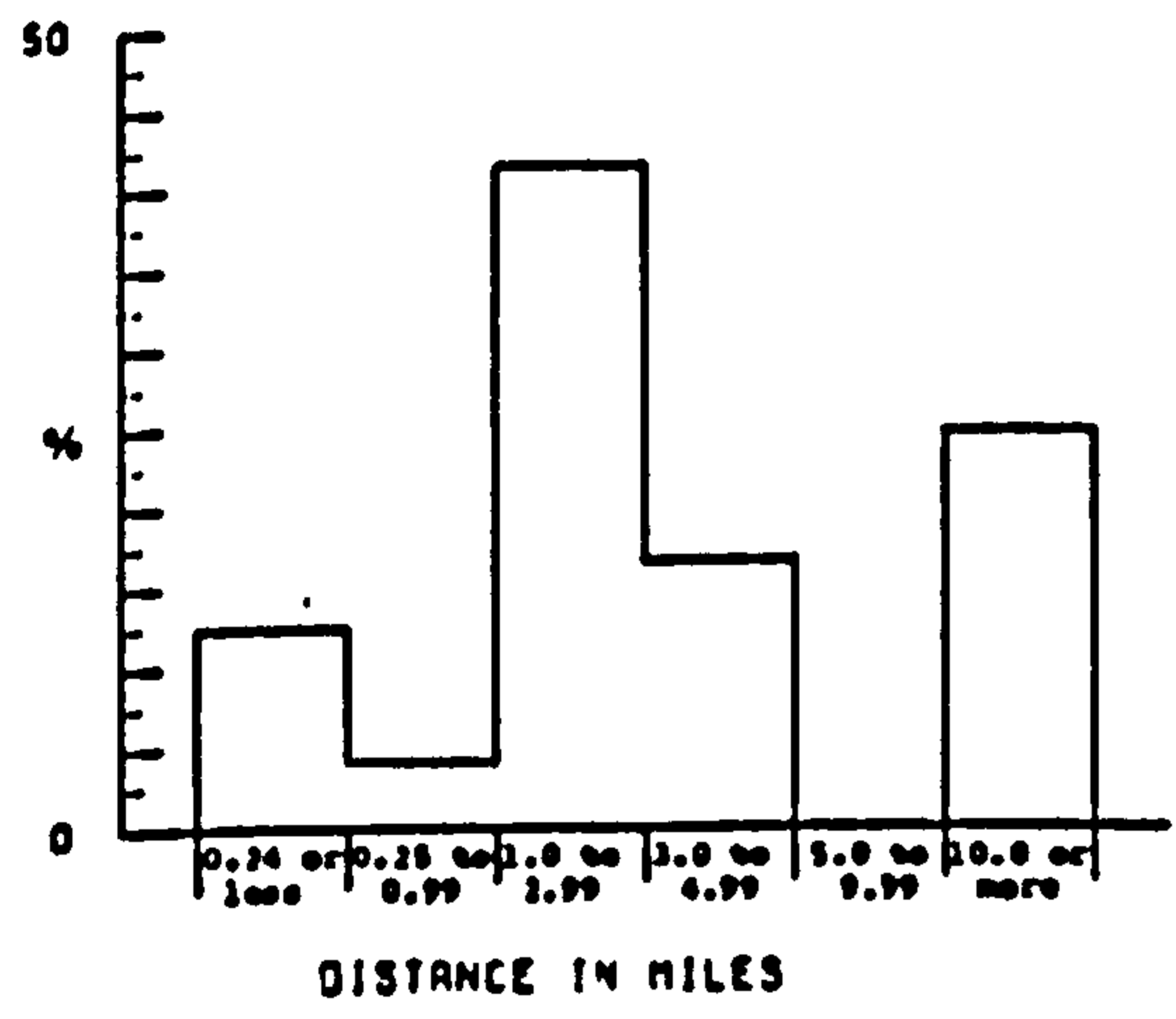
CLUSTER 2 (N=9)



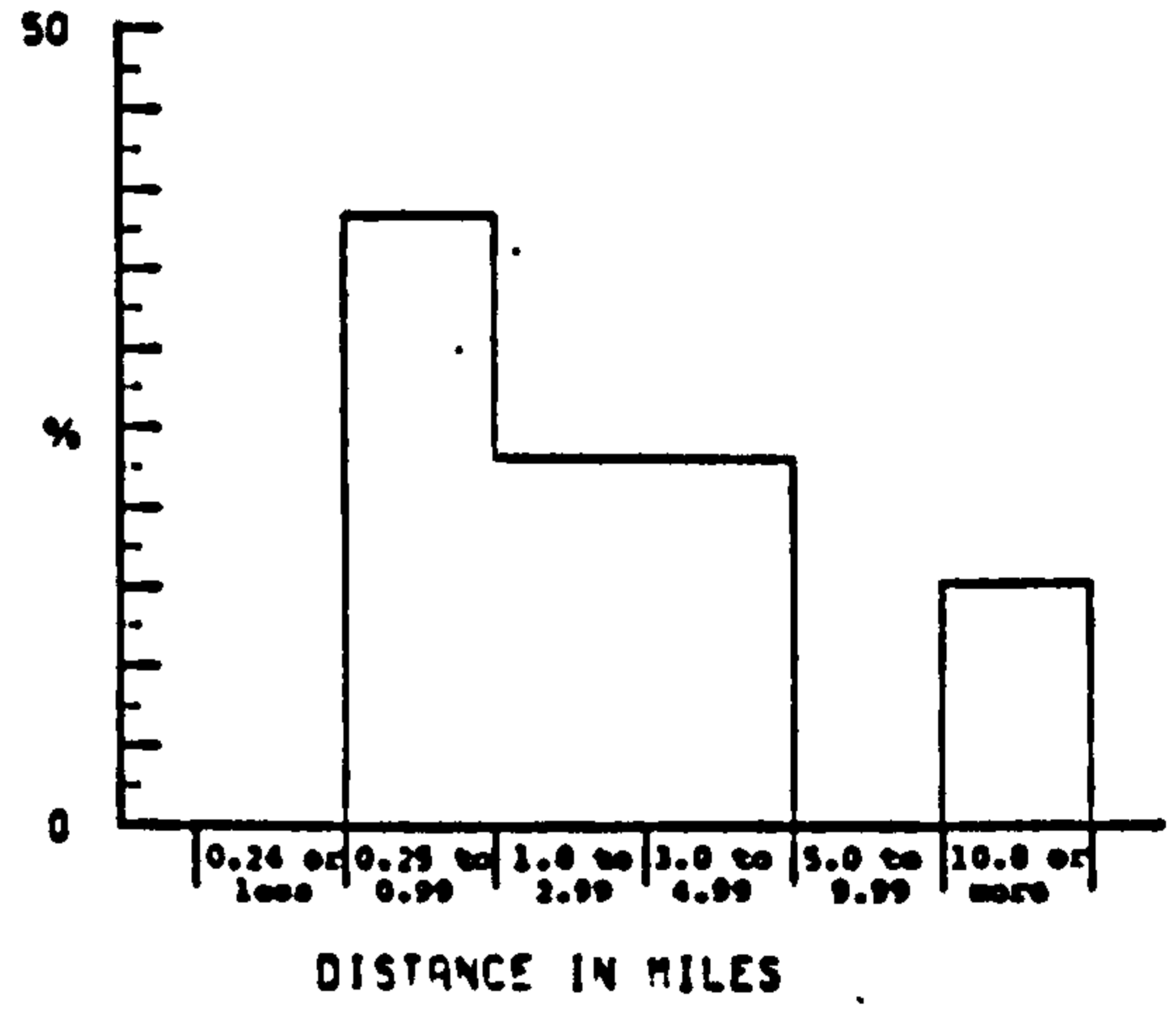
CLUSTER 6 (N=12)



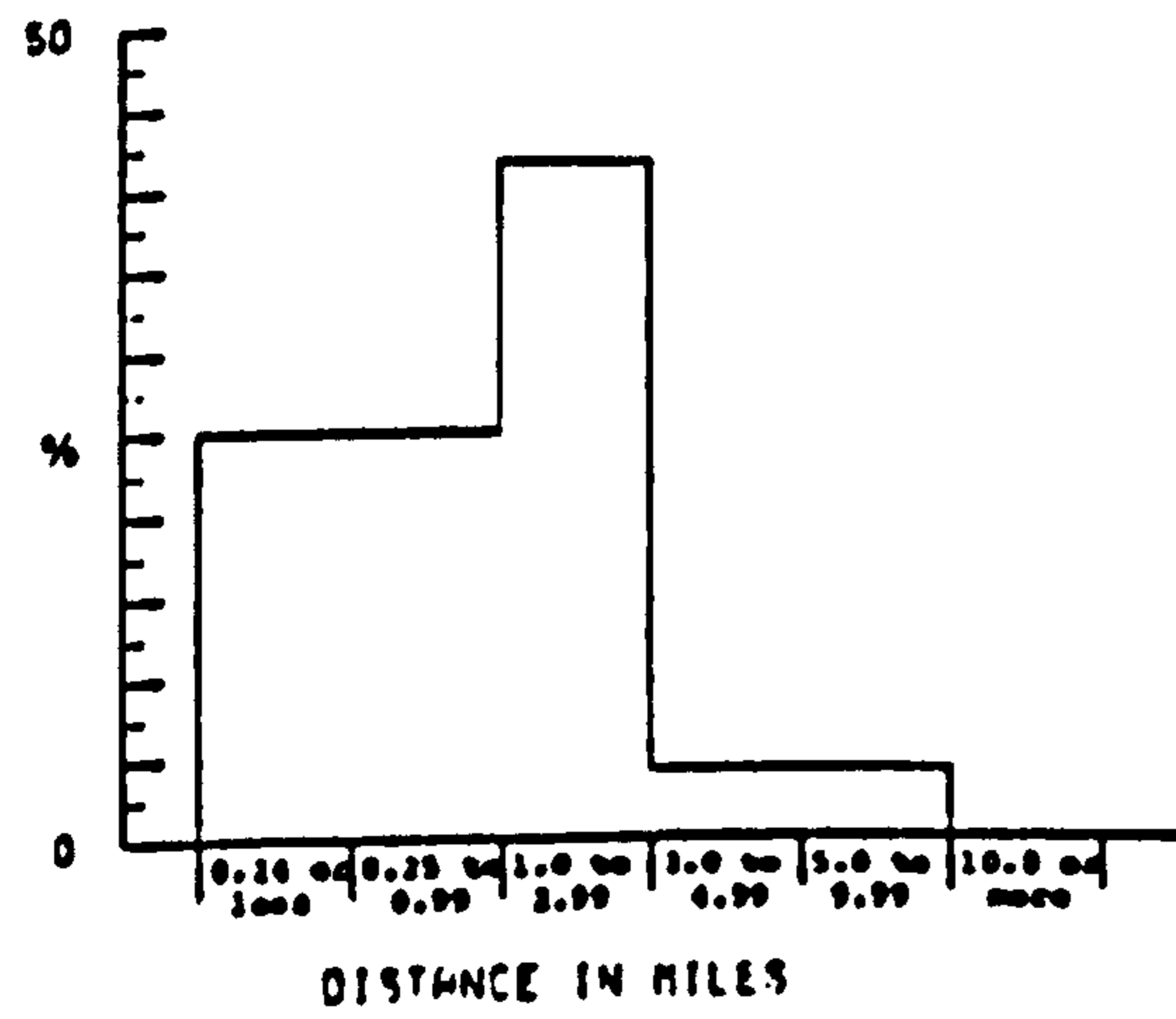
CLUSTER 1 (N=24)



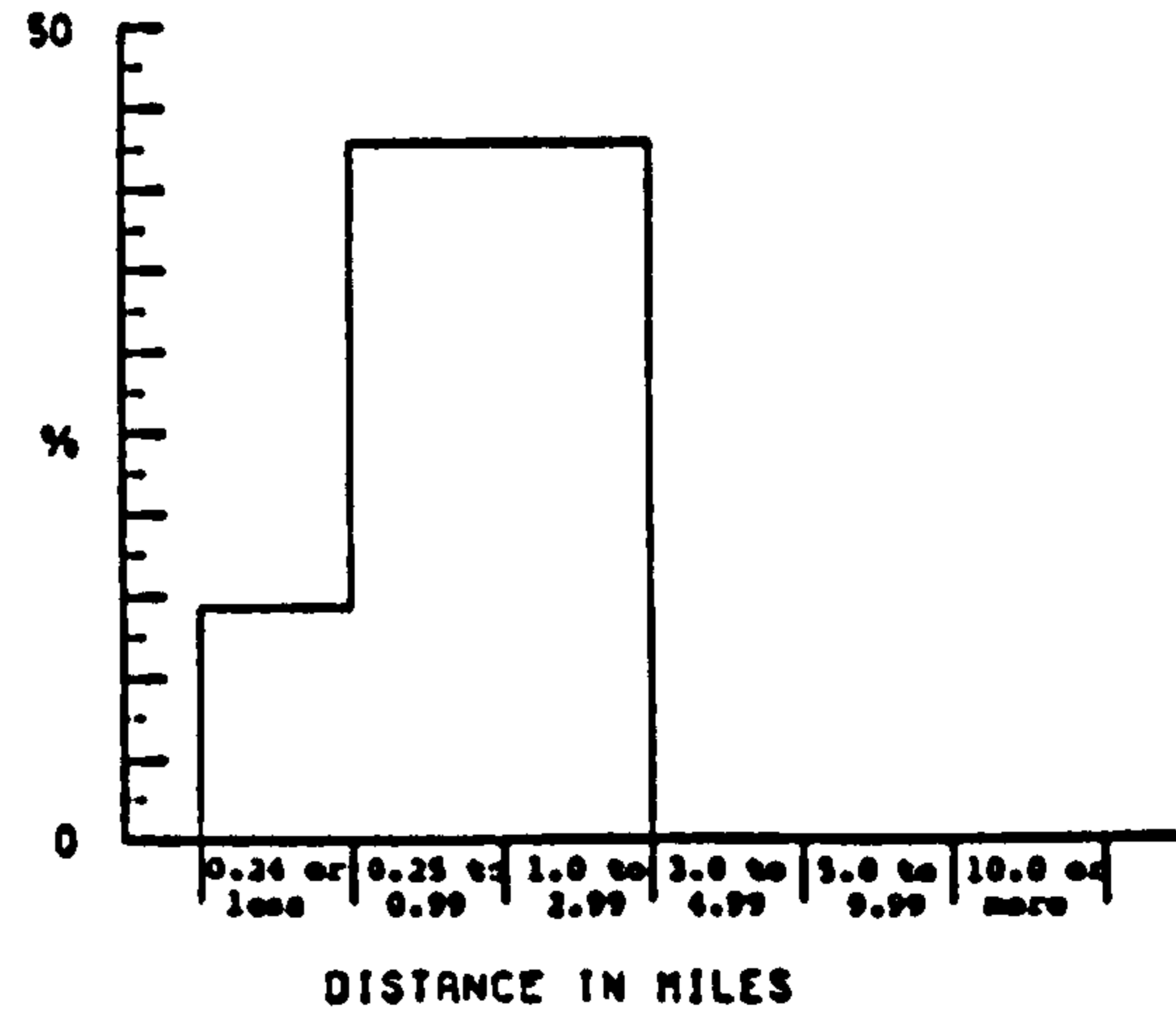
CLUSTER 5 (N=13)



CLUSTER 4 (N=24)



CLUSTER 3 (N=7)



in mobility noted in previous sections.

Table 7.10 : Clubs: mode of transport

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Car	88.9 ⁺	100.0 ⁺⁺⁺	74.9	76.8	4.2 ⁻⁻⁻	14.3 ⁻	56.2
Walk	11.1	⁻⁻⁻	16.7	15.4	37.5	42.9	21.3
Bus	⁻⁻⁻	⁻⁻⁻	4.2	⁻⁻⁻	33.3	42.9	13.5
Other	⁻⁻⁻	⁻⁻⁻	4.2	7.8	25.0	⁻⁻⁻	9.0
n.	9	12	24	13	24	7	89

7.2.5 Kinship patterns

As with friendships, relations are an important element in an individual's social network. Furthermore, Chapter 5 revealed that the family is a particularly common milieu for leisure activities, and indeed, this life-cycle stage is characterised by a "strong interest in successful reintegration of relationships with family".²² Many of those who have successfully negotiated adolescence move into a phase where relationships with parents and siblings are no longer so antagonistic or competitive. The wider family is now seen as offering opportunities for sociability and may be particularly supportive in the early years of marriage and child-bearing.

Like the section on friendship patterns, the results presented here also refer to the two relations or sets of relations 'you visit most often', and therefore, relations who live far away may be under-represented. However, Table 7.11 shows that where relatives live is a significant discriminator between clusters, albeit only at the 5% level.

Table 7.11 : Location of relatives

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
In Local Area	6.7 ⁻	16.1	18.0	15.4	24.4	42.4 ⁺	22.0
In Stoke/Newc	53.3	61.3	48.0	69.2	57.8	45.5	55.0
In N.Staffs or beyond	40.0	22.6	34.0	15.4	17.8	12.1	23.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Chi Sq = 18.997

Sig = 0.04

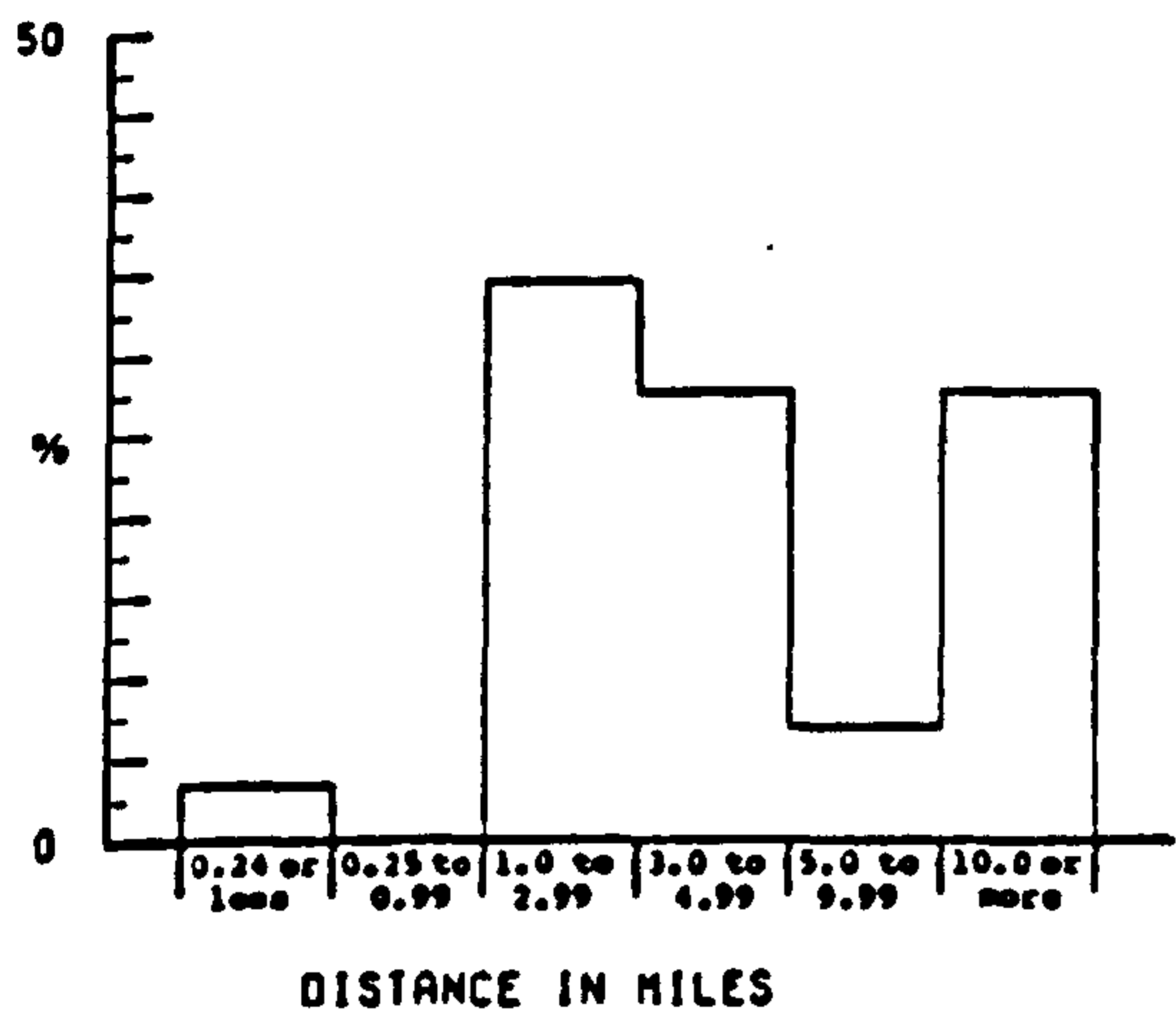
Deg of Freedom = 10

The most marked differences occur between the two clusters at the leisure-rich and leisure-poor ends of the spectrum: Clusters 2 and 3. Cluster 2 has the highest proportion of relatives living in N. Staffs or beyond and the lowest proportion living in the local area, while Cluster 3 is the complete reverse. However, it must be remembered that Cluster 2 has a significantly high number of students and in fact the figure of 40% in Table 7.11 is comprised entirely of relatives living beyond N. Staffs. While no other cluster has such a high proportion, Clusters 1 and 5 have as many relations living in N. Staffs or beyond as they do friends (see Table 7.5 for comparison), again reflecting their high levels of mobility. The histograms (Figure 7.6) confirm these observations, and the link between mobility and mode of transport is also upheld (see Table 7.12).

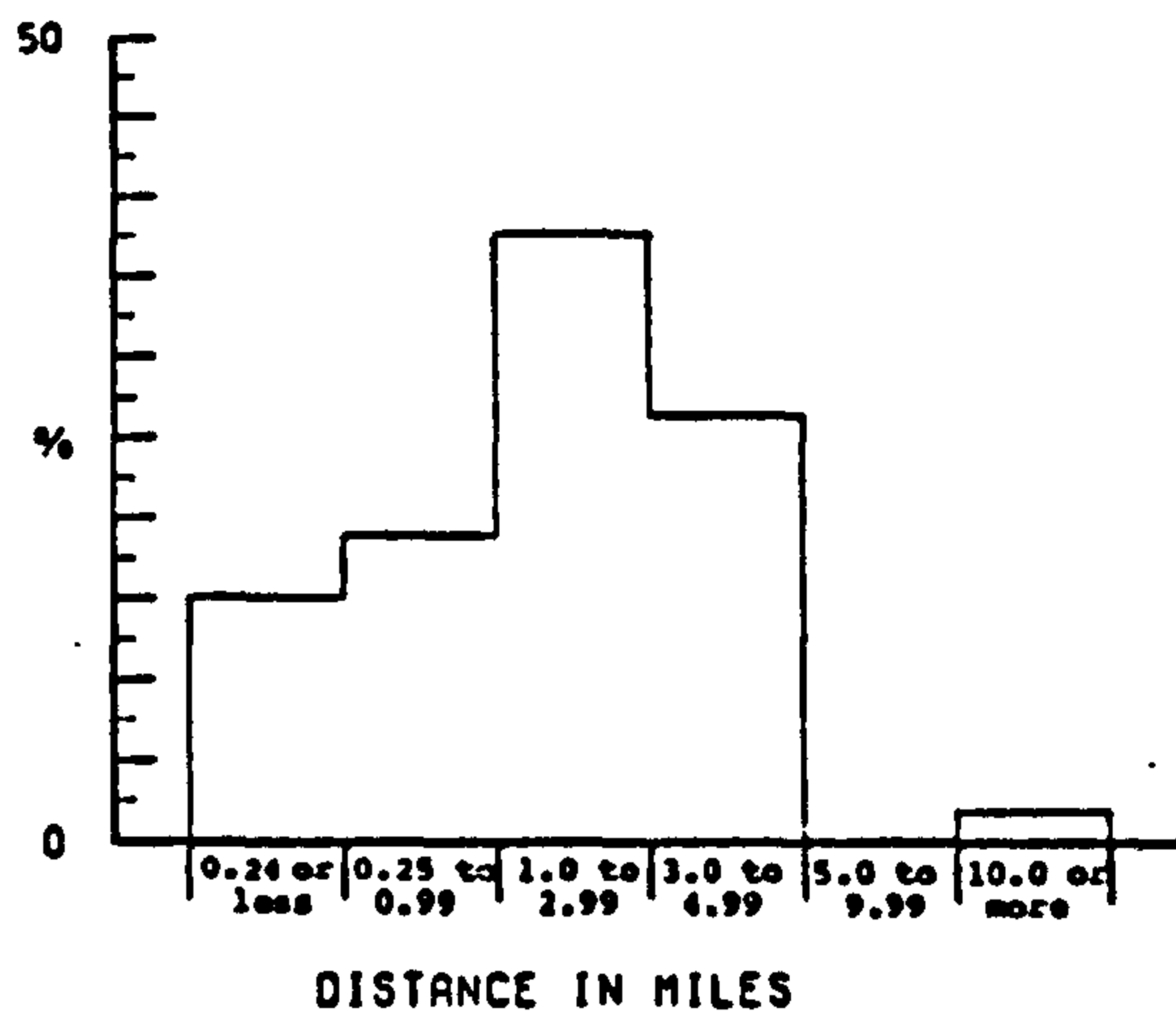
While there were marked contrasts between clusters as to whether or not they could name two friends they visited, this was not so with relatives. A majority of respondents in every cluster could name two relatives ranging from a low of 71% for Cluster 6, to between 84 and 94% for the other five clusters. Furthermore, Chapter 6 showed that a majority of respondents in every cluster

Figure 7.6 Kinship patterns: distances travelled

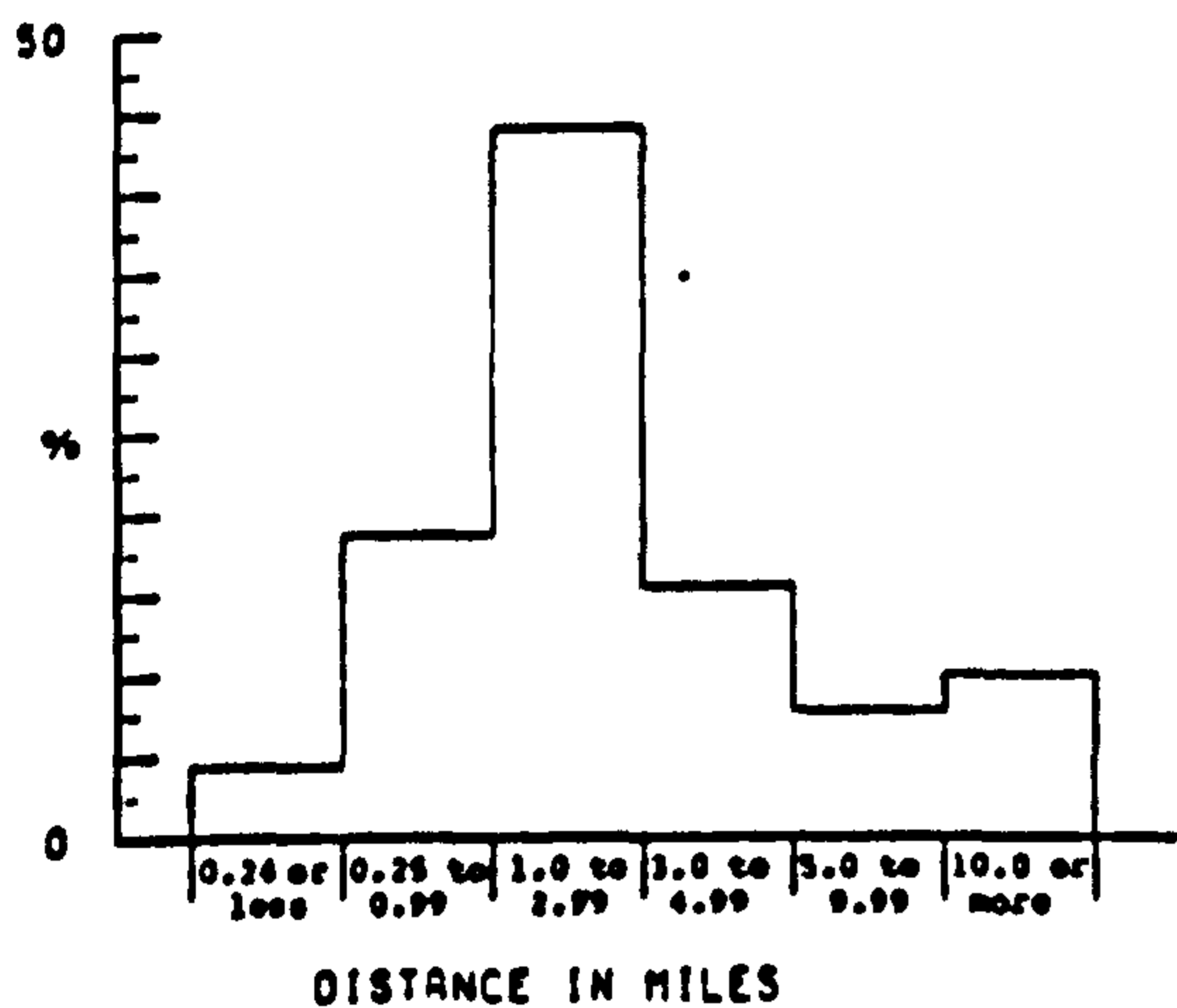
CLUSTER 2 (N=29)



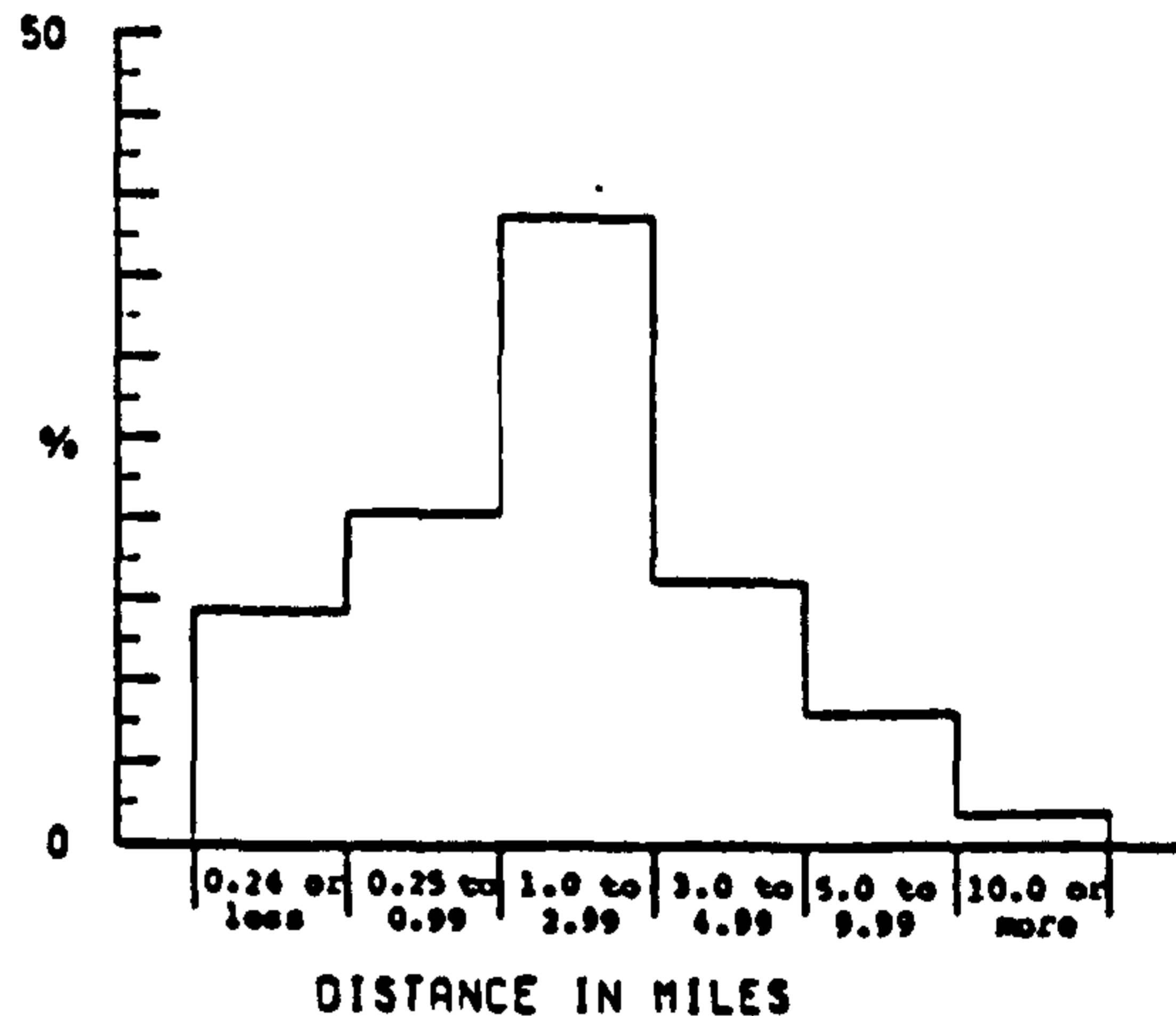
CLUSTER 6 (N=53)



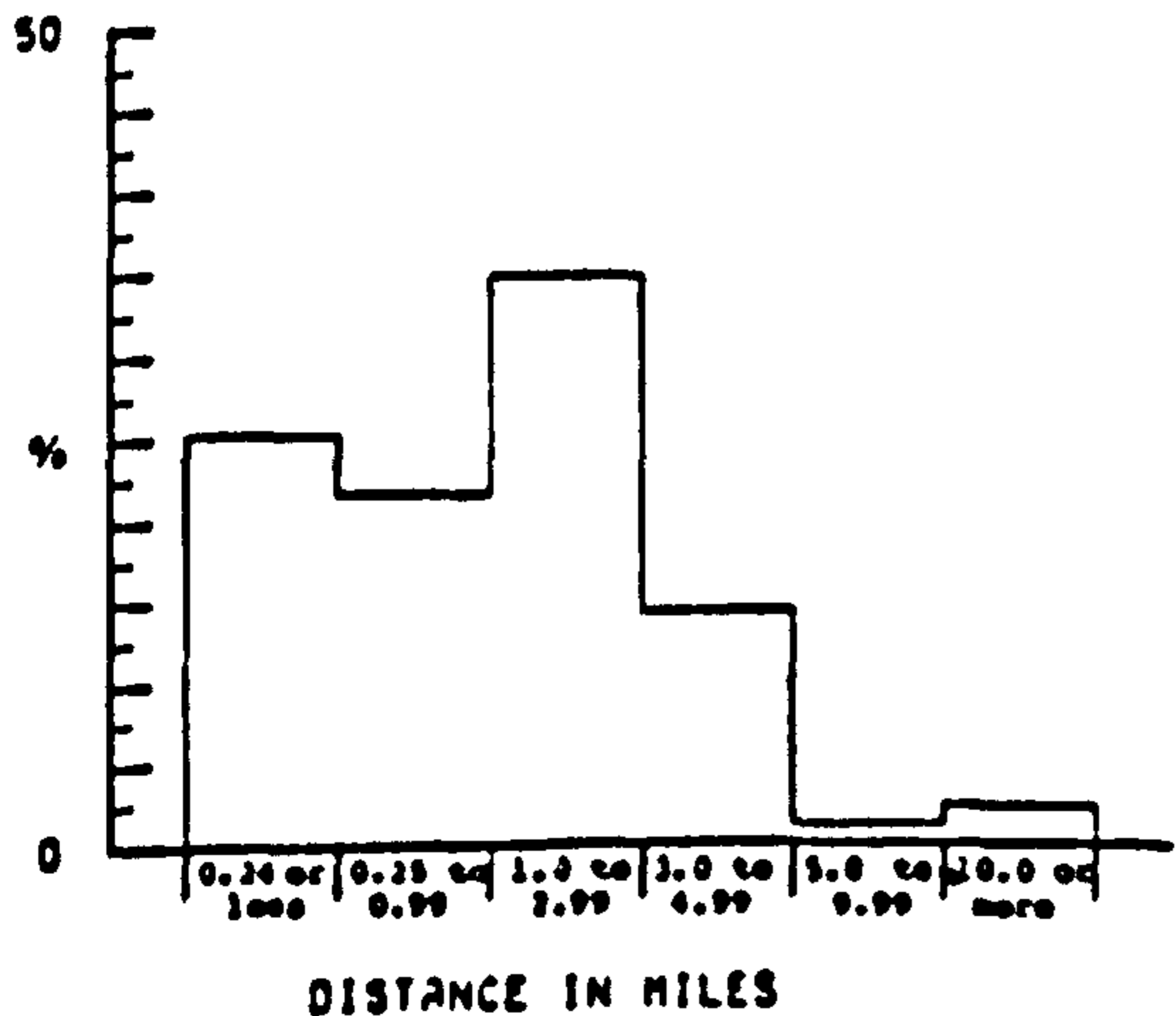
CLUSTER 1 (N=91)



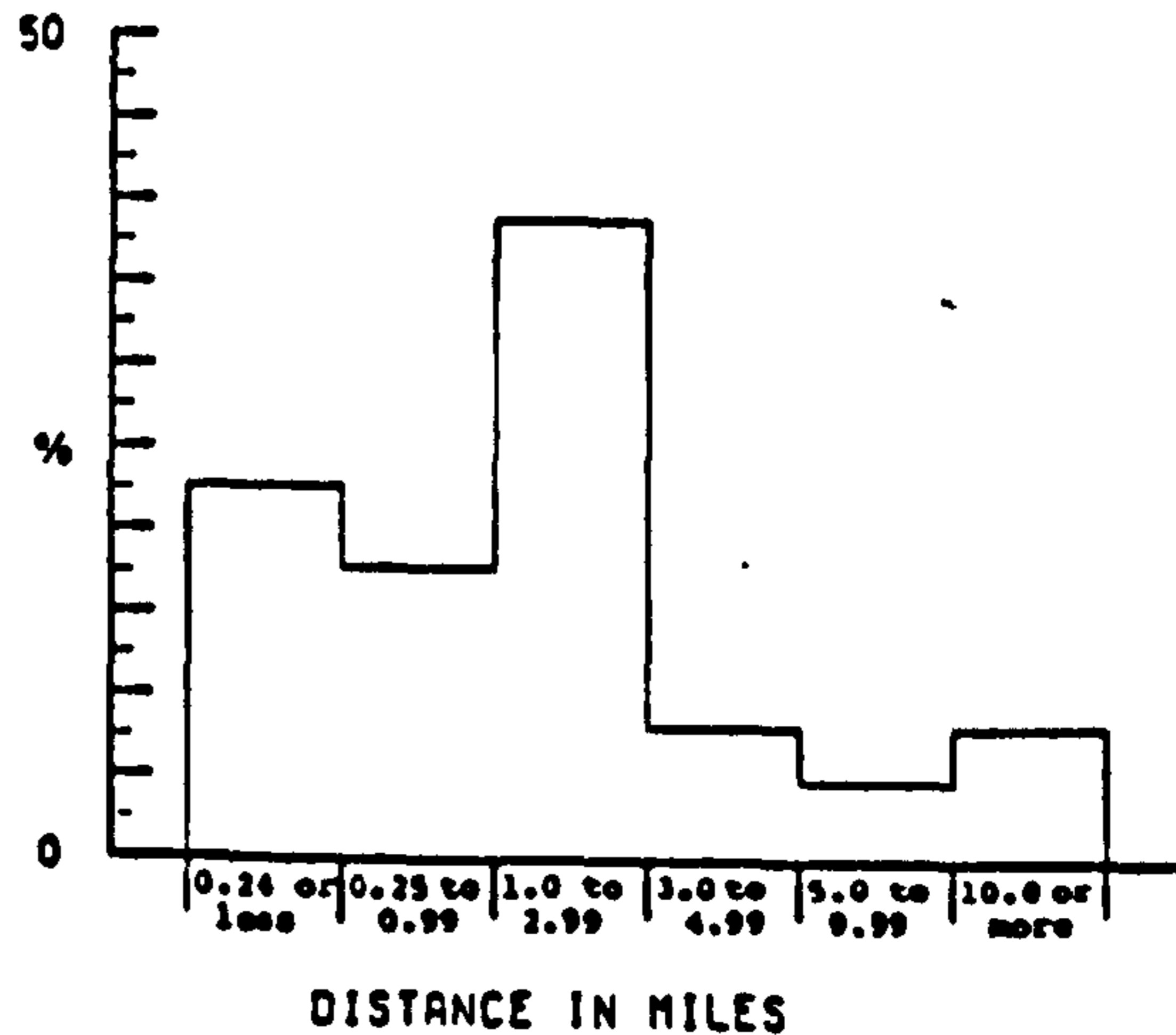
CLUSTER 5 (N=49)



CLUSTER 4 (N=83)



CLUSTER 3 (N=62)



had spent 20 years or more in Stoke and Newcastle and kinship ties are thus a notable feature of this sample.

Table 7.12 : Kinship patterns: mode of transport

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Car	82.8 ⁺⁺	77.3 ⁺	78.0 ⁺⁺	81.6 ⁺⁺	22.9 ⁻⁻⁻	35.5 ⁻⁻	59.1
Walk	3.4 ⁻⁻⁻	17.0	12.1 ⁻⁻	18.4	51.8 ⁺⁺⁺	43.5 ⁺	27.2
Bus	13.8	3.8	5.5	- ⁻⁻⁻	16.9	14.5	9.3
Other	- ⁻⁻⁻	1.9	4.4	- ⁻⁻⁻	8.4	6.5	4.4
n.	29	53	91	49	83	62	367

This confirms Roberts'²³ contention that "the extended family survives both in working class communities and among the middle classes, and continues to play an important role in its members' lives". He goes on to discuss the role and range of kin and, as Table 7.13 reveals, respondents interact with a great variety of kin.

Table 7.13 : Type of relations

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Parents/ Inlaws	44.8	60.4	54.9	49.0	43.4	35.5	48.2
Mother/ M-in-law	31.0	26.4	20.9	24.5	24.1	30.6	25.3
Father/ F-in-law	6.9	- ⁻⁻⁻	5.5	10.2	3.6	4.8	4.9
Siblings	6.9	5.7 ⁻	13.2	10.2	20.5	22.6	14.4
Grandparents/ M/F.	3.4	1.9	2.2	4.1	4.8	4.8	3.6
Other	6.9	5.7	3.3	2.0	3.6	1.6	3.6
n.	29	53	91	49	83	62	367

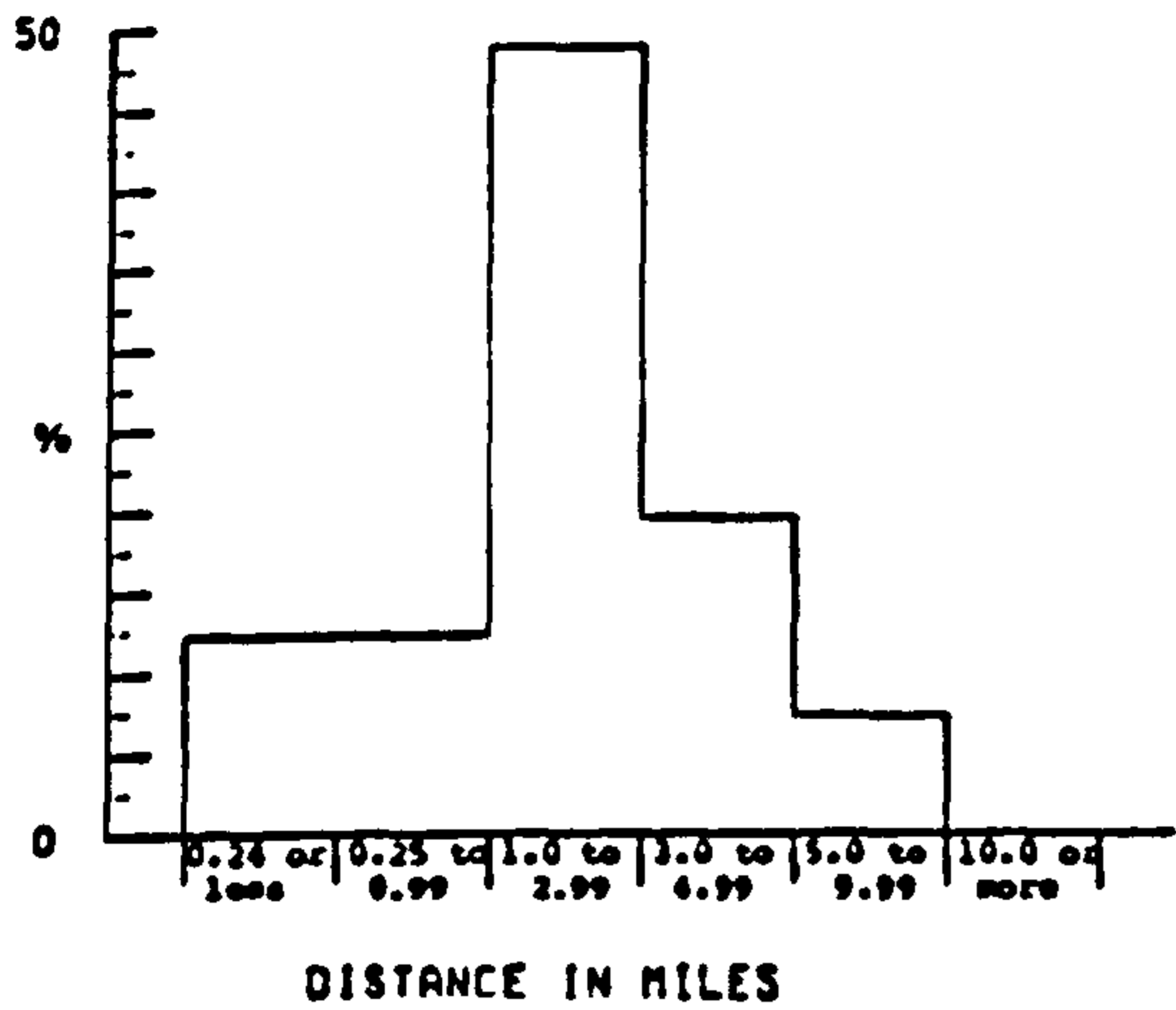
With one or two exceptions there are no significant differences between clusters. Parents and inlaws are the most commonly visited kin, particularly for Cluster 6, who are least restricted by young children. Mother or mother-in-law is the next most commonly visited relation, and far and away exceeds visits just to father or father-in-law. Siblings assume a greater importance for clusters at the leisure-poor end of the spectrum than for those at the leisure-rich end, indicative of a wider kinship network. Thus, relations with kin are very strong for this sample in contrast with Wirth's²⁴ beliefs about these bonds being absent or relatively weak in urban areas. However, as Roberts²⁵ notes, there are important qualitative differences between traditional and modern kinship systems. Today, choice often plays a bigger part than necessity in deciding which relations to visit, and both the conjugal and wider family are becoming increasingly important recreational units. Social and family visiting are major elements in the range of out-of-home leisure activities engaged in by respondents in this sample, but their other activities will now be examined in the following sections.

7.2.6 Out-of-home activity patterns

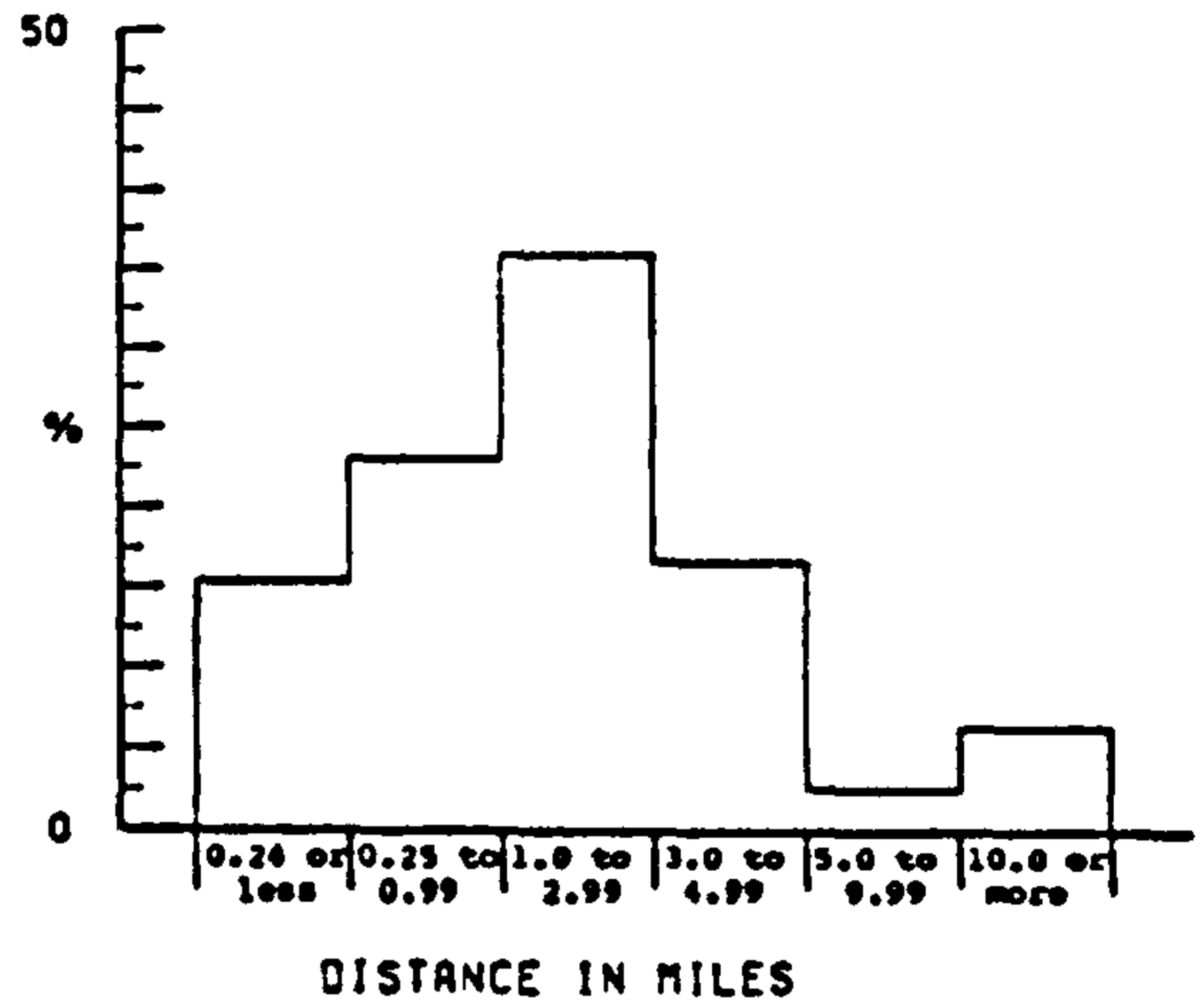
While all the preceding sections have pointed to the somewhat more restricted activity space for those clusters at the leisure-poor end of the spectrum, the histograms in Figure 7.7 do not show such marked differences. Indeed, it is the similarity in shape which is the most striking feature. In part, the explanation lies in the similarity of response to naming the out-of-home activities they do 'most often'. Although Chapter 5 revealed a wide variation in type of out-of-home activities, those done 'most often' by each cluster, centre around pub-going and other social activities. Despite the

Figure 7.7 Out-of-home activity patterns: distances travelled

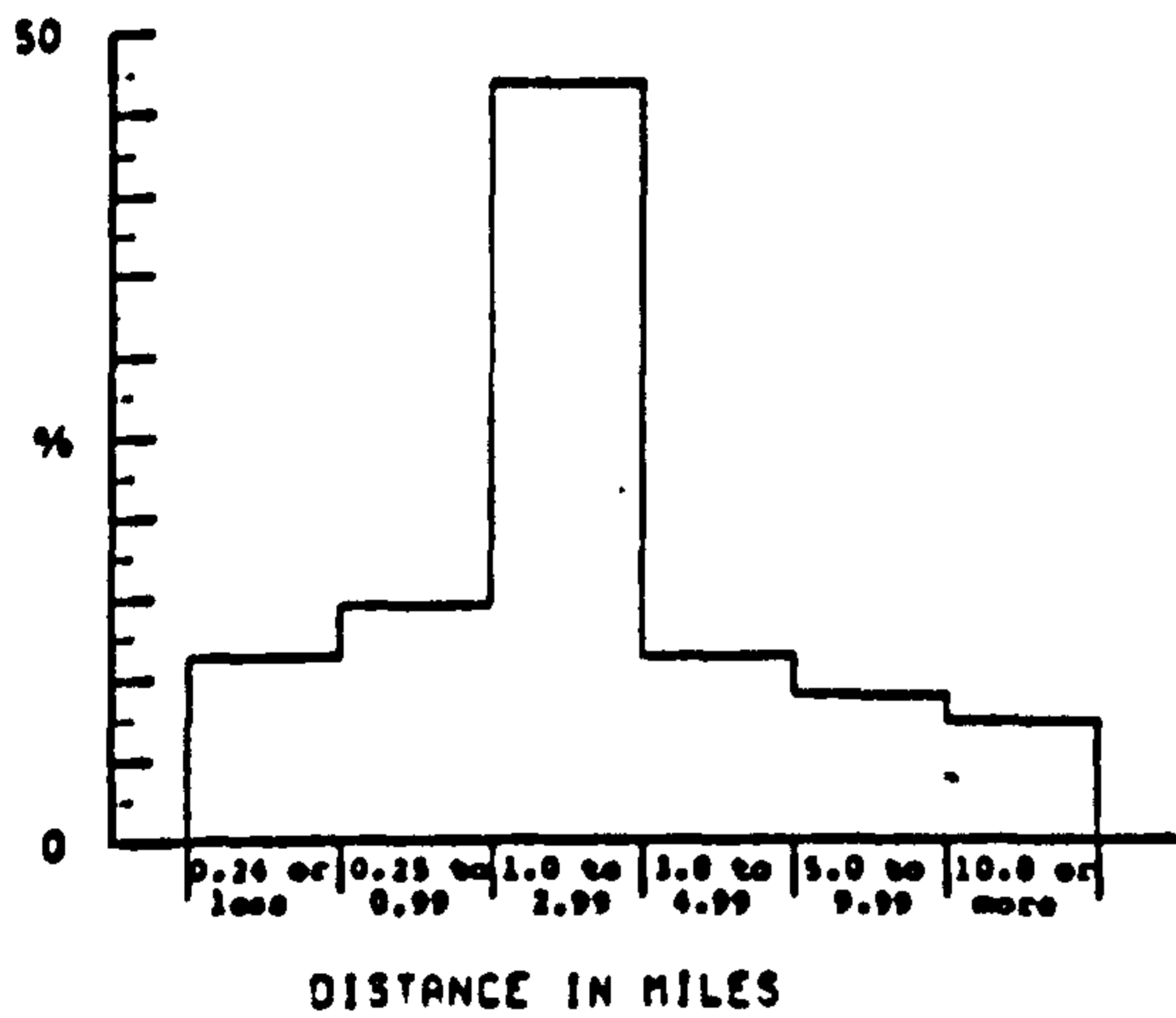
CLUSTER 2 (N=41)



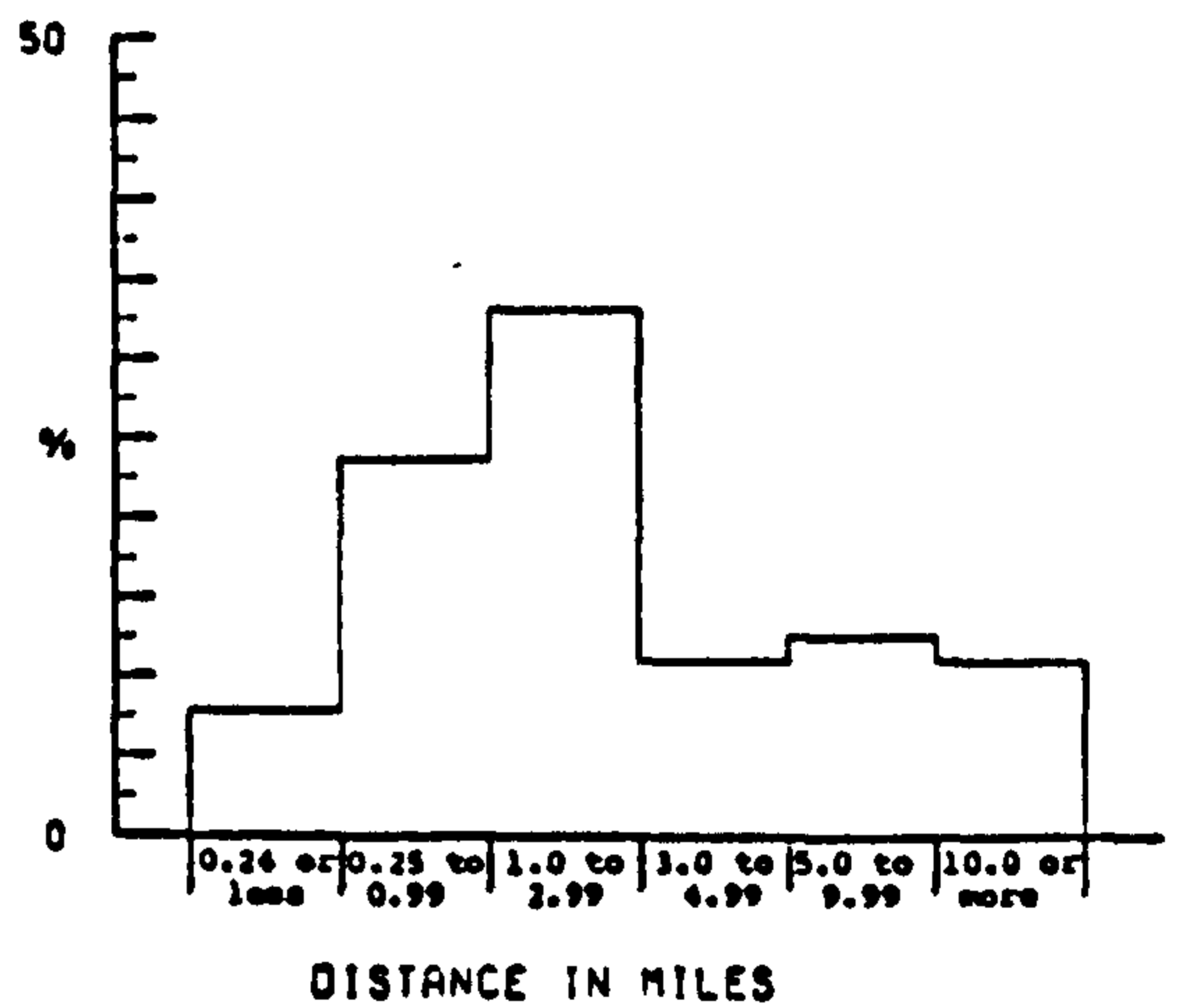
CLUSTER 6 (N=78)



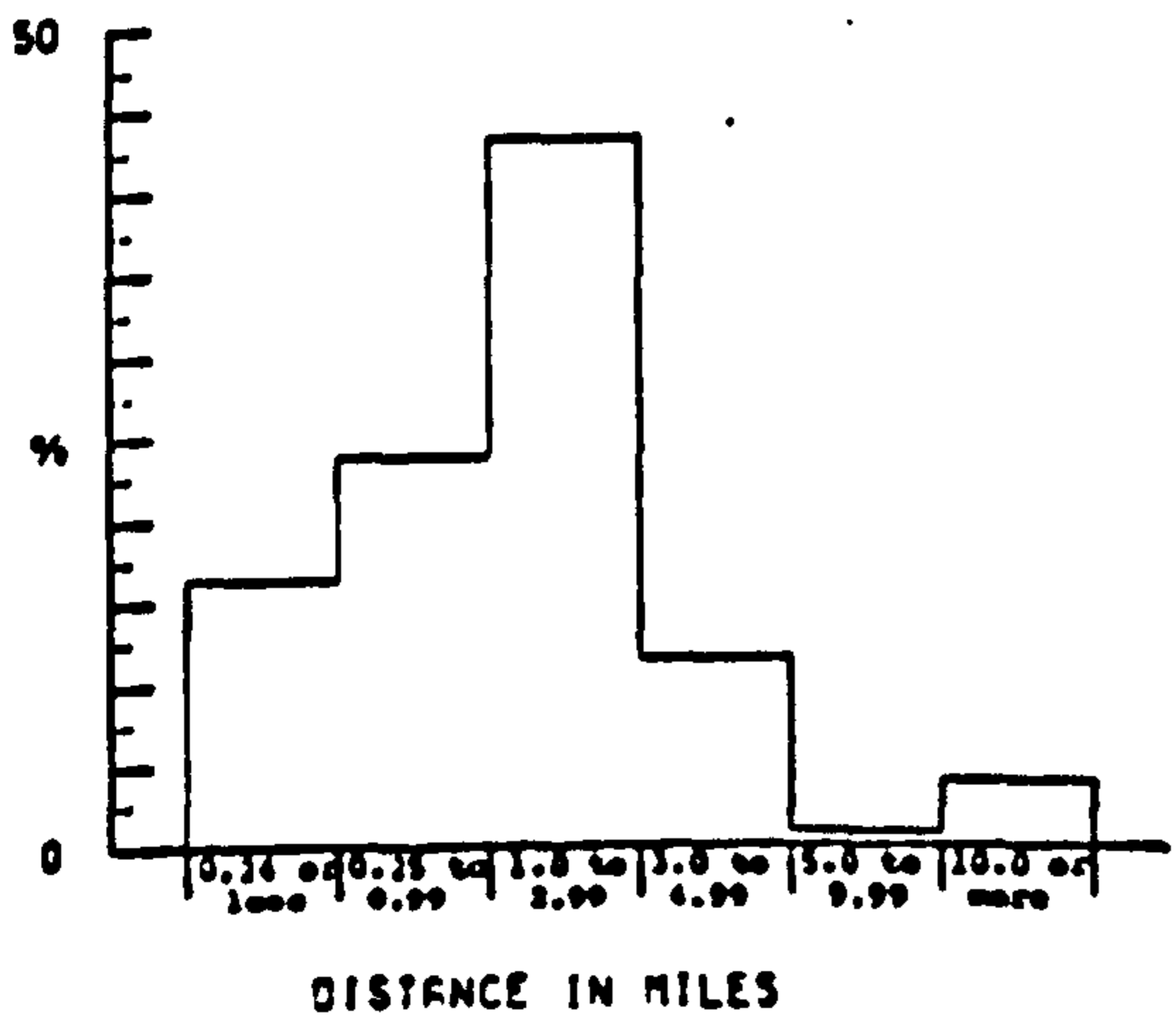
CLUSTER 1 (N=124)



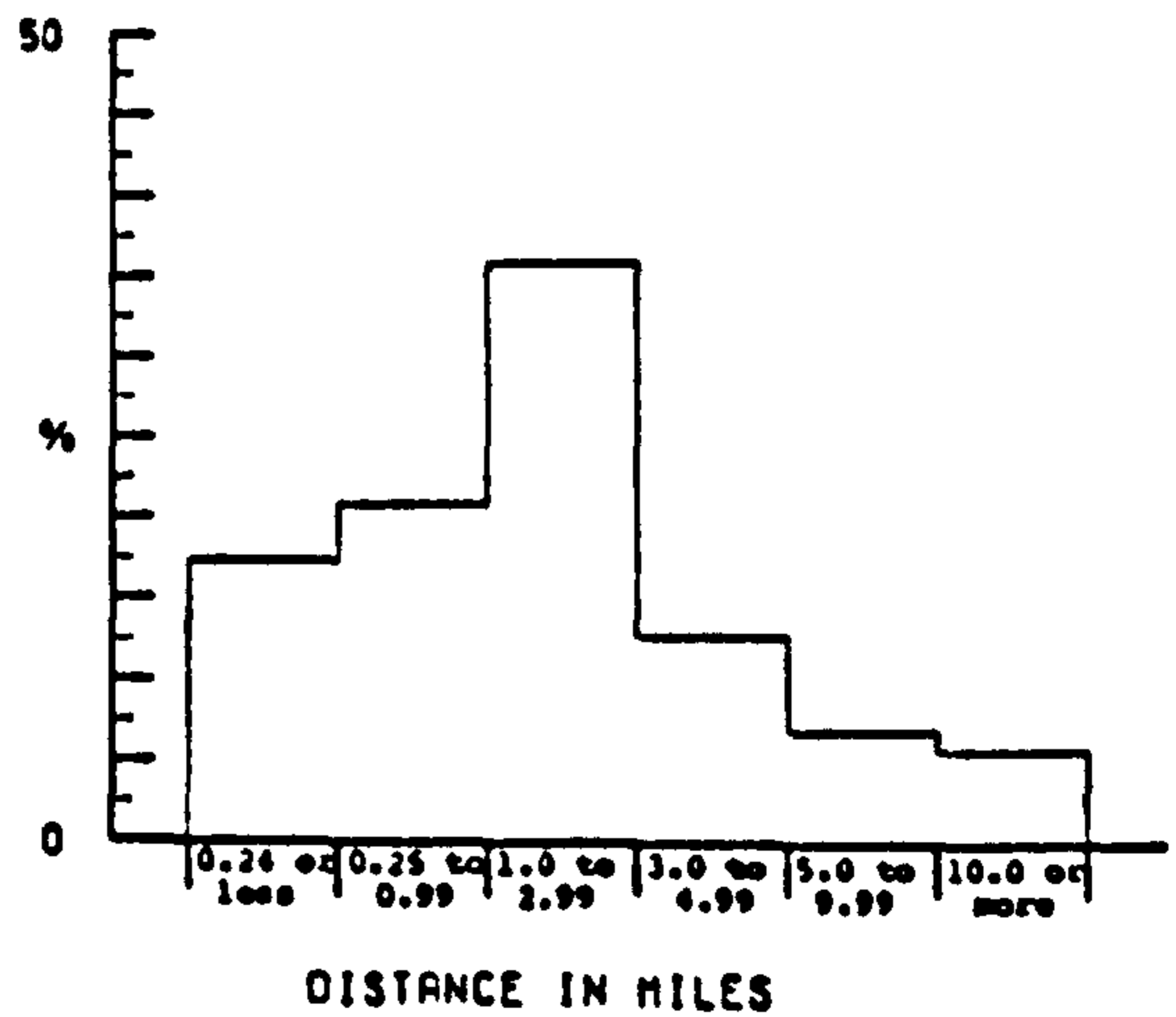
CLUSTER 5 (N=63)



CLUSTER 4 (N=122)



CLUSTER 3 (N=86)



similarities in distance, the variations in travel method still remain (see Table 7.14).

Table 7.14 : Out-of-home activity patterns: mode of transport

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Car	82.9 ⁺⁺⁺	66.7	70.2 ⁺⁺	80.9 ⁺⁺⁺	23.0 ⁻⁻⁻	37.3 ⁻⁻	55.3
Walk	9.8 ⁻⁻	21.8	17.7 ⁻	15.9 ⁻	45.8 ⁺⁺	36.0	27.2
Bus	2.4 ⁻⁻	3.8 ⁻	8.9	- ⁻⁻⁻	19.7 ⁺	18.6	10.7
Other	4.9	7.7	3.2	3.2	11.5	8.1	6.8
n.	41	78	124	63	122	86	514

7.2.7 Sporting and outdoor activity patterns

It will be recalled from Chapter 5 that there is considerable variation across clusters in terms of their participation in sports and other outdoor activities. Despite this, Figure 7.8 shows that the highest proportion takes place within the 1 - 2.99 mile distance band for every cluster. However, while this proportion exceeds 55% for Clusters 2, 1, 4 and 3, it is considerably lower for Clusters 6 and 5. The explanation for these patterns, and for the variations in mode of travel shown in Table 7.15, would seem to lie in a combination of factors, related particularly to type of activity and extent of personal mobility.

Clusters 2 and 5 have significantly high proportions of trips made by car and we know from Chapter 6 that they have high levels of car ownership. Furthermore, they are also the two clusters with the highest participation levels in 'driving for pleasure'. For Cluster 5, this is reflected in over a third of trips being made

Figure 7.8 Sporting and outdoor activity patterns: distances travelled

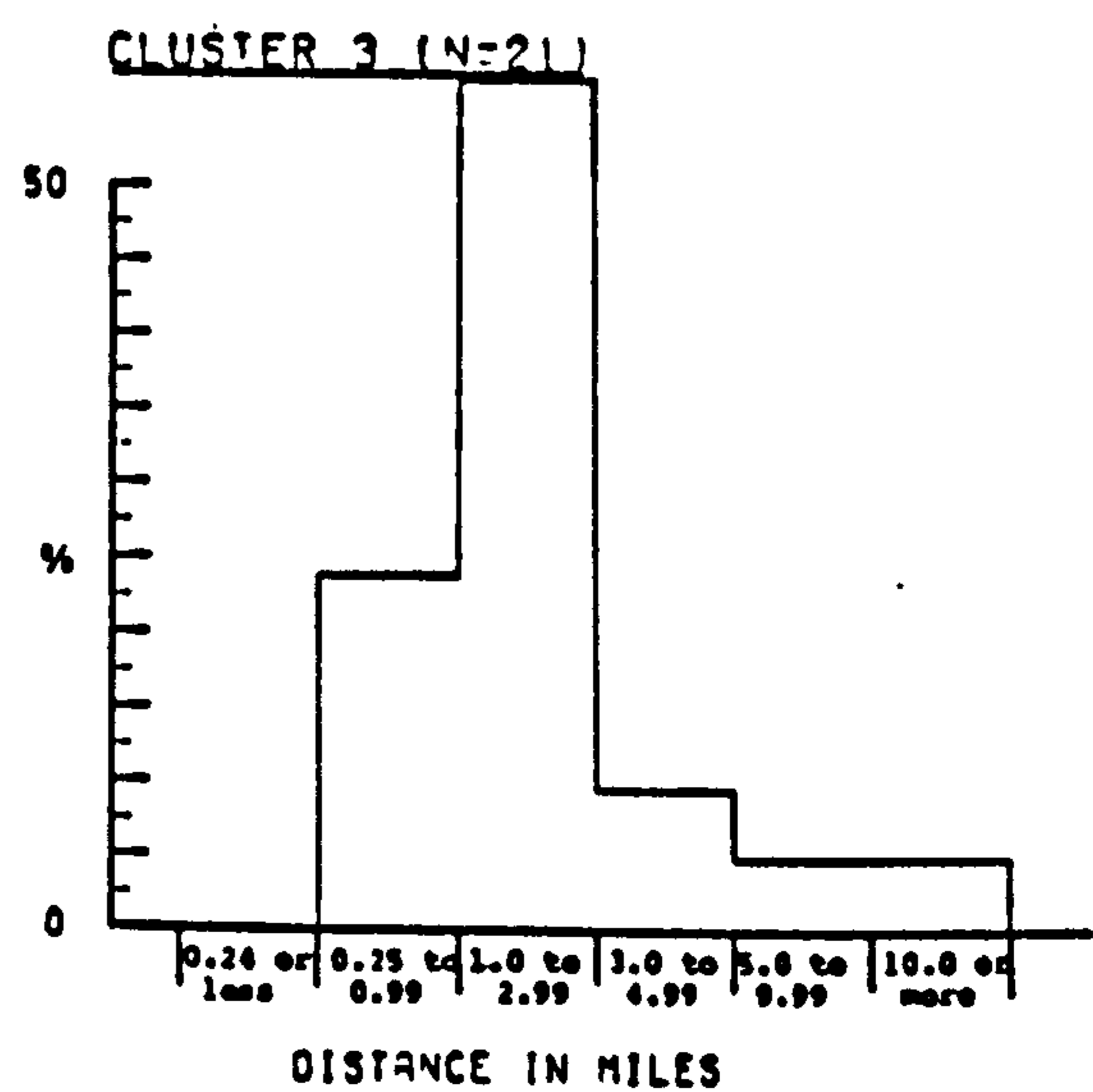
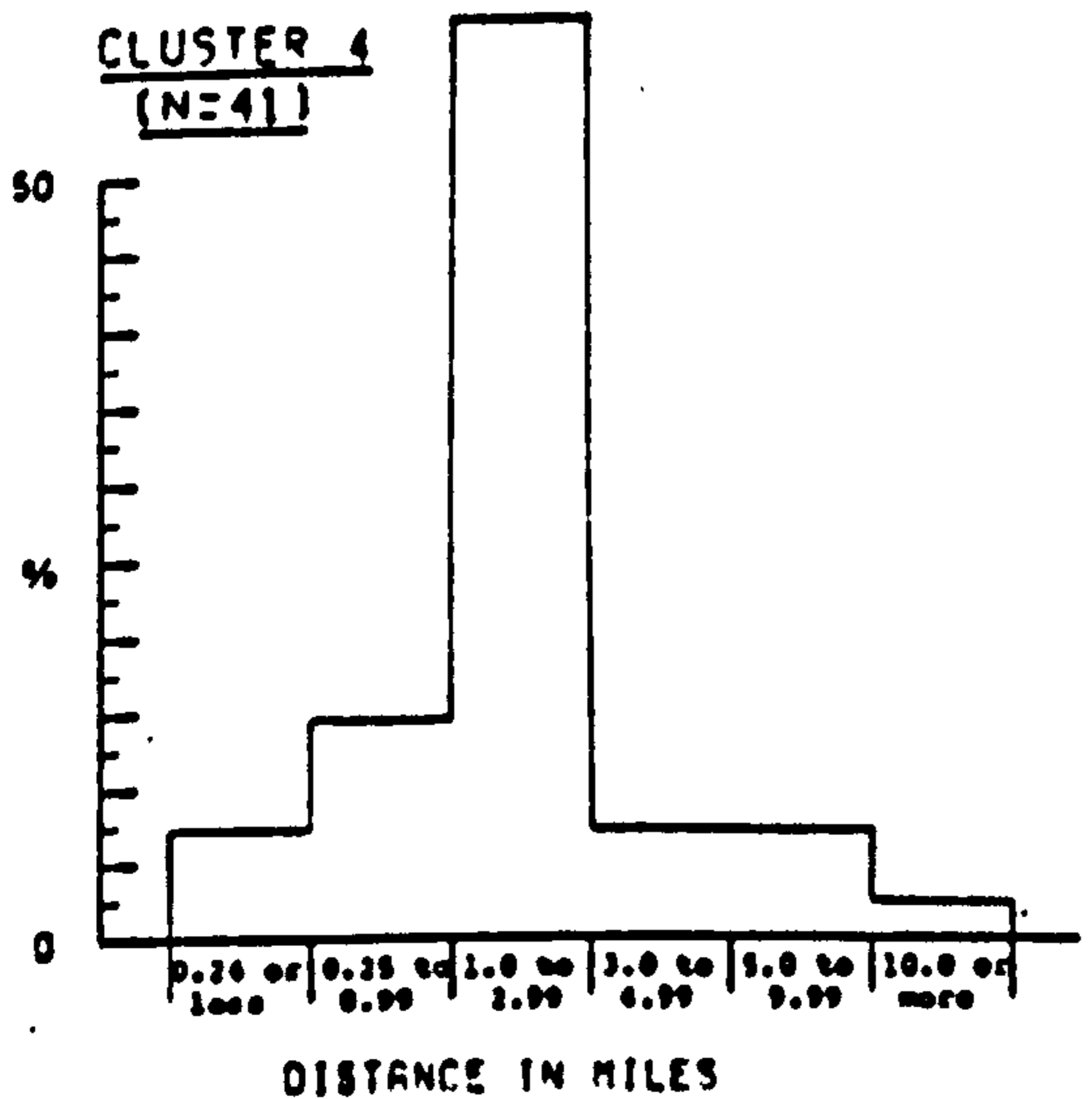
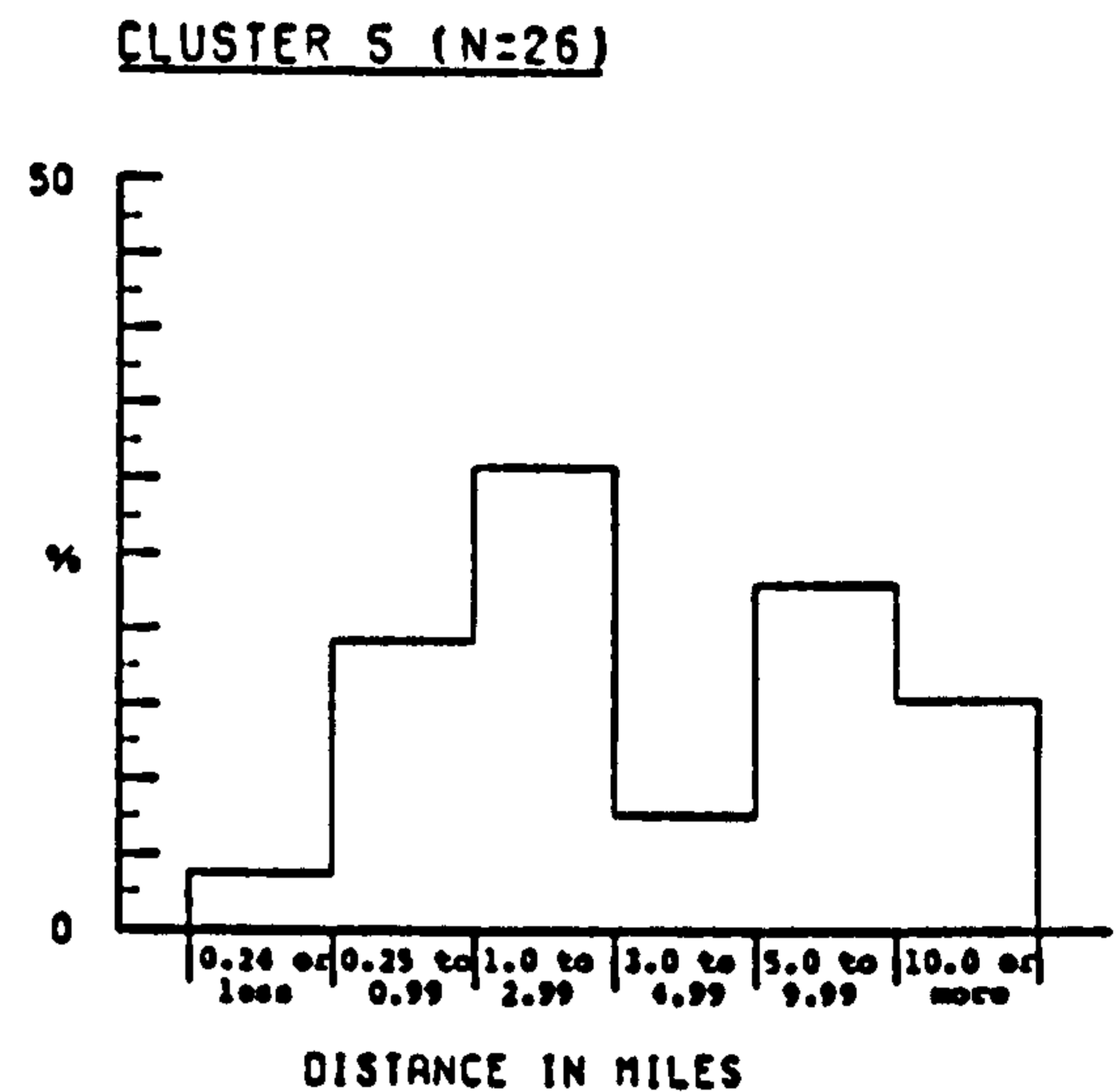
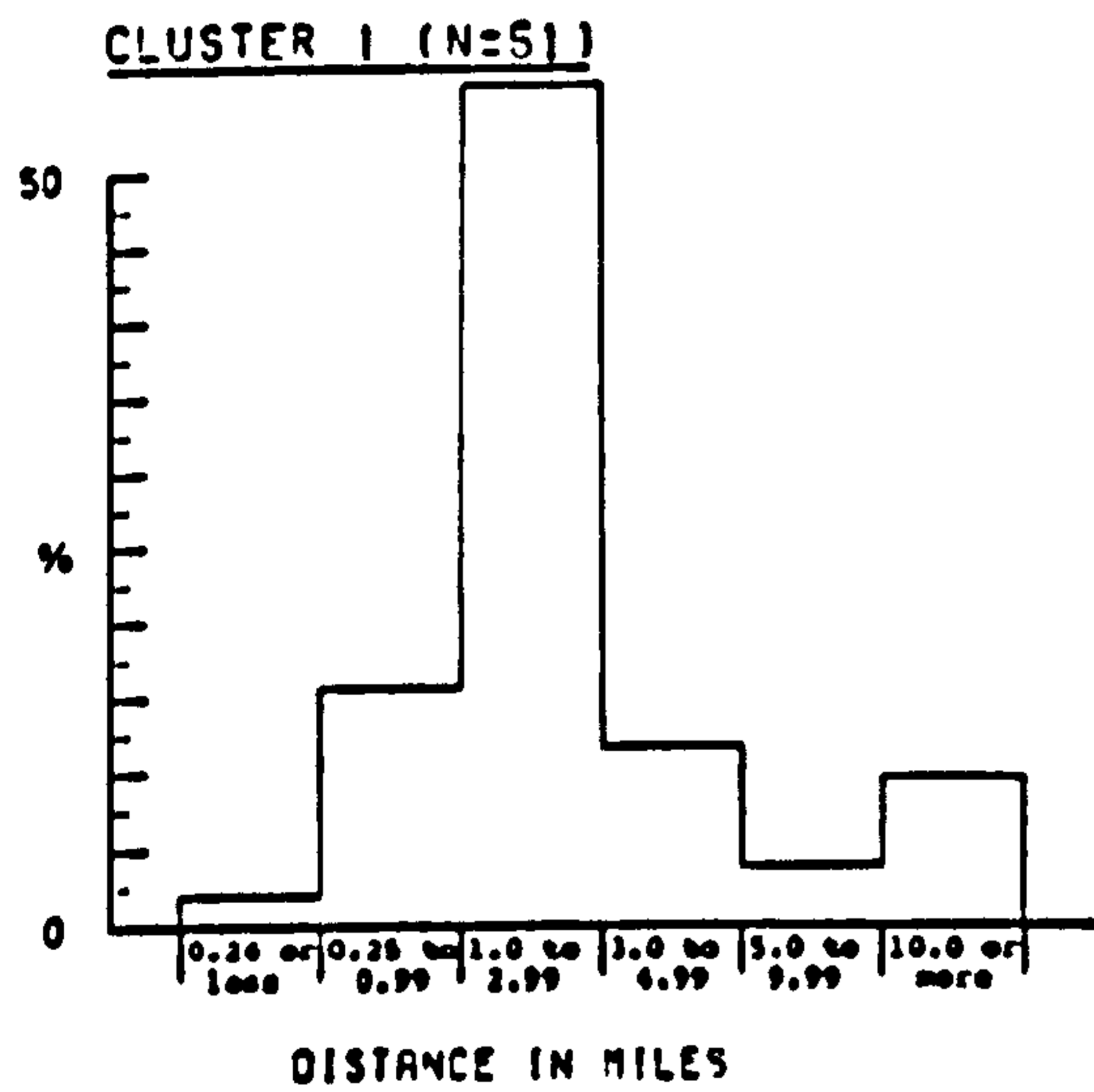
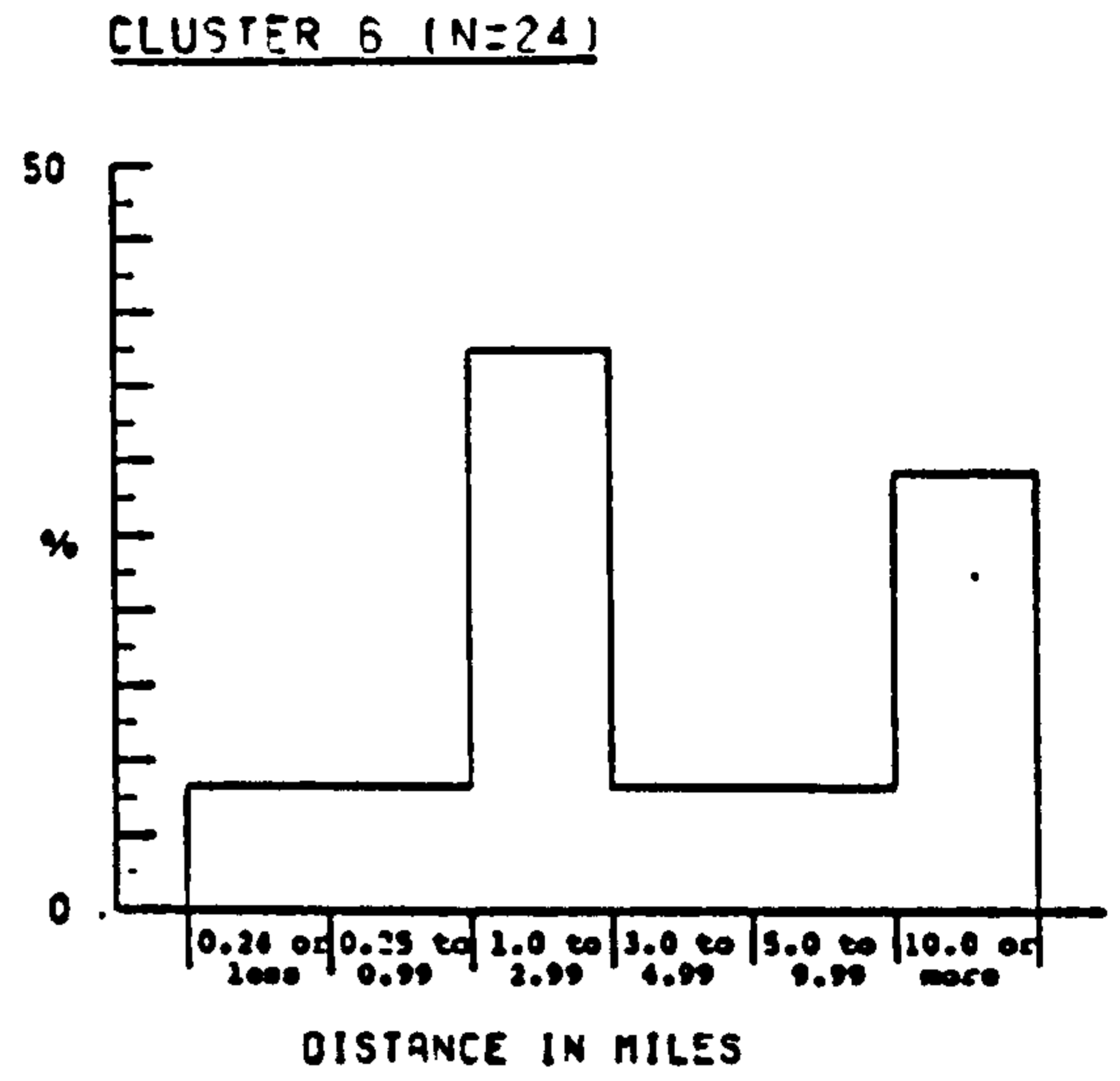
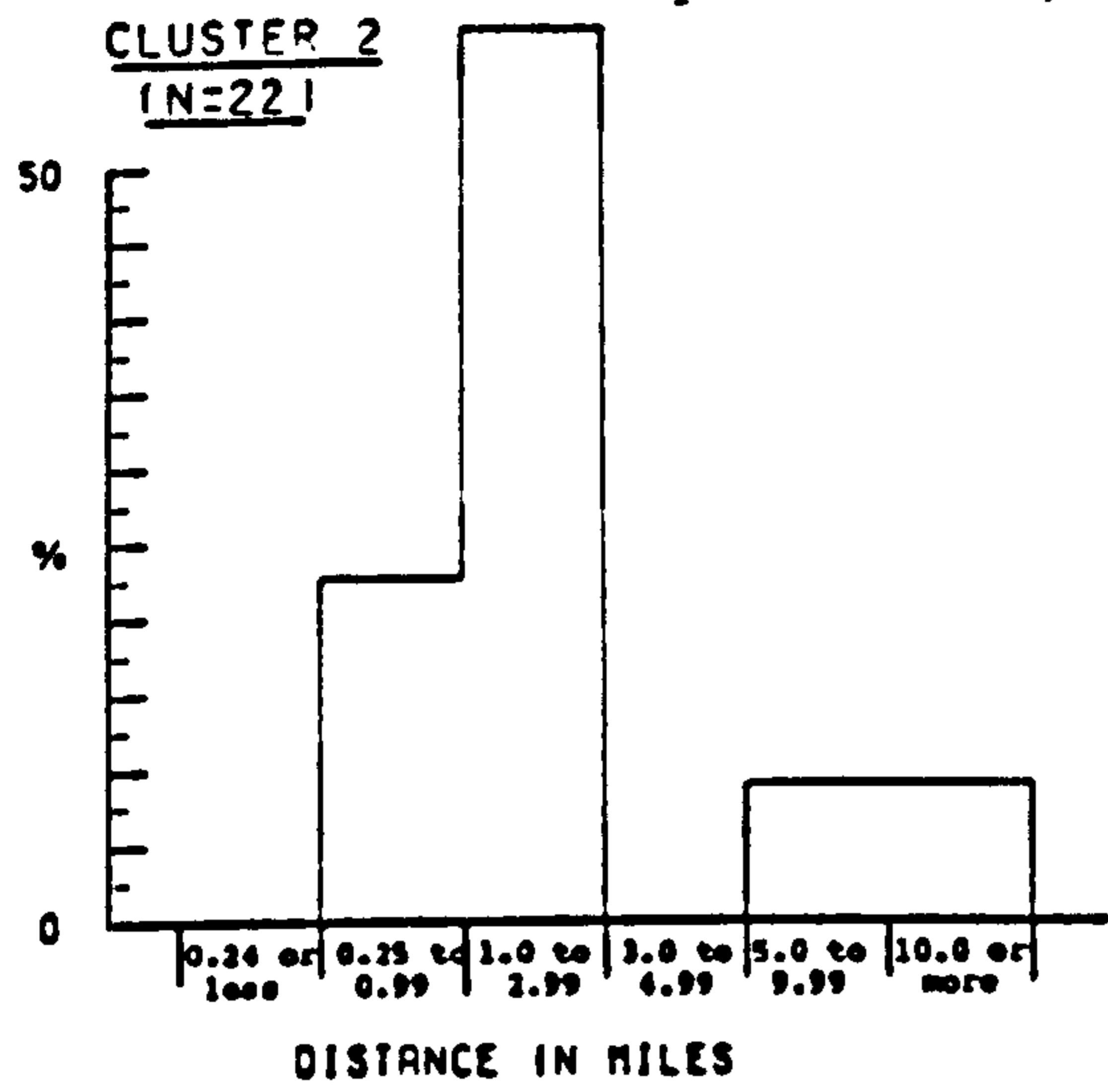


Table 7.15 : Sporting and outdoor activity patterns: mode of transport

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Car	81.8 ⁺	70.8	62.7	80.8 ⁺	34.2 ⁻	19.0 ^{- - -}	57.3
Walk	18.2	16.7	31.4	19.2	34.1	57.2 ⁺	29.7
Bus	- - - -	8.3	2.0 ⁻	- - - -	24.4 ⁺	9.5	8.1
Other	- - - -	4.2	3.9	- - - -	7.3	14.3	4.9
n.	22	24	51	26	41	21	185

beyond 5 miles. For Cluster 2 though, driving for pleasure is but one activity in a much broader range of sports and outdoor activities, pursued at venues nearer home or, in the case of the students in this cluster, at the easily accessible university facilities. Cluster 6, makes over a third of sporting and outdoor trips beyond 5 miles, and most of these are journeys in excess of 10 miles. This probably reflects the particularly long distances they travel to go camping: their one significant outdoor activity (see Chapter 5). Cluster 4 makes significantly high use of buses but interestingly, they appear to drive proportionately more and walk proportionately less, for this class of activity than they do for any other. Chapter 5 revealed that these respondents participated most in the family-centred activity of swimming and in addition, a majority live on local authority estates (see Chapter 6). These are located at some distance from pools and thus require a bus or car trip, which probably accounts for their 'high' car use. Cluster 3 contrasts markedly with the others but their significantly high percentage for walking is most probably due to the fact that 'going walking' was the only sporting or outdoor activity in which over 50% of Cluster 3 participated.

7.2.8 A summary of each cluster

To summarise, distance is an important element in the analysis of activity patterns and for the sample as a whole there is evidence of a drop off in all activities beyond 3 miles, a rather shorter distance than either Everitt²⁶ or Rinkus²⁷ found. Unlike Los Angeles or Brisbane, the Potteries is a multi-nucleated urban area and although it was not possible to measure directional bias in activities, every survey area is in fact located within 3 miles of one of the Pottery towns (see Figure 4.5). When activities are considered in total, there is an evening out effect, but when specific activities or groups of activities are considered, the similarities and differences between clusters are highlighted.

Cluster 2 is the least spatially restricted of all the clusters for visiting family and friends and going to work. However, their club attendance and other out-of-home activities are far more propinquitous, with sporting and outdoor activities even more so.

Cluster 6 is least restricted in terms of sporting and outdoor activities, and for club attendance, while visiting friends and out-of-home activities take place nearer to home.

Cluster 1's respondents were shown to travel some of the furthest distances to out-of-home activities in Chapter 5, and the results here show that they are indeed non-propinquitous in these activities. After Cluster 2 they are also the least restricted for visiting family and friends and, after Cluster 6, are the least restricted in their club attendance.

These three clusters between them have the widest activity spaces for the six categories of activities discussed in this chapter so far.

Cluster 5 also has some fairly wide activity spaces particularly for work, out-of-home activities and sporting and outdoor activities. However, the other three categories of activity are much more spatially restricted.

Cluster 4 is the most propinquitous in its sporting and outdoor activities, and out-of-home activities.

Cluster 3 on the other hand, is the most propinquitous for the remaining four categories: visiting family, visiting friends, attending clubs and travelling to work.

In general, the spatial behaviour of respondents mirrors the leisure-rich, leisure-poor framework: clusters at the 'poor' end having a much more localised life style than those at the 'rich' end. However, activity spaces are complex, multifaceted phenomena which fluctuate as individuals interact with their environment. As the major focus of this study is on the place of leisure in life style, the second half of this chapter will now look at the recreation supply element of this environment. It begins with a brief consideration of leisure beyond the urban area and then examines the extent of respondents' knowledge and awareness of opportunities within Stoke and Newcastle.

7.3 The Recreation Supply Environment: Beyond the Urban Area

7.3.1 Trip making patterns

Trip making, to the countryside and coast, has been well-researched and emerges as an important family activity, most likely to be engaged in by people who own or who have access to a car, have high educational and socio-economic levels and who live in locations with fairly easy access to the countryside.²⁸ In fact, the

Rapoports²⁹ cite visiting the countryside as a preoccupation of the establishment phase of the life-cycle, while Elson³⁰ contends that this use of leisure is important for fostering family unity.

The popularity of trip-making for this sample is indisputable as shown in Table 7.16, and accords with the IFER/DART³¹ findings in the London Borough of Brent, and Hall and Perry's³² findings in Stoke-on-Trent. However, these two studies covered all age groups. 72% of the Brent sample made trips to the countryside either 'often' or 'occasionally', and 66% made trips to the seaside. Hall and Perry found that 70% of their sample drove to the country or seaside once a year or more. Furthermore, they feel that "the participation rate need not be as greatly influenced by car-ownership rates overall as is commonly supposed" and that "the greatest amount of frustrated demand is found among young people who do not currently have cars".³³ Chapter 6 revealed that car ownership varied considerably across clusters but in spite of these differences in 'capacity to travel', at least two thirds of respondents in every cluster have been on half, and/or full-day trips beyond Stoke or Newcastle, in the previous 12 months.

Behind these simple participation figures though, lie variations in numbers, types and locations of trips. Table 7.17 attempts to synthesise information from an open-ended question which did not limit the number of places a respondent could give. The results are based on the number of mentions a place or area received and not on a total frequency score as this would have unduly distorted the figures. Thus, the results reflect the variety and direction of destinations and give only an indication of the frequency of trips.

The bottom line of Table 7.17 can be considered as a measure of activity space and reveals that the average number of destinations declines from the leisure-rich to the leisure-poor end of the spectrum. Turning to the destinations themselves, it is apparent that with the exception of trips made to the Birmingham area, the most frequently mentioned destinations are located in a northern arc from the Peak District round to North Wales. London has been noted as a separate destination while 'Other' includes such diverse places as a day-trip to Boulogne, another to the Isle of Man and a fishing trip to Gourock (near Glasgow) in Scotland.

A brief consideration of each cluster reveals that Cluster 2 has 5 places or areas which each account for 10% or more of destinations. While none of these are significantly above the total sample percentage, they do indicate that respondents in Cluster 2 have a breadth of trip making activity space which is not matched to the same extent by any other cluster. Cluster 6 stands out in having a significantly high figure for the Peak District, with Birmingham and its surrounding area being the only other specific location with over 10% of mentions. After Cluster 2, Cluster 6 is the most physically active and its high participation in camping may contribute to the Peak District figure. Further, this cluster is also less constrained by the presence of young children and may well find it easier to get to places such as Dovedale and Matlock (in the Peak District), where entertainments for the children are not a prime concern. This is even more apparent in looking at the high figure of 20% in the 'other' category. Here, destinations such as York, Plymouth and Cambridge are mentioned, which would require very long and expensive journeys and are impractical with very young

children. Cluster 1, like Cluster 6, also has over 10% of mentions for the Peak District and Birmingham, while Blackpool now features with the highest percentage. Blackpool, which offers ample opportunities for 'family' activities and is readily accessible by coach excursions from the Potteries, increases in popularity towards the leisure-poor end of the spectrum. Cluster 5 has a similar pattern of destinations to Cluster 1, while Chester and the North Wales coast feature alongside Blackpool for Cluster 4. Chester Zoo, very much a 'family' destination, accounts for one third of Chester's mentions, while Rhyl is the favoured location on the North Wales coast. Rhyl, like Blackpool, is a place providing family entertainment and both resorts are closely associated with works' and club outings where transport is included. Thus, they assume particular importance in the restricted leisure activity spaces of Clusters 4 and 3. Indeed, they are the only two destinations of any consequence for Cluster 3.

Much research to date on countryside trip-making has seen it "as a separable facet of life or behaviour, which, it was assumed, could be studied as a travel problem".³⁴ Today though the perspective is much more holistic. Trip-making for this sample fits into their wider leisure patterns and life styles, and is subject to those same processes of constraint and choice which operate in all their other activities. While some respondents head for the wide open spaces of North Wales or the Peak District, others make for commercialised resorts. These places are fulfilling certain needs and offering the chance to get away from it all, to be free for a while of certain responsibilities and enable a change of routine and surroundings. However, many of these needs can also be

fulfilled in urban settings, and it is this aspect of the recreation supply environment which is now considered.

7.4 The Recreation Supply Environment: Within the Urban Area

7.4.1 The opportunity set

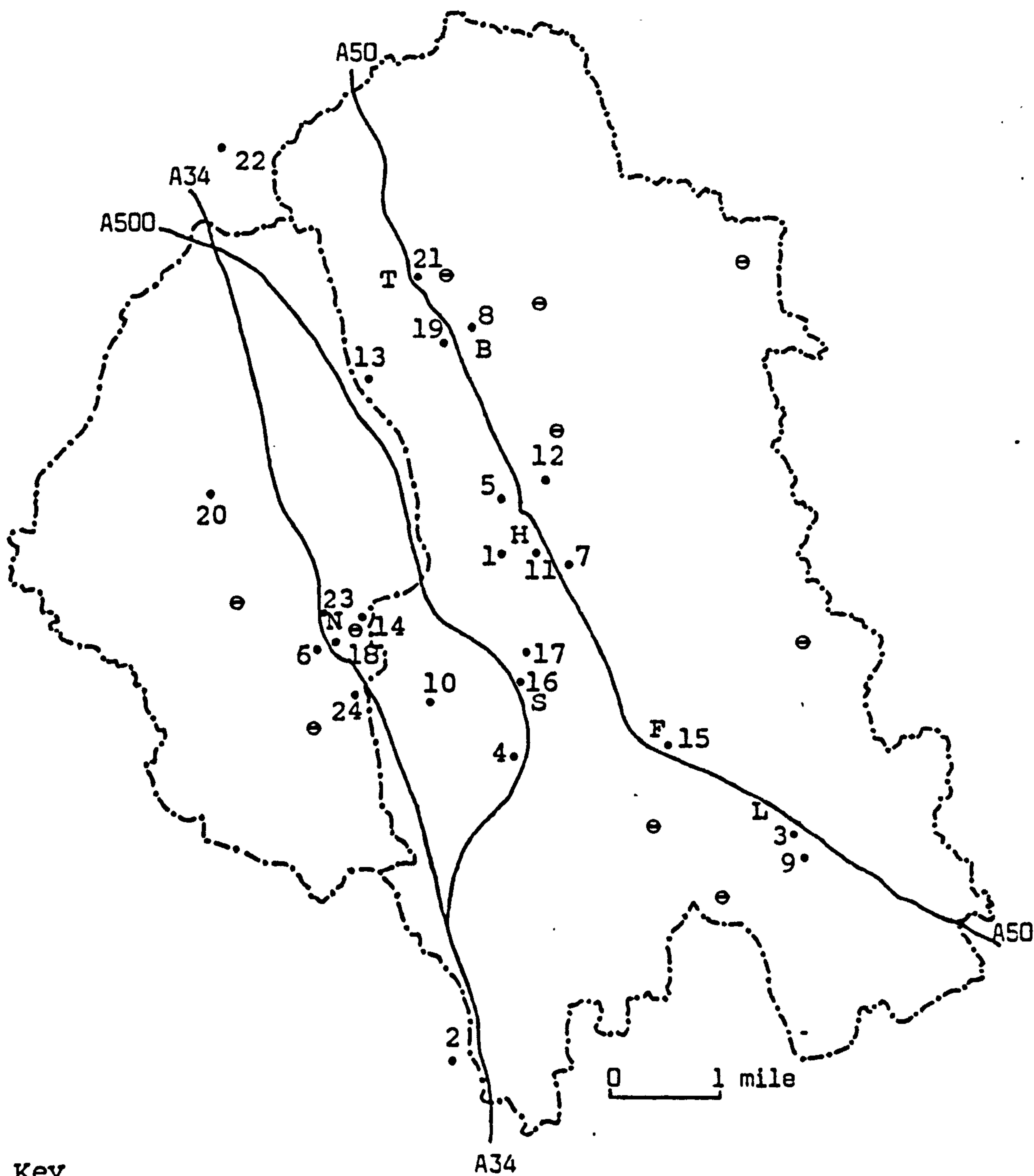
Today, the provision of sporting and other leisure facilities is seen very much more as a social service, with the emphasis being on providing the 'opportunities' to participate. It is the purpose of this section to establish whether groups of individuals, i.e. the six clusters, perceive and use the same opportunity set in different ways. However, before the "connections between people and activity opportunities may be made"³⁵ many obstacles have to be overcome. Merely providing facilities does not automatically mean they will be used. People may be unaware of their existence and they may be constrained by various factors such as time and money, access, personal values and perceptions, social barriers and so on.

The connection between an individual's current activity space and the recreation opportunity set was shown diagrammatically in Figure 7.1. In reality, the opportunity set is obviously much larger than the 24 facilities used as illustration here. However, these were selected to represent a variety of public and private facilities located throughout the urban area (see Figure 7.9). Respondents were asked if they knew of each place, whether they had ever been to it, and how far it was from their home. Finally, respondents were asked to rank the 6 places they currently frequent most often.

7.4.2 The awareness space and action space

The results in Table 7.18 reveal the extent of both the awareness

Figure 7.9 Distribution of facilities comprising the opportunity set



Key

T Tunstall
 B Burslem
 H Hanley
 N Newcastle
 S Stoke
 F Fenton
 L Longton

e survey areas
 • facilities

NOTE: numbers of facilities correspond to the numbers on Table 7.18, not to the numbers on the questionnaire.

space (facilities known of) and the action space (facilities been to). Before considering each cluster in detail it is worth noting some general points concerning the total sample. Firstly, a majority of the total sample have an awareness space which consists of all the listed facilities with the exception of Kidsgrove Sports Centre, Bridge Street Arts Centre and the Lyme Valley Park. It can be seen from Figure 7.9 that Kidsgrove Sports Centre (No. 22) is located on the north-western edge of the urban area and at a considerable distance from many of the survey areas. Furthermore, those survey areas which are closest, also have Burslem Leisure Centre (No. 19) much closer by, and it is probably a combination of these two factors which is responsible for the fairly low level of awareness of this facility. Bridge Street Arts Centre (No. 23), though centrally located in Newcastle, is not very well known because the activities offered there appeal to a minority of people: it offers predominantly jazz music and is a venue for groups which are little known. The Lyme Valley Park (No. 24), like Westport Lake (No. 13) and Hanley Forest Park (No. 12), is part of a reclamation scheme. However, the piecemeal development of this area probably means that people do not conceive of it as a complete entity with a name, even though they may know of certain facilities in it.

Turning to the action space of the total sample reveals that the 5 'most known about' places have all been visited at some time by over two thirds of the sample. Further down the table, the Victoria Hall, Hanley Forest Park and Westport Lake have also been visited by similar proportions of respondents. However, although there is a high rank correlation between the awareness and action space*, some

*Spearman Rank Correlation Coefficient = 0.88 with 22 degrees of freedom. Significance level = 0.001%.

Table 7.18 : Extent of the awareness space and action space

	C L U S T E R S												TOTAL SAMPLE	
	R I C H						P O O R						KNOW	BEEN
	KNOW	BEEN	KNOW	BEEN	KNOW	BEEN	KNOW	BEEN	KNOW	BEEN	KNOW	BEEN		
	2		6		1		5		4		3			
1. ABC (Hanley)	100.0	100.0	96.8	93.5	100.0	96.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	97.8	100.0	97.0	99.5	97.0
2. Trentham Gardens	100.0	100.0	93.5	90.3	100.0	90.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	95.6	100.0	93.9	99.0	94.0
3. Jollees	100.0	66.6	90.3	83.9	100.0	68.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	73.3	100.0	78.8	98.5	77.5
4. Stoke City Ftbl Gnd.	100.0	80.0	93.5	67.7	100.0	60.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	71.1	93.9	48.5	98.0	67.0
5. The Place	100.0	80.0	93.5	83.9	94.0	62.0	100.0	97.8	97.8	64.4	100.0	69.7	97.0	68.5
6. Sami-Belles	100.0	60.0	90.3	45.2	98.0	58.0	100.0	100.0	97.8	53.3	87.9	54.5	95.5	54.5
7. Maxims	100.0	40.0	90.3	48.4	90.0	38.0	96.2	97.8	97.8	44.4	97.0	27.3	94.5	42.0
8. Port Vale Ftbl Gnd.	93.3	73.3	93.5	48.4	94.0	30.0	100.0	93.3	93.3	53.3	87.9	39.4	93.5	48.0
9. Gladstone Pottery Mus.	100.0	53.3	100.0	25.8	96.0	26.0	92.3	82.2	82.2	13.3	93.9	18.2	93.0	22.0
10. Victoria Theatre	100.0	73.3	90.3	41.9	94.0	52.0	88.5	88.9	88.9	46.7	87.9	39.4	91.5	47.0
11. Victoria Hall	100.0	80.0	96.8	74.2	92.0	76.0	96.2	82.2	82.2	71.1	87.9	60.6	91.0	71.5
12. Hanley Forest Park	86.7	66.6	90.3	83.9	90.0	52.0	96.2	91.1	91.1	66.6	81.8	57.6	89.5	65.5
13. Westport Lake	80.0	53.3	90.3	64.5	92.0	72.0	100.0	86.7	86.7	62.2	84.8	60.6	89.5	63.0
14. Jubilee Baths (Newctle)	100.0	66.6	77.4	29.0	90.0	42.0	92.3	75.6	75.6	53.3	63.6	33.3	81.5	40.5
15. Fenton Manor Baths	80.0	53.3	90.3	45.2	82.0	44.0	96.2	68.9	68.9	42.2	66.7	39.4	79.5	46.0
16. The Inset	66.7	20.0	80.6	41.9	64.0	24.0	80.8	86.7	86.7	37.8	57.6	36.4	73.0	32.5
17. Film Theatre (Stoke Poly)	86.7	26.7	80.6	19.4	88.0	28.0	69.2	51.1	51.1	8.9	39.4	6.1	68.0	15.0
18. Savoy Cinema (Newctle)	86.7	80.0	71.0	25.8	76.0	42.0	73.1	75.6	75.6	44.4	57.6	18.2	72.5	36.5
19. Burslem Leisure Centre	53.3	26.7	77.4	29.0	64.0	20.0	53.8	62.2	62.2	20.0	48.5	9.1	61.0	18.0
20. Newcastle Stadium	80.0	6.7	48.4	19.4	64.0	22.0	76.9	60.0	60.0	33.3	42.4	12.1	60.0	22.0
21. Palace Cinema (Tunstall)	60.0	33.3	61.3	16.1	42.0	14.0	50.0	62.2	62.2	26.7	48.5	15.2	53.0	21.0
22. Kidgrove Sports Centre	66.7	20.0	51.6	3.2	42.0	10.0	50.0	44.4	44.4	11.1	30.3	3.0	45.0	11.0
23. Bridge St.Arts Centre	80.0	26.7	41.9	19.4	54.0	14.0	19.2	33.3	33.3	11.1	27.3	9.1	40.5	12.5
24. Lyme Valley (park)	53.3	26.7	16.1	6.5	36.0	24.0	15.4	22.2	22.2	13.3	15.2	3.0	25.0	13.0
n.	15		31		50		26		45		33		200	

facilities illustrate very clearly the way in which merely knowing of a place does not necessarily lead to it being used or visited. Facilities with a difference of 40% or more between 'knowing and going' include:

Gladstone Pottery Museum	71.0%
Film Theatre (Stoke Poly)	53.0%
Maxims	52.5%
Port Vale Football Ground	45.5%
The Victoria Theatre	44.5%
Burslem Leisure Centre	43.0%
Jubilee Baths (Newcastle)	} 41.0%
Sammi-Belles	

The explanation for such wide discrepancies lies in a complex combination of the types of activities offered at these places, their reputations and their locations. The Gladstone Pottery Museum is nationally as well as locally famous and while very obviously linked to the area's major industry and traditions, there may well be the feeling amongst local people that they are already so familiar with this that they have no need or desire to go and see it. Also, the intellectual connotations of a museum may further deter many people. Simply linking up with local cultural traditions does not seem to be a sufficient attraction and this is also the case with the Victoria Theatre. Again, the theatre has a national as well as local reputation but it is included in the action space of less than 50% of respondents. Theatre-going, rather more so than cinema-going, is considered as a cultural pursuit, and people may well feel inhibited about attending because of this. However, associate this cultural element with an academic environment as in the case of the Film Theatre at N. Staffs Polytechnic, and attendance is even lower than for theatre-going. The IFER/DART report notes

that: "Many facilities, and particularly those run by voluntary societies or clubs, have degrees of overt exclusiveness",³⁶ and this observation applies to the Film Theatre. Run mostly by volunteers, it also operates the kinds of formal and informal filters which Emmett³⁷ suggests restricts use to certain kinds of people: it shows 'arty and intellectual' foreign films, has small, totally no-smoking premises and has no support films, advertisements or intervals for refreshments. Although it has attempted to encourage attendance by all sectors of the community, by showing current releases and having 'family' films on a Saturday, there is an established core of habitués among the Film Theatre's clientele.

Turning to the two clubs on the list: Maxims and Sammi-Belles, reinforces the idea of social filters restricting attendance. Both are considered as rather more 'down-market' than The Place and in addition, Maxims attracts the under rather than the over-twenties, while Sammi-Belles' Newcastle location has a more restricted catchment area than the two Hanley clubs. The Jubilee Baths is also located in Newcastle, but its low attendance figures are probably more the result of the poor quality of the facilities prior to the restoration in Jubilee year. Port Vale's attendance suffers because of the drawing power of the area's first division side: Stoke City, while Burslem Leisure Centre is a fairly recent creation.

In order to highlight which facilities are perceived and used differently the clusters were cross-tabulated with each facility for both 'knowing and going'. These 48 tabulations yielded 13 significant chi-square values and their levels of significance are shown in Table 7.19.

Table 7.19 : Facilities which discriminate significantly between clusters

	facility	level of significance
'KNOW OF'	Film Theatre	0.1%
ie	Bridge Street Arts Centre	0.1%
AWARENESS	Jubilee Baths	1.0%
SPACE	Fenton Manor Baths	5.0%
	The Inset	5.0%
	Newcastle Stadium	5.0%
	Lyme Valley Park	5.0%
'BEEN TO'	Savoy Cinema	0.1%
ie	Port Vale Football Ground	1.0%
ACTION	Jollees	5.0%
SPACE	Stoke City Football Ground	5.0%
	Gladstone Pottery Museum	5.0%
	Jubilee Baths	5.0%

In addition, the current activity spaces for each cluster were determined by ranking the facilities they go to most often. The full table is shown in Appendix 7.1 but subsequent discussion will focus on the top 10 facilities.

7.4.3 Cluster 2

Returning to Table 7.18 reveals that Cluster 2 has both the broadest awareness and action spaces: a majority of this cluster are aware of all 24 facilities and have been to 15 of them. Furthermore, their awareness space is significantly orientated towards the Victoria Theatre, the Victoria Hall and three of Newcastle's facilities: the Jubilee Baths, Bridge Street Arts Centre and the Lyme Valley Park (all three being significant discriminators between the awareness spaces of the total sample). A similar orientation of both their

action space and current activity space, towards cultural and sporting facilities, reflects their active and cultured leisure style. In addition, a third of this cluster live in Newcastle, within easy reach of a number of these facilities.

7.4.4 Cluster 6

Cluster 6 by contrast has a more restricted awareness and action space: a majority know of 21 facilities but only 8 of these facilities have been visited by more than half of the respondents. Like Cluster 2 the awareness space of Cluster 6 is conditioned to some extent by where they live: the three facilities known only to a minority of Cluster 6 are all located in Newcastle, at a considerable distance from where they reside in Baddeley Green and Dresden (see Chapter 6). Furthermore, although the other two Newcastle facilities: the Jubilee Baths and Savoy Cinema, are known to a majority of Cluster 6 they do not feature in their action space and are in fact, more than 10% below the total sample percentage. Cluster 6 is also a predominantly childless group amongst whom dancing and outdoor activities were popular, which probably accounts for The Place and Hanley Forest Park featuring significantly in their action space and ranking highly in their current activity space. In addition, Maxims, the club popular with the under-twenties also ranks in the top 10 facilities currently visited.

7.4.5 Cluster 1

Cluster 1 is similar to Cluster 6 in that a majority know of 21 facilities but in this case have been to 10 of them. Their awareness space is characterised by a significantly high knowledge of the Film Theatre which is in keeping with the finding that this cluster pursues leisure activities indicative of urban culture and intellect-

ual life (see Chapter 5). Further, Bridge Street Arts' Centre and the Lyme Valley Park (both significant discriminators) are more than 10% above the total sample percentage. A significantly high proportion of this cluster live in the Westlands, located very near to these two facilities and indeed, the Lyme Valley Park is also more than 10% above the total sample percentage for the action space. This cluster is also very family-orientated and, apart from cultural facilities, their current activity space reflects the importance of parks and swimming pools to these respondents.

7.4.6 Cluster 5

Respondents in Cluster 5 also reveal this tendency but not to such a marked degree. They are a highly mobile, family-orientated cluster, a majority of whom know of 22 facilities and have been to 12 of them. Chapter 5 revealed that swimming was an important family activity for this cluster and Fenton Manor Baths feature strongly in all three spaces. However, it is the action space of this cluster which endorses the male, working-class, non-intellectual nature of these respondents. Stoke City and Port Vale (both significant discriminators between clusters), are significant facilities in this cluster's action space, reflecting their interest in watching outdoor sport. They also have the highest rankings of any cluster in the current activity space. Jollees, offering traditional cabaret-style entertainment, is also a significant element in their action and current activity spaces.

Particularly striking though are those facilities significantly below the total sample percentage: the Film Theatre, Bridge Street Arts' Centre and Burslem Leisure Centre, and those more than 10% below:

the Jubilee Baths, Savoy Cinema and Gladstone Pottery Museum. These facilities are either associated with cultural pursuits and/or are located in Newcastle, at a considerable distance from Birches Head and Hollybush, where a significantly high proportion of this cluster live. Thus, the places they know of, have been to, and currently frequent, reflect the leisure patterns elucidated in previous chapters.

7.4.7 Cluster 4

Despite the majority of this cluster knowing of 21 facilities and having been to 11 of them, only The Inset is a significantly positive feature. Chapter 5 noted that respondents in this cluster retained vestiges of the sociable activity patterns they revealed when single, and The Inset is probably known to them from this time. In addition, their non-intellectual leisure style is evidenced by the significantly low percentages who know of the Gladstone Pottery Museum and the Film Theatre. However, although there are no significant differences between the action space of this sample and the total sample, the Jubilee Baths and Newcastle Stadium are more than 10% above the total sample percentages. The explanation for this is probably a locational one in that a significantly high proportion of Cluster 4 live in Knutton. This is the survey area closest to Newcastle Stadium, and also within easy reach of the Jubilee Baths. In addition, Cluster 4 respondents were noted for their immobility and this appears to have its most marked effect on the low ranking of Trentham Gardens in the current activity space (see Appendix 7.1).

7.4.8 Cluster 3

Cluster 3, at the leisure-poor end of the spectrum, also has the most

restricted awareness and action space. Only 17 facilities are known to a majority of this cluster, while only 8 have been visited by this proportion. Their awareness space is characterised by very low levels of knowledge. For example, significantly low proportions know of the Film Theatre and the Jubilee Baths, while Newcastle Stadium, The Inset, the Savoy Cinema, Kidsgrove Sports Centre, Bridge Street Arts Centre, Fenton Manor Swimming Baths and Burslem Leisure Centre are all more than 10% below the total sample percentage. Thus, their awareness is restricted across a wide range of facilities, and illustrates most clearly how people may be unaware of the opportunities for leisure in their environment. These observations also apply, though not so markedly, to the action space of this cluster, while their current activity space is very similar to the total sample.

7.4.9 The interrelationship between spaces

To illustrate the interrelationship between spaces consider Table 7.20 which shows the top ten facilities in each space for the total sample.

Table 7.20 : The Top Ten Facilities in Each Space for the Total Sample

RANK	AWARENESS SPACE	ACTION SPACE	CURRENT ACTIVITY SPACE
1	ABC	ABC	ABC
2	Trentham Gardens	Trentham Gardens	Trentham Gardens
3	Jollees	Jollees	Jollees
4	Stoke City F.G.	Victoria Hall	Fenton Manor Baths
5	The Place	The Place	Hanley Forest Park
6	Sammi-Belles	Stoke City F.G.	Westport Lake
7	Maxims	Hanley Forest Park	Stoke City F.G.
8	Port Vale F.G.	Westport Lake	The Place
9	Gladstone Pottery Museum	Sammi-Belles	Victoria Hall
10	Victoria Theatre	Port Vale F.G.	Jubilee Baths

The most obvious feature here is that the ABC cinema, Trentham Gardens and Jollees occupy the same ranks in each space. Maxims, the Gladstone Pottery Museum and the Victoria Theatre appear only in the awareness space. The museum and theatre are well known as noted earlier, while Maxims is a club associated with courtship days. The association of facilities with the passage of the life-cycle is further illustrated by the change in ranks across spaces of Stoke City, The Place, Sammi-Belles and Port Vale. The teenage years are associated with sporting activities and social settings such as discotheques. In this case, Port Vale and Sammi-Belles feature in the action space of the total sample but have been squeezed out in their current activity space. Although Stoke City and The Place still appear in the current activity space they have dropped down the rankings, revealing the declining importance of such facilities to respondents in this life-cycle stage.

What then has taken the place of these facilities? Hanley Forest Park and Westport Lake appear in the action space and rise in ranks in the current activity space. Parks have long been recognised as important facilities in the leisure lives of people with young children, while the most popular sporting activity of this life-cycle stage is swimming. This is endorsed by the appearance of Fenton Manor and the revamped Jubilee Baths in the current activity space of this sample. This simple illustration shows the fluctuation which occurs between spaces, referred to at the very beginning of this chapter.

7.4.10 Perception of distance

Some inferences have already been made about the factors which

restrict or facilitate respondents' use of facilities, e.g. extent of knowledge, location in the urban environment, levels of mobility, type of facility and so on. However, one particular restriction on the use of facilities is the distance one has to travel to them or, more precisely, the perceived distance. Respondents were asked to estimate distances to each facility they knew and had been to, in miles. There has been much debate in the literature concerning whether or not distance estimates are independent of the methodology used,³⁸ but it was decided to use straight line estimates in this study following Canter and Tagg's³⁹ belief that they "may be drawn more directly from some abstracted representational process which the person has developed".

In addition to the debate about estimates and methodology, many empirical studies have produced conflicting results due to such factors as variations in the physical nature of the area under consideration, the spatial scale of the study, and characteristics of the sample population. This has led Cadwallader⁴⁰ to conclude that "any internalised spatial representation of the physical world will be highly complex". Despite these difficulties, "internal representation is central to our abilities to cope with cities",⁴¹ and an examination of the relationship between subjective perceived distance to leisure facilities, and objective geographical distance, should give some indication of the form this representation takes. In very general terms; empirical studies have mostly shown that short objective distances tend to be overestimated, and that there is often a threshold distance at which overestimation changes to underestimation. Furthermore, Banas and Shaw⁴² found some evidence among their high school students that distances were

underestimated more often if a respondent liked the place, a finding of particular importance for leisure facilities.

This study did not deal with preference for facilities but it did determine which facilities people currently use most. Taking the top ten facilities* in the current activity space of each cluster, respondents' subjective distance estimates were correlated with objective straight line distances to these facilities (see Table 7.21). For purposes of analysis, these distances were collapsed into three categories and labelled 'accurate-estimates' (within 10% either way), 'over-estimates' and 'under-estimates'.

Table 7.21 : Correlation between objective and subjective distance measures

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
under	+0.48	-0.12	+0.30	-0.22	-0.11	+0.56	+0.44
accurate	-0.12	+0.15	+0.22	-0.25	-0.24	+0.44	+0.01
over	+0.04	-0.14	-0.20	+0.56	+0.41	-0.65	-0.14

Results for the sample as a whole, provide some evidence that respondents underestimate distances to the places they frequent most. However, with a sample size of only 10, the Spearman Rank correlation coefficient must be either above +0.69 or below -0.69 before it can be considered as statistically significant, even at the 5% level. Thus, the value for the total sample is not statistically significant, nor are the other values in this table.

* ten were used because of the many tied ranks above this.

However, it is interesting to note that of all the facilities under consideration, the distance to Trentham Gardens is most consistently underestimated by respondents in every cluster, regardless of its rank in the current activity space.

7.5 Conclusion

This chapter has been concerned with exploring the use respondents make of the environment. It has attempted to place leisure in a broader context than that afforded by the examination of traditional profile characteristics, through focussing on the 'spatial' component of behaviour. This spatial component has been established by considering current activity spaces and the relationship these have with the recreation supply environment.

In the first half of the chapter, the current activity spaces of each cluster were examined one-dimensionally, in terms of distance. This included patterns of work, friendship, kin, club attendance, out-of-home activities, and sporting and outdoor activities. In general, most activities were found to take place within the relatively modest distance of 3 miles, which most probably reflects the multi-nucleated structure of this particular urban area.

Furthermore, those clusters towards the leisure-rich end of the spectrum, exhibit relatively wider activity spaces than those at the leisure-poor end. These general observations though, mask some distinct variations across the different classes of activity.

Table 7.22 summarises these spatial differences, together with other salient features of respondents' networks, including source and type of friends, which kin are visited, and mode of transportation used to particular activities.

Table 7.22 : Spatial profiles of the 6 clusters

	CLUSTERS					
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3
Work Patterns	Av = 3.2 miles. Significant use of cars - non-propinquitous	Av = 2.3 miles. Most trips by car - non-propinquitous	Av = 2.0 miles. Most trips by car - propinquitous	Av = 2.4 miles. Significant use of cars - non-propinquitous	Av = 1.8 miles. Most trips on foot - propinquitous	Av = 0.8 miles. Trips on foot or by bus - highly propinquitous
Friendship Patterns	Significant majority in Stoke and Newcastle. Significant use of cars - non-propinquitous. Couples with or without children met through school /univ. or social activities	Mostly local or in Stoke and Newc. Most trips by car - propinquitous. Couples with-out children, some with, met through school/univ. Some met through work or friends + relations	Significant minority in N.Staffs or beyond. Significant use of cars - non-propinquitous. Significant majority are couples with children met either through work or neigh-bourhood	In local area or in Stoke or Newc. Significant use of cars - propinquitous. Mostly couples with children, some without. Significant number met through work	Majority in local area, some in Stoke + Newc. Significant minorities walk or go by bus - highly propinquitous. Couples with children, some male friends met through neigh-bourhood or work	Majority in local area, some in Stoke + Newc. Significant majority walk - highly propinquitous. Majority are couples with children, some without, met through school, neighbourhood or work
Clubs	Significant use of cars - propinquitous. Belong mostly to active sports' clubs	All use cars - non-propinquitous. Belong to WMCs, work and sports related social clubs	Most trips by car - non-propinquitous. Belong to active sports and work related social clubs	Most trips by car - propinquitous. Belong mostly to WMCs.	Most trips on foot or by bus - highly propinquitous. Belong mostly to WMCs, some work + sports related social clubs	Most trips on foot or by bus - highly propinquitous. Significant majority belong to WMCs.
Kinship Patterns	Majority in Stoke + Newc. and large minority beyond N. Staffs. Significant use of cars - non-propinquitous. Mostly parents / inlaws or mother/m-in-law	Majority in Stoke + Newc. Significant use of cars - propinquitous. Majority are parents/ inlaws, some mother/m-in-law	Mostly in Stoke + Newc, some in N.Staffs or beyond. Significant use of cars - non-propinquitous. Majority are parents/ inlaws, some mother/m-in-law	Majority in Stoke + Newc. Significant use of cars - propinquitous. Mostly parents/ inlaws, some mother/m-in-law	Majority in Stoke + Newc. Significant majority walk - propinquitous. Mostly parents/ inlaws, some mother/m-in-law or siblings	Significant minority in local area, and others in Stoke + Newc. Significant minority walk - highly propinquitous. Mostly parents/inlaws or mother/m-in-law, some siblings
Out-of-Home Activity Patterns	Significant use of cars - propinquitous	Most trips by car - propinquitous	Significant use of cars - non-propinquitous	Significant use of cars - non-propinquitous	Significant minorities walk or go by bus - highly propinquitous	Trips on foot or by car - propinquitous
Sporting and Outdoor Activity Patterns	Significant use of cars - highly propinquitous	Most trips by car - non-propinquitous	Most trips by car - propinquitous	Significant use of cars - non-propinquitous	Significant minority go by bus, some walk or go by car - highly propinquitous	Significant majority walk - propinquitous

Table 7.22 continued

	CLUSTERS					
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3
Trip Making Patterns	Ratio trip makers to non-trip makers 13:2 Average no. destinations = 2.5 Very broad range of destinations	Ratio 4:1 Average destinations = 1.8 Significant minority to Peak District, some to 'other' and to B'ham	Ratio 7:2 Average destinations = 1.7 Some to Blackpool, B'ham and Peak District	Ratio 9:4 Average destinations = 1.5 Some to Blackpool, then to B'ham and Peak District	Ratio 2:1 Average destinations = 1.3 To Blackpool, some to Chester and N.Wales (coast)	Ratio 2:1 Average destinations = 1.3 To Blackpool and N.Wales (coast)
Recreation Supply Environment	Majority 'aware of' 24/24 Significant knowledge of Jubilee Baths, Bridge St.Arts Centre, Lyme Valley, Victoria Hall + Theatre. Majority 'been to' 15/24 Significant attendance at Savoy Cinema, Port Vale, Jubilee Baths, Gladstone Pottery, Victoria Theatre. Current 'top ten' differs from total sample in including the Victoria Theatre, Savoy Cinema and Lyme Valley.	Majority 'aware of' 21/24 Significant knowledge of Gladstone Pottery/ significant lack of knowledge of Jollees. Majority 'been to' 8/24 Significant attendance at The Place and Hanley Forest Park. Current 'top ten' includes Maxims, the Film Theatre and Victoria Theatre.	Majority 'aware of' 21/24 Significant knowledge of the Film Theatre. Majority 'been to' 10/24 Significant attendance at the Film Theatre/ significant non-attendance at Port Vale. Current 'top ten' includes Victoria Theatre.	Majority 'aware of' 22/24 Significant knowledge of Port Vale, Westport Lake and Fenton Manor Baths/ significant lack of knowledge of Bridge St. Arts Centre. Majority 'been to' 12/24 Significant attendance at Trentham Gdns, Jollees, Stoke City + Port Vale/ significant non-attendance at the Film Theatre, Burslem Leisure Centre and Bridge St. Arts Centre. Current 'top ten' includes Port Vale.	Majority 'aware of' 21/24 Significant knowledge of The Inset/ significant lack of knowledge of Gladstone Pottery, + the Film Theatre. Majority 'been to' 11/24 None significant. Current 'top ten' includes same facilities as the total sample.	Majority 'aware of' 17/24 Significant lack of knowledge of the Jubilee Baths, + the Film Theatre. Majority 'been to' 8/24 Significant non-attendance at the Savoy Cinema + Lyme Valley. Current 'top ten' includes The Inset.
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33

The second half of the chapter concentrated on the recreation supply environment. For this present sample, trip making beyond the urban area was concentrated in a northern arc running from the Peak District round to North Wales. While trip making is popular with the whole sample, there was again variation between clusters in terms of particular destinations (see Table 7.22).

Distance and direction then, are important features of the behaviour patterns of these respondents. However, knowledge of what is available also influences behaviour. This was explored by examining respondents' awareness and use of 24 facilities within the urban area. It was found that the same objective opportunity set was perceived and used differently by the 6 clusters (see Table 7.22). In general, use reflected the clusters' leisure patterns (see Chapter 5), and also showed the influence of this particular life-cycle stage: parks and swimming pools ranking highly in the current activity space. These results also lent support to the distinctions inherent in the leisure-rich, leisure-poor concept. For example, Cluster 3 was particularly unknowledgable about available opportunities, compared with Cluster 2. In combination with their other attributes this suggests that Cluster 3 are, in Neulinger's⁴³ terms, suffering from 'leisure lack': "the chronic or temporary absence of the experience of leisure, brought about either through personal or societal conditions, and/or their interaction". Thus, to be leisure-poor or to suffer from 'leisure lack', appears to be the result of a complex interplay of factors.

However, while it would be easy to view such a situation just as the outcome of a series of identifiable constraints, the dangers and

negative implications of this mode of thinking are legion.⁴⁴

Objectively, respondents like those in Cluster 3 and 4 may well be less active, less financially well-off, poorly educated, spatially restricted and so on. The crucial issue though, centres around how they perceive these elements: how they view leisure and its relationship with other aspects of their life styles, and how satisfied they are with leisure and other life domains. It is only by looking at these issues that the place of leisure in life style can be more fully explored, and one's perspective extended beyond the deterministic constraints mode of thinking. Chapter 8 will attempt to do this by building further on the multidimensional approach of this chapter.

References

1. LEWIN, K. (1963) Field Theory in Social Science, Tavistock, London.
2. WOLPERT, J. (1965) 'Behavioural Aspects of the Decision to Migrate', Papers and Proceedings of the Regional Science Association, vol. XV, p 163.
3. ELSON, M. J. (1976) 'Activity Spaces and Recreation Spatial Behaviour', Town Planning Review, vol. 47, p 242.
4. ALDSKOGIUS, H. (1977) 'A Conceptual Framework and a Swedish Case Study of Recreational Behaviour and Environmental Cognition', Economic Geography, Special Issue No. 53, pp 163-83.
5. HOYT, H. (1939) The Structure and Growth of Residential Neighbourhoods, Washington DC, Federal Housing Administration.
6. ORLEANS, P. A. 'Differential Cognition of Urban Residents: Effects of Social Scale on Mapping', pp 115-30 in DOWNS, R. M. & STEA, D. (eds) (1973) Image and Environment: Cognitive Mapping and Spatial Behaviour, Aldine, Chicago.
7. WEBBER, M. M. 'Order in Diversity: Community Without Propinquity', pp 22-54 in WINGO, L. Jr.(ed)(1963) Cities and Space, John Hopkins Press, Baltimore.
8. EVERITT, J. C. (1976) 'Community and Propinquity in a City', Annals of the Association of American Geographers, vol. 66(1), pp 104-16.
9. RINKUS, I. 'Leisure Travel in the Brisbane Region', Chapter 8 in MERCER, D. (ed)(1977) Leisure and Recreation in Australia, Sorrett Publishing, p 82.
10. HILLMAN, M. & WHALLEY, A. (1977) Fair Play for All: a study of access to sport and informal recreation, Vol. XLIII, Broadsheet No. 571, P.E.P., London, p 43.
11. ibid; p 49.
12. EVERITT, J. C. (1972) Community and Propinquity: Questions on the Structure of and the Behaviour within an Urban Area, PhD Thesis, Univ. of California, Los Angeles, pp 63-64.
13. For a detailed discussion of the operation of these factors see:
TIVERS, J. (1977) Constraints on spatial activity patterns: women with young children, Occasional Paper No. 6, Dept of Geography, Univ. of London.
14. HILLMAN, M.; HENDERSON, I. & WHALLEY, A. (1976) Transport Realities and Planning Policy, Vol. XLII, Broadsheet No. 567, P.E.P., London.

15. PAASWELL, R. E. (1972) 'Problems of the Poor in an Auto Owning Environment', International Journal of Environmental Studies, vol. 3.
 16. ROBERTS, K. (1978) Contemporary Society and the Growth of Leisure, Longman, London. (see Chapter 8).
 17. ibid; p 120.
 18. EVERITT, J. C. (1972) op cit, p 75.
 19. See for example:
YOUNG, M. & WILLMOTT, P. (1957) Family and Kinship in East London, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London.

WILLMOTT, P. & YOUNG, M. (1960) Family and Class in a London Suburb, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London.
 20. RAPOPORT, R. & R. N. (1975) Leisure and the Family Life Cycle, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London.
 21. SILLITOE, K. K. (1969) Planning for Leisure, Government Social Survey, HMSO, London. Chapter II.
 22. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT, op cit, p 176.
 23. ROBERTS, K. op cit, pp 129-30.
 24. WIRTH, L. (1938) 'Urbanisation as a Way of Life', American Journal of Sociology, Vol. 44 (July), pp 1-24.
 25. ROBERTS, K. op cit, p 130.
 26. EVERITT, J. C. (1976) op cit.
 27. RINKUS, I. op cit.
 28. See for example:
SILLITOE, K. K. op cit.
- A summary of constraints on countryside trip-making is given in:
ELSON, M. J. (1979) Countryside Trip-Making, State of the Art Review No. 12, Sports Council/SSRC Joint Panel on Sport and Leisure Research.
29. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT op cit, Chapter 4.
 30. ELSON, M. J. (1974) 'The weekend car', New Society, April 11th.
 31. IFER/DART (1978) Leisure Provision and Human Need: Report on the Household Survey, Working Paper No. 3, p 88.
 32. HALL, J. & PERRY, N. (1974) Aspects of Leisure in Two Industrial Cities, Occasional Paper No. 5 in Survey Research, SSRC Survey Unit, London, p 27.
 33. ibid; p 31.

34. ELSON, M. J. (1979) op cit, p 40.
35. IFER/DART (1979) Leisure Provision and People's Needs, Report on Stage II of the Study of Leisure Provision and Human Need, para 7.29.
36. ibid; para 7.33.
37. EMMETT, I. (1971) 'The Social Filter in the Leisure Field', Recreation News Supplement, vol. 4, pp 7-8.
38. CADWALLADER, M. (1979) 'Problems in Cognitive Distance - implications for cognitive mapping', Environment and Behaviour, vol. 11(4), pp 559-76.
39. CANTER, D. & TAGG, S. F. (1975) 'Distance Estimation in Cities', Environment and Behaviour, vol. 7(1), pp 59-80.
40. CADWALLADER, M. () op cit, p.574.
41. CANTER & TAGG () op cit, p 60.
42. BANAS, J. & SHAW, W. (1971) 'The Perception of Recreational Opportunity in Chicagoland', pp 24-33 in TUCEY, M. & WHITE, R. (eds) Geographical Studies of Environmental Perception, Research Report No. 61, Dept. of Geography, N.W.University, Illinois.
43. NEULINGER, J. (1982) 'Leisure lack and the quality of life: the broadening scope of the leisure professional', Leisure Studies, 1, pp 52-63. (p 58).
44. TALBOT, M. (1979) Women and Leisure, A state of the art review for the Sports Council/SSRC Joint Panel on Leisure and Recreation Research.

Chapter 8

LEISURE, LOCAL ENVIRONMENTS AND HOMELIFE

8.1 Introduction

The discussion and analysis of the six clusters so far, has revealed that their leisure patterns and behaviour are not wholly explicable in simple profile or spatial terms. However, Chapter 7 began to show how leisure is linked with other aspects of people's lives, in terms of the spatial networks they establish for work, and for family and social relations. In this way, leisure becomes located in the context of one's overall life style. Indeed, Roberts¹ supports the notion that "adequate explanations of leisure behaviour must also talk about lifestyles", and he goes on to say that "the meaning of any given leisure activity.....can rarely be fully understood outside the broader lifestyle to which it contributes". This broader life style has innumerable dimensions and is built upon the series of networks to which each individual belongs. Amongst this complex 'network of networks', the DART/IFER² study identifies five focal points or 'spheres of influence' which they believe illuminate the relationship between people's needs and leisure provision. Two of these 'spheres' seem to be particularly potent influences on the leisure behaviour of young adults, namely local

environments, and family and social networks. Respondents in the present study are fairly propinquitous in many aspects of their behaviour, and the feelings they express about their immediate physical and social environments, will affect the ways in which they pursue leisure interests. Also, the family and family life, "is exceptionally closely interwoven with leisure".³ Chapter 5 revealed that the family itself was an important leisure milieu for these respondents, while the presence of children and the domestic roles people assume, will also affect their leisure behaviour.

Thus, it is the purpose of this chapter to explore in greater detail how leisure meshes with other areas of their lives, and in particular how respondents perceive the relationship between leisure and local environments, and leisure and home life. Chapters 5, 6 and 7 have emphasised the objective differentiators between clusters ('hard' indicators), and have not taken subjective assessments ('soft' indicators), into account. In this chapter though, the emphasis shifts towards eliciting 'softer' material. This is done through greater use of open-ended questions and by using techniques which measure people's satisfaction with particular aspects of their lives.⁴ By linking leisure and life style in this way, the intention is to further illuminate the place of leisure in the life styles of young adults, while also conveying the holistic nature of this relationship.

8.2 Leisure Time and Free-Time

Before exploring the physical (local environments) and social (family life) influences on leisure, it is instructive to see how respondents perceive leisure time and whether or not they see it as

Table 8.1 : Possession of, and desire for, free time

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %	DART/ IFER %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3		
a) Do you think of yourself as having free time?								
Yes...	80.0	74.2	64.0	76.9	64.4	45.5 ⁻	65.5	66.0
No....	20.0	25.8	36.0	23.1	35.6	54.5 ⁺	34.5	34.0
b) If 'yes'	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Would like more free time.....	66.7	52.2	56.3	45.0	48.3	26.7	49.6	28.0
Have right amount of free time.	25.0	47.8	43.8	45.0	44.8	73.3 ⁺	46.6	65.0
Would like less free time.....	8.3	- -	- -	10.0	6.9	- -	3.8	7.0
c) If 'no'	∅	∅	∅	∅	∅	∅	∅	∅
Would like free time.	100.0 ⁺⁺	85.7	88.2	83.3	75.0	83.3	83.6	60.0
Would not like free time.....	- - -	14.3	11.8	16.7	25.0	16.7	16.4	40.0
a)	15	31	50	26	45	33	200	998
b)	12	23	32	20	29	15	131	636
c)	3	7	17	6	16	18	67	290

* % replying 'yes' to a)

∅ % replying 'no' to a)

Table 8.2 : Possession of, and desire for, leisure time

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %	DAILY IFER
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3		
a) Do you think of yourself as having leisure time?								
Yes..	86.7 ⁺	80.6	68.0	73.1	64.4	45.5 ⁻	67.5	82.0
No...	13.3 ⁻	19.4	32.0	26.9	35.6	54.5 ⁺	32.5	18.0
b) If 'yes'	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
Would like more leisure time.....	57.1	56.0	70.6	63.2	50.0	37.5	57.1	36.0
Have right amount of leisure time.....	42.9	40.0	29.4	36.8	50.0	62.5	42.1	59.0
Would like less leisure time.....	-	4.0	-	-	-	-	0.7	5.0
c) If 'no'	∅	∅	∅	∅	∅	∅	∅	∅
Would like leisure time.....	---	100.0 ⁺⁺⁺	75.0	85.7	76.9	87.5	81.0	77.0
Would not like leisure time.....	100.0 ⁺⁺⁺	---	25.0	14.3	23.1	12.5	19.0	23.0
a)	15	31	50	26	45	33	200	996
b)	14	25	34	19	32	16	140	812
c)	1	5	16	7	13	16	58	145

* % replying 'yes' to a)

∅ % replying 'no' to a)

synonymous with free time. Tables 8.1 and 8.2 present the results of two matching sets of questions, together with comparative figures from the DART/IFER study.⁵

Comparing the results for the present sample with the DART/IFER sample, reveals a striking similarity in the proportion of people who think of themselves as having free time (65.5% and 66.0%). However, this is not the case for leisure time. Here, only 67.5% of the present sample feel they have leisure time compared with 82.0% of the DART/IFER sample. This suggests either that young adults conceptualise leisure time differently from a sample of the general population, or that their perception of it is being influenced by factors associated with this particular life-cycle stage. Furthermore, amongst the present sample who do have free time and leisure time, a greater proportion would like more leisure time than free time.

The results for each cluster show that those towards the leisure-poor end of the spectrum, and/or who contain the highest proportions of women and young children (Clusters 1, 4 and 3), feel they have least leisure or free time. In contrast, a significantly high proportion of Cluster 2 have leisure time, while 80.0% of them have free time. Interestingly, there is also some indication that those clusters who have most leisure and free time, also express the strongest desire for more, while only a minority of Cluster 3 feel this way. In general though, there is a stronger desire for more leisure time than free time, from each cluster, which brings us round to a consideration of how respondents conceptualise these two expressions.

The pair of open-ended questions asking about this, yielded a wide variety of answers which are again presented with the DART/IFER results. Because of the particular life-cycle stage of respondents in the present study, answers relating to family cohesiveness are separated from the 'other' category. Examples of each category are:

ACTIVITIES	e.g. Doing a specific activity. Playing sport. Going out.
SELF-ORIENTATED	e.g. Do what I want. Please myself. Do what I enjoy.
RELAXING	e.g. Time to relax. Having nothing to do. Just resting.
FREEDOM FROM COMMITMENTS	e.g. Time after having worked. Time after the housework. Time after the children are in bed.
FAMILY COHESIVENESS	e.g. Chance to do something as a family. To be together.
OTHER	e.g. Means nothing. Don't know.

The results in Tables 8.3 and 8.4 reveal greater differences in how respondents conceptualise free time, than in how they conceptualise leisure time. Leisure time, for both this sample and the DART/IFER sample, is a time for activity, which suggests that these young adults feel it is active leisure they are lacking, in comparison with the 'population in general'. Free time is also viewed by this sample as time for activity, in contrast with the DART/IFER sample. However, it also represents time free from commitments, private time when you can do the things you want. Some individual clusters though lay greater emphasis on specific aspects of free time. For example, Cluster 5 stresses the self-orientation aspect while Cluster 3 sees it as time to relax in addition to it being time for activity. In reality, many respondents gave more than one answer, including combinations of freedom and activity, and it is probable that people need to counterpoint

these elements at different times.⁶

Table 8.3 : Meaning of free time

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %	DART/ IFER %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3		
ACTIVITIES	36.4	31.0	25.8	27.3	26.9	35.7	29.6	23.0
SELF- ORIENTATED	18.2	19.0	31.8	42.4 ⁺	15.4	14.3	23.7	26.0
RELAXING	4.5 ⁻	7.1	13.6	9.1	13.5	35.7 ⁺	14.8	24.0
FREEDOM	22.7	19.0	21.2	15.2	34.6	11.9	21.4	24.0
FAMILY	9.1	2.4	4.5	- ⁻	3.8	2.4	3.5)	4.0
OTHER	9.1	21.4 ⁺	3.0	6.1	5.8	- ⁻	7.0)	
n.	22	42	66	33	52	42	257	1279

Table 8.4 : Meaning of leisure time

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE	DART/ IFER
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3		
ACTIVITIES	63.3	57.1	51.9	45.5	57.6	56.1	55.0	56.0
SELF- ORIENTATED	10.0	10.2	18.2	15.2	3.4 ⁻	14.6	12.1	16.0
RELAXING	6.7	10.2	11.7	21.2	11.9	19.5	13.1	15.0
FREEDOM	13.3	12.2	6.5	6.1	18.6	9.8	11.1	9.0
FAMILY	6.7	2.0	11.7	6.1	6.8	- ⁻	6.2)	5.0
OTHER	- ⁻	8.2	- ⁻	6.1	1.7	- ⁻	2.5)	
n.	30	49	77	33	59	41	289	1827

Given these similarities and differences in conceptualisation, it is now proposed to examine the relationship between leisure and the local environment.

8.3 Leisure and Local Environments

8.3.1 Local area attributes

Chapter 7 revealed that many activities, not only leisure, have a very local orientation. Consequently, a pair of open-ended questions were posed in order to explore what factors make either positive or negative contributions to the quality of the local environment. Examples of positive and negative reactions are shown below, and the results for each cluster can be seen in Tables 8.5 and 8.6. Because of the wide variety of responses these questions elicited, answers have been grouped into categories and the DART/IFER results are again shown for comparative purposes.

Positive reactions included:

- CONVENIENCE** e.g. Close to shops/schools/town/job. Close to countryside. Convenient for public transport. Convenient.
- ENVIRONMENT** e.g. Quiet area. Open space/parks. Clean.
- PEOPLE** e.g. Familiar with the people. Feel part of the neighbourhood. Good neighbours. Friendly and helpful people. Family and friends live here.
- FACILITIES** e.g. Good shops/amenities.
- OTHER**
- NOTHING/NO** e.g. Nothing in particular.

Table 8.5 : Positive reactions to the local area

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %	DART/ IFER %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3		
CONVENIENCE	53.8	42.0	38.2	21.4	32.8	31.7	36.0	46.0
ENVIRONMENT	23.1	22.0	22.5	28.6	25.4	21.7	23.9	24.0
PEOPLE	11.5	28.0	19.6	16.7	19.4	30.0	21.9	13.0
FACILITIES	3.8	4.0	12.7	21.4	4.5	10.0	10.1	8.0
OTHER	3.8	-	1.0	-	3.0	1.7	0.9	3.0
NOTHING	3.8	4.0	5.9	11.9	14.9	5.0	8.1	6.0
n.	26	50	102	42	67	60	347	1991

Note: n = number of answers.

Negative reactions included:

ENVIRONMENT	e.g. Deteriorated/rundown. Too crowded. Dirty/polluted/untidy. Bad housing/estate/area.
FACILITIES	e.g. Poor amenities. Problems with a particular facility. Poor shops/bus service.
PEOPLE	e.g. Mentality/attitude. Parochial/unsophisticated/snobbish. The neighbours. Children badly brought up.
DANGER	e.g. Theft/vandalism. Rough. Dangerous roads/traffic.

Table 8.6 : Negative reactions to the local area.

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %	DART/ IFER %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3		
ENVIRONMENT	27.8	16.1	10.7	15.4	24.0	10.3	16.7	29.0
FACILITIES	27.8	12.9	25.0	15.4	14.0	27.6	20.0	25.0
PEOPLE	16.7	---	8.9	7.7	12.0	6.9	9.0	13.0
DANGER	11.1	6.5	12.5	15.4	16.0	10.3	11.9	9.0
OTHER	5.6	---	16.1	3.8	4.0	---	5.7	4.0
NOTHING	11.1 ⁻⁻⁻	64.5 ⁺⁺⁺	26.8	42.3	42.0	44.8	36.7	20.0
n.	18	31	56	26	50	29	210	1576

Note: n = number of answers.

These results show little significant variation between the clusters, but some notable differences between this sample of young adults and the DART/IFER sample. Many of the present sample have chosen to live in their local area for reasons of convenience, though this is a significantly lower proportion than the DART/IFER figure. In contrast, these young adults emphasise the importance of social contacts, being amongst friendly people and living near to family and friends. This reflects the family orientated nature of this life-cycle stage in combination with the friendlier and more parochial nature of Stoke and Newcastle, compared with suburban London. Again, some clusters lay emphasis on particular features.

Cluster 5 for example, does not value the convenience aspects while Cluster 4's answers show how little emphasis they place on facilities.

The present sample also expressed far fewer negative than positive feelings about their local areas, a finding in keeping with the DART/IFER results. Furthermore, significantly more of this sample than the London sample, said there was nothing they disliked about their local area, and Cluster 6 in particular, felt this. Also, significantly fewer answers related to a poor environment which again highlights the Potteries/London contrast.

It appears then, that respondents weigh both the social and physical aspects in estimating their feelings about the local environment. Thus, an area which may be objectively assessed as having poor amenities, bad housing and so on, may be compensated to a certain extent by positive social aspects. Taking this one stage further, respondents were asked to appraise particular elements in their local areas. Respondents assessed each element using the 0 to 10 satisfaction scale, where 0 indicates complete dissatisfaction and 10, complete satisfaction (see Appendix 4.1). The full extent of their dissatisfaction is shown in Appendix 8.1 but briefly, very low proportions of each cluster were dissatisfied with the people who lived nearby. In contrast though, sizeable minorities of each cluster were dissatisfied with the same three elements: sporting facilities; places of entertainment such as clubs and discos; and the local bus services. This relates closely to their desire for more active leisure time and suggests that existing local area facilities may not be sufficient.

8.3.2 Local area facilities

Further support for this comes from a question which asked about the 'most needed local facility'. Table 8.7 shows that over 40% of the total sample felt they needed some additional sporting or recreational facilities in their local area, followed by facilities for children.

Table 8.7 : Most needed local facility

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Sport/Recreational	66.7	53.3	32.0	50.0	46.7	21.2	41.7
Children's facilities	6.7	3.3	32.0	19.2	26.7	33.3	23.1
Commercial facilities	13.3	13.3	10.0	7.7	17.8	21.2	14.1
Community facilities	6.7	20.0	6.0	11.5	6.7	15.2	10.6
Nothing/Other/DK	6.7	10.0	20.0	11.5	2.2	9.1	10.6
n.	15	30	50	26	45	33	199

There is some variation amongst clusters, with the most active (Clusters 2 and 6) feeling they need sporting facilities and the most inactive (Cluster 3) wanting children's facilities. However, the most needed recreational facility identified by every cluster was an indoor sports centre in preference to the other listed facilities (a swimming pool, football pitch or park).

One further important aspect of these respondents' local environments, is the physical quality of the home itself. The home environment is a popular location for leisure activity, particularly at this stage of the life-cycle, and feelings about it will also be influential in shaping leisure patterns and life styles.

8.3.3 The home environment

Table 8.8 shows the mean satisfaction scores for each cluster in relation to their house and garden. Generally, respondents in all clusters appear less satisfied with their gardens than with their housing. This is particularly important because many respondents have young children, yet public facilities such as play space are lacking in many areas (see Chapter 3).

Table 8.8 : Mean levels of satisfaction for house and garden

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
House	6.47	6.90	7.04	6.54	6.69	6.42	6.73
Garden	5.00	5.16	5.68	5.04	5.66	4.67	5.29
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Note: scale ranges from 0 = completely dissatisfied to 10 = completely satisfied.

Furthermore, these results do not mirror the leisure-rich, leisure-poor framework. Rather, they appear to be more closely related to tenure, as the DART/IFER study also found. They noted that:

"the highest average levels of satisfaction occur among owner-occupiers (particularly those not encumbered by mortgages), and the lowest among those who live in privately-rented property - with tenants of local authority and housing associations lying somewhere between the two extremes."⁷

Here, Clusters 1 and 6 have the highest levels of satisfaction with their housing, and also have three quarters of their members living in high status owner-occupied accommodation (The Westlands and Baddeley Green). Cluster 5, with a similar proportion of owner-occupiers, lives in lower status terraced areas, which may have slightly depressed their satisfaction levels. In contrast, 20% of Cluster 2 are students living in privately-rented property,

while the local authority tenants of Cluster 4 have satisfaction levels midway between the highest and lowest averages.

The local area, and the more immediate home environment, together comprise the physical framework of respondents' lives. They exert strong influences on leisure in terms of what is available, its accessibility and its quality. However, these relationships are also affected by how respondents perceive of the social influences on their leisure; in particular, the quality of their homelife and their feelings about domestic roles and responsibilities.

8.4 Leisure and Homelife

Table 8.9 reveals just how important homelife is to respondents in this sample. Of the 131 working respondents only 3 regarded work as the most important element.

Table 8.9 : Importance of work and homelife

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	← 6	1	5	4 →	POOR 3	
Work	-	4.2	3.3	-	3.4	-	2.3
Homelife	70.0	75.0	63.3	87.5 ⁺	65.5	50.0	69.5
Both Equally	30.0	16.7	30.0	12.5	31.0	50.0	26.7
Other	-	4.2	3.3	-	-	-	1.5
n.	10	24	30	24	29	14	131

With the exception of Cluster 3, approximately two thirds or more of the other clusters value their homelife most. Interestingly, it is some of the working women in Cluster 3 who, more than any other cluster, place equal value on their work and homelife. This highlights the importance of activity beyond the confines of home

and family. Although working has its own stresses and strains, it also has considerable rewards, especially in terms of social contacts and the feelings of independence and worth it engenders.

Furthermore, every cluster is fairly satisfied with their homelife, mean scores ranging between 8.3 and 8.6. Homelife though, is composed of a complex interplay of elements of which childcare, housework, and decision-making are three important spheres. Before looking closely at the influence these have on leisure, the following section explores respondents' feelings about their relationship with homelife.

8.4.1 Childcare, housework and decision-making

There is a voluminous amount of sociological literature concerning these three areas, but most of it deals only with quantitative assessments of who does what in the household. On the basis of this, much of it then points to the increasing equality between men and women in these spheres,⁸ although writers like Oakley⁹ have challenged such assumptions. Looking at husbands' participation in household tasks, she¹⁰ argues,

"that women's satisfaction (or dissatisfaction) with the amount of help husbands give is in fact a main component of marital satisfaction /dissatisfaction."

The figures in Table 8.10 lend some support to this argument and show that husbands' satisfaction with homelife is also related to the amount of domestic work their wives do.

Table 8.10 : Association between satisfaction with homelife and three domestic spheres

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE
	RICH 2	← 6	1	5	4 →	POOR 3	
Satisfaction with the amount of housework one's spouse does	.678**	.356*	.396**	.544**	.314*		.370***
Satisfaction with the amount of childcare one's spouse does	.497*					.306*	.184**
Satisfaction with the amount of decision-making one's spouse does		.364*	.513***			.264*	.335***
n.	15	30	47	26	45	33	196

Note: levels of significance *** = 0.001
 ** = 0.01
 * = 0.05

Appendix 8.2 gives actual satisfaction levels for each of these spheres which helps highlight some of the variation between clusters. For example, Clusters 2 and 5, containing significantly high proportions of men, are the only ones who are significantly satisfied with the amount of housework their spouse does. This in turn is significantly associated with their level of satisfaction with homelife (see Table 8.10). Members of Cluster 3 on the other hand, are significantly dissatisfied with the amount of housework their spouses do and thus do not show a positive relationship between housework and homelife. This observation also holds for both childcare and decision-making, though respondents in Cluster 3 do not express such high levels of dissatisfaction with these

two spheres.

Self-satisfaction with these tasks shows remarkably little variation between clusters: a majority of every cluster being fairly satisfied with the amount they do (see Appendix 8.2). Furthermore, self-satisfaction levels do not correlate with home-life satisfaction, with one interesting exception: Cluster 3. Cluster 3 is unique in being the only cluster exhibiting a positive correlation between homelife satisfaction and satisfaction with the amount of decision-making they themselves do (cor = 0.649 : sig level = 0.001). Their life style and leisure has been shown to be highly circumscribed by both physical and social factors, (see Chapters 5, 6 and 7) but it appears that the power to make decisions, or at least feeling that they have that power, is a particularly potent influence in their lives.¹¹

Having looked briefly at these interrelationships, their effect on current leisure behaviour is now considered, together with some other factors respondents identify as restricting their activity.

8.4.2 The nature of restrictions on leisure

Table 8.11 shows that respondents express a desire to be more active in all three categories of leisure activity. There is also evidence that at least for in-home and sporting activities, those who actually do most also express the strongest desire to do more. And more, generally means, more of the activities they already do (see Appendix 8.3).

Out-of-home activities though are somewhat different. Here, the

strongest desire for more comes from Cluster 3 at the leisure-poor end of the spectrum, followed by Clusters 1 and 4. These three clusters contain the highest proportions of women and young children (see Chapter 6) which suggests that they feel more restricted by their family circumstances than the other clusters. Furthermore, the women of Cluster 3 also want just to 'go out' more often in addition to pursuing particular out-of-home activities such as going for a meal or dancing (see Appendix 8.3).

Table 8.11 : Desire for more leisure activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
In Home	73.3	58.1	74.0 ⁺	46.2	46.7	54.5	58.5
Sports	73.3 (15)	66.7 (30)	65.9 (44)	50.0 (26)	48.8 (43)	23.8 ^{- -} (21)	55.3 (179)
Out-of-Home	53.3	48.4	72.0	57.7	60.0	78.8	63.5
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Note: (n) = total number of respondents who do at least one of the 14 sporting or outdoor activities.

Chapter 7 showed that this demand can be suppressed by people's level of awareness, and the first half of this chapter has revealed how elements of local environments may further restrict activity. However, there is no direct relationship between the two. Connecting people's desires for leisure with available opportunities is mediated by their particular circumstances. In the case of the present sample, 6 categories of reasons prevent them from participating more. These are:

TIME e.g. Not enough time.

CHILDREN e.g. Children have to be looked after. Baby prevents me. There are problems getting babysitters.

HOME AND FAMILY	e.g. Family commitments. The wife/husband won't let me. Jobs to do in the house.
WORK	e.g. Pressure of work. I do shift/evening work. Too tired after work.
MONEY	e.g. It costs too much.
OTHER	e.g. Too far to go. The weather. Too lazy. Difficulty getting a court.

The results for each cluster are given in Tables 8.12 to 8.14.

While childcare, housework and family responsibilities are certainly influential, pressures of home and work are other important restrictions on in-home and sporting activities. In addition, financial considerations affect some out-of-home activities, such as going for a meal.

Table 8.12 : Restrictions on In-home leisure activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Time	13.6	25.0	37.3	40.0	30.6	25.9	29.3
Children	13.6	---	29.4	6.7	5.6 ⁻	33.3	17.2
Home + Family	27.3	---	9.8	6.7	27.8	18.5	14.9
Work	27.3	37.5	13.7	40.0	25.0	7.4 ⁻	22.4
Money	13.6	4.2	- ⁻	- ⁻	8.3	- ⁻	4.0
Other	4.5	33.3 ⁺	9.8	6.7	2.8 ⁻	14.8	12.1
n.	22	24	51	15	36	27	174

Note: n = number of constraints.

Table 8.13 : Restrictions on Sporting and Outdoor leisure activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Time	47.6	36.4	32.6	14.3	24.3	50.0	31.3
Children	--	--	18.6	4.8	10.8	--	8.7
Home + Family	23.8	4.5	11.6	23.8	21.6	---	16.0
Work	9.5	13.6	14.0	42.9 ⁺	21.6	16.7	19.3
Money	4.8	9.1	-	-	5.4	-	3.3
Other	14.3	36.4	23.3	14.3	16.2	33.3	21.3
n.	21	22	43	21	27	6	150

Table 8.14 : Restrictions on Out-of-home leisure activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Time	45.5 ⁺	33.3	28.0	22.6	5.3 ⁻⁻	---	20.3
Children	---	4.8 ⁻⁻	22.0	12.9	36.8	54.3 ⁺⁺	24.9
Home+ Family	22.7	14.3	16.0	6.5	13.2	8.6	13.2
Work	---	14.3	12.0	25.8	15.8	8.6	13.2
Money	18.2	19.0	12.0	29.0	15.8	14.3	17.3
Other	13.6	14.3	10.0	3.2	13.2	14.3	11.2
n.	22	21	50	21	38	35	197

Looking briefly at the results for the clusters themselves reveals some interesting differences. Cluster 2 feels its activities to be particularly circumscribed by lack of time, while the young men and women of Cluster 6 are affected by work, money and 'other' influences in addition to time. Chapter 6 showed that this latter

group of respondents were new home-owners on very modest incomes, factors which appear to be reflected in the restrictions on their leisure. By way of contrast, Cluster 1 is restricted by children, as are Clusters 3 and 4. 'I can't do such and such because of the children' or 'I can't get babysitters' were common responses amongst these respondents. This corroborates recent research findings concerning women and leisure, and the influence of children.¹² Lastly, it was suggested in Chapter 6 that the full-time male workers of Cluster 5 may well experience problems in integrating work, family and leisure. Certainly their long hours and modest incomes restrict their leisure considerably, while their sporting interests are also affected by home and family commitments.

In summary, it appears that respondents' leisure is being restricted by a variety of influences. These restrictions do not reveal any neat association with the leisure-rich, leisure-poor framework. Rather, each cluster is affected by different configurations of influences which cross-cut the rich-poor spectrum and relate to work and family circumstances (see Chapters 6 and 7). This illustrates the complexity of real life, where work and family both combine with leisure to mould individual life styles,¹³ as well as restricting leisure activities themselves. Furthermore, the temporal element is particularly influential and bounds all these activities.¹⁴

As well as experiencing different configurations of influences, people will also feel the effect of the same restrictions to varying degrees. This too will affect the ways in which respondents pursue leisure interests and the satisfactions they derive from them.

8.4.3 The intensity of restrictions on leisure

Tables 8.15 and 8.16 look again at the influence of children and housework. 'Demands of children' is a significant discriminator between clusters while 'demands of housework' is almost so.

Table 8.15 : Demands of children as an interference, or potential interference, on leisure.

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Often	26.7	37.0	18.0	7.7	11.4	18.2	18.5
Sometimes	20.0	25.9	44.0	42.3	25.0	45.5	35.4
Never	53.3	37.0	38.0	50.0	63.6 ⁺	36.4	46.2
n.	15	27	50	26	44	33	195

$$\chi^2 = 18.865 \quad \text{Sig level} = .042 \quad \text{Df} = 10$$

Table 8.16 : Demands of housework as an interference on leisure

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Often	---	19.4	10.0	3.8	8.9	12.1	10.0
Sometimes	26.7	45.2 ⁺	18.0	19.2	22.2	30.3	26.0
Never	73.3	35.5 ⁻⁻⁻	72.0	76.9	68.9	57.6	64.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Note: When 'often' and 'sometimes' are collapsed into one category the table becomes significant:

$$\chi^2 = 15.84 \quad \text{Sig level} = 0.007 \quad \text{df} = 5$$

There are two interesting features in Table 8.15. The first relates to the three clusters with high proportions of women and young children: Clusters 1, 4 and 3. A significantly high

proportion of Cluster 4 claim that their children never interfere with their leisure, which contrasts markedly with Clusters 1 and 3. The explanation for this lies in the age differences of these clusters' children and, more particularly, in the varying proportions of very young children. Just over a third of Cluster 4's children are under three years of age compared with over a half for Clusters 1 and 3. Very young children make considerable demands on time and energy and although still fairly young, more of Cluster 4's children have reached an age when they can either amuse themselves or play with siblings at home. They are not old enough to be left in the evenings though, which accounts for their appearance in Table 8.14. It will also be recalled that Cluster 4 respondents are very satisfied with their leisure activities. This may well reflect a combination of feelings about the amount of childcare their spouse does (see Table 8.10 and Appendix 8.2) and the minor extent to which they feel children interfere with their leisure.

The other interesting feature concerns Cluster 6, who were asked to assess what effect they thought children would have on their leisure, as and when they became parents. Like Clusters 1 and 3, over a third feel children will never interfere. However, over a third think they will interfere often, which is double that for Clusters 1 and 3. This seems to indicate the way in which children-as-restrictions change: when they are babies they 'often' interfere with parental leisure, but as they grow the intensity of this restriction diminishes.

Housework on the other hand, affects the leisure activities of Cluster 6 more than any other cluster. A significant minority

feel it interferes 'sometimes' with their leisure, which may well reflect their concentration on their new homes and work remarked upon earlier. A majority of every other cluster though say housework 'never' interferes.

Work too, appears to be kept in fairly manageable proportions by most respondents, though almost a third of the predominantly manual workers of Clusters 4 and 5 feel it 'often' interferes (see Table 8.17). Weekend and shift work are the major influences here, while the long hours worked by respondents in Cluster 1 'sometimes' interferes with their leisure.

Table 8.17 : Demands of work as an interference on leisure

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Often	10.0	20.8	19.4	29.2	31.0	7.1	22.0
Sometimes	10.0	25.0	38.7	20.8	17.2	14.3	23.5
Never	80.0	54.2	41.9	50.0	51.7	78.6 ⁺	54.5
n.	10	24	31	24	29	14	132

Cluster 1 also feels the demands of family more than the other clusters, although the differences between clusters are not significant (see Table 8.18).

Leisure for this sample then, is restricted by a variety of 'social' influences, operating in various combinations and to varying degrees. Children and domestic roles influence homelife and leisure while work and family are also important. In addition, satisfaction

Table 8.18 : Demands of family as an interference on leisure

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Often	6.7	3.2	4.0	-	2.2	3.0	3.0
Sometimes	33.3	25.8	48.0	34.6	26.7	36.4	35.0
Never	60.0	71.0	48.0	65.4	71.1	60.6	62.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

with leisure was found to be significantly correlated with satisfaction with homelife, as the following section shows.

8.4.4 Leisure, homelife and other domains

Thus far, the present chapter has attempted to show how closely leisure relates to other areas of people's lives, and in particular to local environments and aspects of homelife. However, Burton¹⁵ argues:

"there are indications that the quality of leisure is more important to the overall Quality of Life than people themselves recognise and that many states of mind that people regard as important to attain can be reached through participation in leisure activities."

Evidence of this amongst the present sample comes from a factor analysis of ten life domains. The selected domains reflect the work of the subjective social indicators movement in this country¹⁶ and abroad.¹⁷ Furthermore, since leisure is the major focus of this study it was retained as three categories: in-home activities; sporting and outdoor activities; and other out-of-home activities. The correlation matrix was calculated on the basis of reported satisfaction with each domain using the 0 to 10 scale, where 0 = complete dissatisfaction and 10 = complete satisfaction.

The results show that homelife is significantly correlated with every other domain (see Table 8.19), with leisure and the local area showing the strongest association. Indeed, the first of the three factors linked homelife with all three leisure categories.

Table 8.19 : Correlation of life domains with homelife

Domain	Correlation	Sig. Level
Out of Home L.	.381	.001
In Home Leis.	.258	.001
Sports	.219	.001
Local Area	.306	.001
Occupation	.214	.01
Income	.201	.01
Health	.185	.01
Education	.132	.05
Housing	.132	.05

There is further evidence that respondents are unaware of the contribution leisure makes towards their lives from Table 8.20. Here leisure ranks seventh in terms of satisfaction levels, and only sixth in its contribution to overall satisfaction with life. The local area too is rated low in importance, while the influence of homelife is unequivocal.

These observations on local area and homelife hold true across every cluster. Leisure though is somewhat different, despite the fact that every cluster (except Cluster 4), ranks it higher in importance than satisfaction levels alone would suggest. After homelife and health, Cluster 6 ranks leisure equal with work, reflecting the value this youngish group of childless, working men

Table 8.20 : Ranks of satisfaction and importance with Life Domains

	CLUSTERS												TOTAL SAMPLE	
	← RICH						→ POOR							
	2		6		1		5		4		3			
	Sat	Imp	Sat	Imp	Sat	Imp	Sat	Imp	Sat	Imp	Sat	Imp	Sat	Imp
Homelife	2	1	1	1	1	1	2	1	1=	1	1	1	1	1
Health	3	2	2	2	3	2	1	2	1=	2	3	2	2	2
Occupation	1	4	6	3=	2	3	3	3	3	3	2	5=	3	3
Local Area	4=	7	3	7=	4	7	4	7	4=	7	4	7	4	7
Housing	4=	6	4	6	6	5	5	6	7	5	5	3	5	5
Income	4=	3	7=	5	5	6	7	4	4=	4	6	4	6	4
Leisure	7	5	5	3=	7	4	8	5	4=	6	8	5=	7	6
Education	8	8	7=	7=	8	8	6	8	8	8	7	8	8	8
n.	15		31		50		26		45		33		200	

and women, place on it. Cluster 1 places leisure after homelife, health and occupation, while Clusters 2, 5 and 3 also emphasise income before leisure. Interestingly, Cluster 4 who are highly satisfied with their leisure, only rank it as sixth in its contribution to overall life satisfaction. These respondents live predominantly in low status local authority accommodation (see Chapter 6) and, although not very satisfied with their housing, they rank it above leisure in its importance to overall life satisfaction. Thus, although satisfaction with leisure correlates highly with homelife satisfaction, its importance as a contributor to overall life satisfaction is perceived differently by the 6 clusters. Furthermore, it is apparent from Table 8.21 that as a whole, this present sample of young adults is less satisfied with leisure than samples of the 'general' population. (These 'general' samples come from the DART/IFER study,¹⁸ an SSRC survey¹⁹ and a quality of life survey carried out in Stoke.²⁰)

Table 8.21 : Levels of satisfaction with Life Domains

Domain	STOKE 1974	SSRC 1974	DART/IFER 1977	STOKE/NEWC 1980
Homelife	-	-	7.9	8.5
Health	7.5	7.7	7.8	8.3
Occupation	8.4	8.3	7.6	7.7
Local Area	7.8	7.5	6.6	7.3
Housing	7.7	7.8	7.3	6.7
Income	6.5	6.6	-	6.6
In Home Leis.)				6.8
Sports	7.4	7.5	6.9	5.8
Out-of-Home				6.7
Education	6.7	6.7	6.5	6.1
domain average	7.4	7.4	7.2	7.2

Their lower leisure satisfaction may be the result of this study subdividing leisure into three categories. However, no one category has a mean score approaching the 1974 Stoke results, or is even the same as the DART/IFER figure. Rather the constellations of social and physical, objective and subjective factors elucidated in this study, combine to suppress the leisure satisfaction of this group, in spite of their express desires and the contribution of leisure to homelife and overall life satisfaction.

With regard to other domains, it is evident that satisfaction with homelife and health is very high. Aside from this though, mean scores for the present sample are somewhat lower than the 1974 results and in some cases, lower even than the 1977 figures. In discussing their results, the Rapoport²¹ felt that the fall in levels between their (1977) study and the (1974) SSRC study

reflected, amongst other things, a worsening economic climate with people expressing greater concern about lack of money, the state of the country and so on. In many ways, economic conditions have worsened still further between 1977 and 1980 yet it is interesting to note that satisfaction with incomes has remained static.

In summary then, feelings about leisure are closely linked with respondents' subjective assessments of other life domains. These fuse, with objective, easily quantifiable factors, to form particular life styles. For young adults, local environments and homelife are two salient aspects of their life styles which exert a strong, but reciprocal influence, on their leisure. Finally, in order to probe respondents' perceptions of their whole lives a bit further, a 7-point semantic differential scale was used.

8.5 "My Present Life"

Table 8.22 lists the 15 pairs of adjectives respondents were asked to use in describing their present life. They are listed in descending order of 'goodness' according to mean scores, and are presented with the Stoke Quality of Life results, for comparative purposes.

These results show that the present sample has a more positive attitude to their lives than the Stoke population at large. Mean scores are mostly higher and they find their lives significantly more happy, hopeful, enjoyable, full and rewarding, as well as full of possibilities and successful. Most interestingly though, these young adults find their lives significantly less free and easy and more under the control of others, reflecting some of their feelings

about homelife and the restrictions on their leisure noted earlier in this chapter.

Table 8.22 : Semantic differential view of 'My Present Life'

	Mean		% scoring 6,7.	
	TOTAL SAMPLE 1980	STOKE 1974	TOTAL SAMPLE 1980	STOKE 1974
Happy Unhappy	6.2	6.0	81.4 ⁺	72.1
Hopeful Discouraging	5.8	5.3	66.5 ⁺⁺	50.6
Enjoyable Miserable	5.8	5.4	65.5 ⁺⁺	52.7
Full Empty	5.8	5.4	64.0 ⁺	53.0
Rewarding Disappointing	5.6	5.0	58.5 ⁺⁺⁺	42.2
Full of possibilities In a rut	5.4	4.8	53.5 ⁺⁺	38.0
Successful Unsuccessful	5.2	4.9	42.0 ⁺	33.9
Interesting Boring	5.2	5.0	37.0	39.2
Full of fun No fun at all	5.0	4.8	34.0	32.0
Brings out best in me Doesn't etc.	4.9	4.8	34.0	35.7
Smooth Rough	4.8	4.8	33.5	34.9
Fulfilling Frustrating	4.7	4.6	35.2	31.2
Under my control Controlled by others	4.6	4.9	34.0	41.0
Easy Hard	3.9	4.1	14.5 ⁻	23.0
Free Tied Down	3.8	4.8	15.5 ⁻⁻⁻	41.7

Turning to the results for the clusters themselves (see Table 8.23) shows that none of the 15 pairs of adjectives discriminate significantly between them, which suggests that this sample of young adults view their lives in broadly similar ways. However, some of the relative differences between clusters highlight what we know of

their circumstances from earlier chapters.

Table 8.23 : Semantic differential view: scores of 6 or 7

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Happy ...	80.0	73.3	78.0	84.6	91.1	78.8	81.4
Hopeful ...	66.7	64.5	78.0	53.8	68.9	57.6	66.5
Enjoyable ...	53.3	67.7	70.0	69.2	64.4	60.6	65.5
Full ...	66.7	67.7	72.0	57.7	53.3	66.7	64.0
Rewarding ...	46.7	48.4	66.0	50.0	62.2	63.6	58.5
Full of possibilities ...	60.0	51.6	54.0	57.7	51.1	51.5	53.5
Successful ...	46.7	38.7	50.0	38.5	31.1	48.5	42.0
Interesting ...	40.0	38.7	40.0	30.8	40.0	30.3	37.0
Full of fun ...	40.0	32.3	30.0	26.9	33.3	45.5	34.0
Brings out best in me ...	40.0	35.5	48.0	26.9	26.7	24.2	34.0
Smooth ...	33.3	35.5	38.0	34.6	28.9	30.3	33.5
Fulfilling ...	40.0	35.5	44.0	19.2	31.8	36.4	35.2
Under my control .	33.3	41.9	32.0	34.6	42.2	18.2	34.0
Easy ...	20.0	9.7	24.0	7.7	11.1	12.1	14.5
Free ...	26.7	32.3	12.0	7.7	13.3	9.1	15.5
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Briefly, Cluster 2 find their lives more full of possibilities than other clusters, somewhat freer and easier, full of fun and bringing out the best in them. This positive attitude is offset to some extent by finding life not quite as enjoyable or rewarding as other clusters. Cluster 6 also finds life rather less rewarding but much freer and under their own control, which gives a clear indication of their lives vis-a-vis those respondents with children. The

somewhat older, well established members of Cluster 1, have the most positive view of their present lives, and record the highest percentages for 10 of the 15 pairs of adjectives. Uniquely, 50% of this cluster describe their lives as successful. Compared with minorities of other clusters they also feel more hopeful, that life is full, rewarding, fulfilling and easy, and that it brings out the best in them. By way of contrast, Cluster 5 has much more negative feelings about their lives. They are the least hopeful or fulfilled and do not find life as full, rewarding or free as some other clusters. Furthermore, they do not find life particularly interesting or full of fun, nor does it bring out the best in them. Such negative views illustrate the difficulties they are having integrating the various aspects of their lives. Cluster 4 meanwhile, were most satisfied with leisure and did not find children to be an undue restriction. This is reflected in their happiness with life and in it being under their control. This is underlain though by feelings that their lives are not as full or successful, or that they bring out the best in them. Lastly, Cluster 3's views also reveal a mixture of positive and negative aspects. They find life fairly rewarding, full of fun and successful but do not feel that it brings out the best in them or that it is under their control. Neither is life as hopeful, interesting or free as it is for most other clusters. Such brief sketches are only illustrations, but they highlight how respondents subjectively view their own lives, which can then be related to their objective circumstances.

8.6 Conclusion

This chapter brings the empirical analysis to a conclusion. It has concentrated on exploring some of the less tangible and more

subjective aspects of leisure and life style, by focussing on two particularly potent influences on young adults' leisure behaviour; namely local environments and homelife. This discussion was preceded by a consideration of whether respondents felt they had free time and leisure time and how they perceived these two concepts. Finally, to bring the 'holistic' thrust of this thesis full-circle, the chapter concluded with a look at how important leisure is to overall life satisfaction, and what respondents felt about their present lives. The reactions of each cluster to these issues are summarised in Table 8.24.

With regard to free time and leisure time, a majority of every cluster felt they had both (Cluster 3 being the significant exception). Leisure time was conceptualised by all six clusters as predominantly a time for activity, while free time was time for activity as well as being time free from commitments, to do what one wanted. Many respondents offered more than one answer to these questions, juxtaposing freedom from commitments with activity and highlighting the need people have for elements of both at different times.

For this sample, leisure is based largely in, or very near, home (see Chapter 7). Consequently, respondents were questioned about elements of their homes and local areas to uncover some of their feelings about them. Most clusters liked the convenience aspects of their local areas: the fact that they had shops and schools nearby which they were fairly satisfied with. Others mentioned a pleasant and quiet environment, friendly people and some good quality facilities, which shows how residents consider social as well as physical factors in their assessments.

Table 8.24 : Local environments and homelife: reactions of the 6 clusters

		CLUSTERS					
		R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3
L O C A L E N V I R O N M E N T S	Free Time and Leisure Time	Majority have free time + regard it as time for activity and freedom from commitments. Significant majority have leisure time + regard it as time for activity	Majority have both and regard them as times for activity	Majority have both. Free time is a mixture of self-orientation, activity + freedom. Leisure-time is time for activity	Majority have both and regard them as times for activity. Leisure-time is also time to relax	Majority have both and regard them as times for activity. Free time is also a time of freedom from commitments	Significant majorities have neither. Both are times for activity. Free time is also time to relax
	Likes	Majority like the convenience + pleasant environment. Satisfied with schools + people.	Many like the convenience, the people and the pleasant environment. Satisfied with schools, areas appearance, shops + parks.	Many like the convenience and the pleasant environment.	Many like the pleasant environment + the facilities. Satisfied with the people, shops and pubs.	Many like the convenience + pleasant environment. Satisfied with ease of traveling to work.	Many like the convenience, the people + the pleasant environment. Satisfied with schools and people.
D I S L I K E S	Dislikes	Many dislike poor facilities + area's appearance. Dissatisfied with the bus services, facilities for entertainment, sporting + recreational facilities, pubs + shops.	Significant majority say there is nothing they dislike. Dissatisfied with facilities for entertainment, bus services + sporting + recreational facilities.	Many say there is nothing they dislike, others dislike some facilities. Dissatisfied with sporting + recreational facilities for entertainment, + bus services.	Many say there is nothing they dislike. Dissatisfied with sporting + recreational facilities for entertainment.	Many say there is nothing they dislike. Some dislike the poor appearance. Dissatisfied with sporting + recreational facilities for entertainment, bus services + appearance.	Many say there is nothing they dislike. Some dislike poor facilities. Dissatisfied with sporting + recreational facilities for entertainment + pubs.
	Needs	$\frac{2}{3}$ want more sporting and recreational facilities.	Over $\frac{1}{2}$ want more sporting and recreational facilities. Some want more community facilities.	$\frac{1}{3}$ want more sporting + recreational facilities. $\frac{1}{3}$ want more children's facilities.	$\frac{1}{2}$ want more sporting + recreational facilities.	Nearly $\frac{1}{2}$ want more sporting + recreational facilities. $\frac{1}{3}$ want more children's facilities.	$\frac{1}{3}$ want more facilities for children. Some want more commercial facilities + sporting + recreational facilities.
H O M E L I F E	House and Garden	Lower than average satisfaction with house and garden	Above average satisfaction with housing, below for garden	Most satisfied with both house + garden	Lower than average satisfaction with house + garden	Average satisfaction with housing, above average for garden	Least satisfied with both house + garden
	Values and Domestic Responsibilities	Majority value home-life most + are satisfied with the amount of housework they themselves do. Very significant majority are satisfied with the amount their spouse does + this is significantly associated with homelife satisfaction.	Majority value home-life most + are satisfied with the amount of housework they themselves do. Majority are satisfied with the amount their spouse does + this is significantly associated with homelife satisfaction.	Majority value home-life most + are satisfied with the amount of housework they themselves do. Majority are satisfied with the amount their spouse does + this is very significantly associated with homelife satisfaction.	Significant majority value home-life most + majority are satisfied with the amount of housework they themselves do. Significant majority are satisfied with the amount their spouse does + this is very significantly associated with homelife satisfaction.	Majority value home-life most + are satisfied with the amount of housework they themselves do. Majority are satisfied with the amount their spouse does + this is significantly associated with homelife satisfaction.	$\frac{1}{3}$ value home-life most and $\frac{1}{3}$ value work + homelife equally. Highly significant majority are satisfied with the amount of housework they themselves do + are significantly dissatisfied with the amount their spouse does. No association.

(continued)

Table 8.24 continued

		CLUSTERS					
		R I C H					P O O R
		2	6	1	5	4	3
H O M E	Values and Domestic Responsibilities	Similar pattern for childcare. Similar pattern for decision-making but no association	Similar pattern for childcare but no association. Similar pattern for decision-making + significant association	Similar pattern for childcare but no association. Similar pattern for decision-making + highly significant association	Similar patterns for childcare and decision-making but no associations.	Similar patterns for childcare and decision-making.	Majority are satisfied with the amount of childcare they + their spouses do. No association. Majority are satisfied with amount of decision-making they + their spouses do. Highly significant association between self satisfaction and home-life satisfaction.
	Nature of Restrictions	Majority desire more in-home activities but are restricted by time + family commitments. Majority desire more sporting activities but are restricted by time + family commitments.	Majority desire more in-home activities but are significantly restricted by 'other' factors, also by work + time. Majority desire more sporting activities but are restricted by 'other' factors + time.	Significant majority desire more in-home activities but are restricted by time + children. Majority desire more sporting activities but are restricted by time + 'other' factors.	Minority desire more in-home activities and are restricted by time + work. $\frac{1}{2}$ desire more sporting activities + are significantly restricted by work, also by family commitments.	Minority desire more in-home + sporting activities and are restricted by time, family commitments and work. Majority desire more out-of-home activities but are restricted by children	Majority desire more in-home activities but are restricted by children and time. Significant majority desire more sporting activities + are restricted by time + 'other' factors. Majority desire more out-of-home activities but are significantly restricted by children.
	Intensity of Restrictions	Majorities feel children, housework, work and family never interfere with leisure.	Largest minority who feel children will often interfere with leisure. Significant minority feel housework sometimes interferes + majorities feel work + family never/sometimes interferes.	Large minority feel children sometimes interfere with leisure, others feel they never do. Majority feel housework never interferes + large minorities feel work and family never or sometimes interferes.	$\frac{1}{2}$ feel children never interfere with leisure, most of the rest feel they sometimes interfere. Majorities feel housework and family never interfere and $\frac{1}{2}$ that work never or often interferes.	Significant majority feel children never interfere with leisure, and majorities feel housework, work + family never interfere.	Largest minority feel children sometimes interfere, majorities feel housework + family never interfere. Significant majority feel work never interferes.
	Leisure Satisfaction and Importance	Leisure has average satisfaction ranking, but is about average in its importance to overall life satisfaction	Leisure has well above average satisfaction and importance rankings	Leisure has average satisfaction ranking, but is above average in importance	Leisure has below average satisfaction ranking, but is above average in importance	Leisure has well above average satisfaction ranking but average importance ranking	Leisure has below average satisfaction ranking, and is about average in importance

Table 8.24 continued

	CLUSTERS					
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3
'My Present Life'	Mixed feelings. Full of possibilities, freer + easier than others + brings out the best in them. Not quite as enjoyable or rewarding though	Mixed feelings. Free + under their control but not as rewarding as other clusters	Very positive. Successful; hopeful; full; rewarding; fulfilling; easy + brings out the best in them	Negative. Not as hopeful; fulfilling; full; rewarding; free; interesting; fun; or bringing out the best in them as other clusters	Mixed feelings. Happy and under their control but not as full; successful or bringing out the best in them as other clusters	Mixed feelings. Rewarding; full of fun and successful but not bringing out the best in them or as under control as other clusters

However, many respondents expressed particular dissatisfaction with sporting and recreational facilities, places of entertainment and the bus services. Furthermore, an indoor sports' centre was felt to be the most needed sporting and recreational facility by every cluster, although Clusters 1, 4 and 3 also desired more facilities for their young children.

Housing and gardens were generally rated fairly highly, and homelife was valued above work by the majority. Again, Cluster 3 was an exception, with 50% of the working women placing equal value on work and homelife. The quality of homelife is dependent not only on tangible elements such as reasonable housing, but also on the interplay of domestic roles and responsibilities. Exploring how respondents felt about housework, childcare and decision-making showed that self-satisfaction with these tasks did not vary much across clusters. However, satisfaction with the amount their spouse did was, in many instances, associated with how satisfied respondents were with homelife. In addition, these domestic responsibilities were also shown to exert an influence on leisure. Children were cited as a restriction, particularly on out-of-home activities, while not having enough time, pressures of work, and 'family' commitments were also influential. Despite this, satisfaction with leisure correlated highly with satisfaction with homelife. Different clusters though, ranked leisure differently in its contribution to overall life satisfaction, which illustrated how leisure has greater salience in some people's lives than others.

In sum, the results of this chapter show how closely leisure meshes with other areas of respondents' lives. Local environments

and homelife are of considerable importance for this sample of young adults, and it is perhaps the similarities, rather than the differences, in their perceptions which underscore their life styles most strongly. This observation also highlights the dangers in this instance, of applying the leisure-rich, leisure-poor framework too rigidly. Some objectively leisure-rich respondents in fact express dissatisfaction with elements of their leisure and life styles, while other objectively leisure-poor respondents are very satisfied with many of these aspects. This then, has been an attempt to tease out some of the differences and similarities, and to go somewhat towards meeting Roberts'²² criticism that leisure research to date has said little about life styles or about the interrelations between leisure and the rest of life.

References and Notes

1. ROBERTS, K. (1978) Contemporary Society and the Growth of Leisure, Longman, pp 93-94.
 2. IFER/DART (1979) Leisure Provision and People's Needs, Stage II Report to the D.O.E.
- The five 'spheres of influence' are:
- a) public authorities
 - b) local environments
 - c) families and social networks
 - d) ethnic communities
 - e) activity opportunities.
3. ROBERTS, K. (1970) Leisure, Longman, p 41.
 4. ABRAMS, M. (1973) 'Subjective Social Indicators', Social Trends, Vol. 4, pp 35-49.
 - _____ (1976) A Review of Work on Subjective Social Indicators 1971 to 1975. Occasional Papers in Survey Research 8, SSRC Survey Unit.
 - HALL, J. & PERRY, N. (1974) Aspects of Leisure in Two Industrial Cities, Occasional Papers in Survey Research 5, SSRC Survey Unit.
 5. IFER/DART (1978) Leisure Provision and Human Need, Report on the Household Survey.
 6. IFER/DART (1979) op cit, p 87, para. 9.5.
 7. ibid; p 39, para. 4.8.
 8. See for example:
YOUNG, M. & WILMOTT, P. (1973) The Symmetrical Family, Routledge and Kegan Paul, London.
 9. OAKLEY, A. (1974) The Sociology of Housework, Martin Robertson, London.
 10. ibid; p 149.
 11. Decision-making as a measure of marital power has been used in many studies and is discussed in:
SAFILIOS-ROTHSCHILD, C. (1970) 'The Study of Family Power Structure: A review 1960-69', Journal of Marriage and the Family, Vol.32(Nov), pp 539-92.
 12. See for example:
DEEM, R. (1982) 'Women, leisure and inequality', Leisure Studies, Vol. 1, pp 29-46.
 13. RAPOPORT, R. & R. N. (1975) Leisure and the Family Life Cycle, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London, pp 19-24.

14. HÄGERSTRAND, T. (1970) 'What About People in Regional Science?', Papers of the Regional Science Association, Vol. 24.
15. BURTON, R. (1977) 'Leisure as an indicator of the Quality of Life', pp 409-443 in Leisure and the Quality of Life, Vol. 2, HMSO.
16. ABRAMS, M. (1973) op cit.
 _____ (1976) op cit.
- HALL, J. (1976) 'Subjective measures of quality of life in Britain: 1971 to 1975. Some developments and trends', Social Trends No 7, pp 47-60.
17. See for example:
 CAMPBELL, A. & CONVERSE, P. E. (1972) The Human Meaning of Social Change, Russell Sage Foundation, New York.
18. IFER/DART (1978) op cit, p 116, para. 10.19.
19. ABRAMS, M. (1976) op cit.
20. Figures were calculated from the 'Stoke, Survey of Life Satisfaction' codebook, sent to me by John Hall. The leisure component of this study has been written up in:
 HALL & PERRY (1974) op cit.
21. IFER/DART (1978) op cit, p 116, para. 10.20.
22. ROBERTS, K. (1978) op cit, p 38.

Chapter 9

LEISURE AND LIFE STYLE: SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION

9.1 Introduction

This study has been based on the assumption that the nature of leisure can only be fully understood in relation to its place in a person's overall life style. In order to illustrate this holistic relationship it was decided to focus attention on a specific stage of the life-cycle: young adulthood. Reasons for focussing on this particular sample were outlined in section 2.5, together with details of what we know of this age group from existing work. Data culled from national and regional surveys, from studies of life satisfaction, the family, work and marriage, yielded a generalised profile of young adults' leisure behaviour and life styles, against which the findings of the present study were set. Furthermore, locating leisure in life style, offered a perspective which both supplemented traditional approaches and, at the same time, focussed on a hitherto little researched sub-population.

9.2 Definitions and Approaches

Chapters 1 and 2 were essentially a review of the literature and showed that to date, many different criteria have been used to

define leisure and many approaches adopted to study it. No one discipline has the monopoly when it comes to furthering our understanding of leisure behaviour. Thus, the review was organised thematically in order to convey this multiple-perspective and to set the present study in its broader context where it can be seen as one small element in the mosaic of knowledge which is being constructed about leisure.

How leisure is defined is a crucial first step in this process. While there is growing recognition that leisure is an important element of individual and social existence, as yet, no single definition has emerged which is acceptable to all researchers. Definitions are historically specific which in part explains some of the current difficulties.¹ They are also conditioned to a large extent by the researcher's field of interest and by disciplinary constraints. Thus, we have a situation where leisure has been defined in a great variety of ways.

In the past, leisure emerged as a separable and easily identifiable element in people's lives. Definitions of leisure then tended to emphasise its positive functions, both for individuals, and for society at large. For the individual, leisure is seen to function as recuperation and entertainment. It also offers opportunities for self-development and for improving one's social status. Although leisure for purely personal enjoyment was, and still is to some extent, considered wrong, it has become endorsed at a societal level because improving the health and well-being of the population is seen as a legitimate end. In this sense leisure becomes equated with active sport. It is institutionalised in our schools, fostered in the growth of sports centres and sports

clubs, and popularised through professional sport and the increase in activities such as fun-runs and marathons. Leisure then, is seen as performing a variety of functions, relating to a broad spectrum of individual and societal needs, and is defined accordingly.

Many other definitions have been formulated on the relationship leisure has with work, and this has raised numerous difficulties. Some definitions deal with the form of this relationship,² others with its meanings.³ Moreover, the values embodied in the 19th century work ethic still influence current definitions. Although people do indeed define leisure as being different from work, this does not take into account those for whom work is not a central life interest or those who cannot make a clear distinction between work and leisure, e.g. professional sportsmen, housewives, children, the unemployed and the retired. Such definitions, relating mostly to the full-time working man, sustain the belief that people are only valued according to their success in the job stakes. This poverty of conceptualisation results in restricted approaches and narrowly based policy making. Sadly also, there does not appear to be much evidence of a counter belief emerging, despite the fact that there is the increasing likelihood of less work to go round in our post-industrial society.

Definitions of leisure in relation to work very often make reference to elements of time and/or activity. In this sense, leisure is regarded as time free from work⁴ and, more particularly, as the activity or activities performed during that free time. Such residual definitions⁵ take a given period of time and subtract

from it anything not regarded as leisure. Although neat and convenient, these definitions avoid the question of attitudes, values and meanings.

The review on definitions concluded that, despite the lack of specific agreement, it was possible to achieve consensus over certain definitional elements. Firstly, many researchers distinguish a time factor and, more particularly, a free time factor, in that leisure is differentiated from time spent working. Secondly, there is an element of freedom or free choice in leisure. What we do with our free time is relatively freely chosen within the bounds of our particular life style, as opposed to being something we have to do. To date though, researchers have tended to define leisure as they understand individuals perceive it, rather than asking the respondents themselves. Kaplan⁶ adopts the other extreme by insisting that before he regards leisure activity as such, it must be seen as leisure by the participants. The present study attempted to steer a middle path by asking respondents if they thought of themselves as having free time and leisure time, and what these concepts meant to them. This was followed by a series of questions concerning a number of activities commonly regarded as leisure pursuits. In this way it was possible to elicit objective, quantifiable information with which to differentiate the sample (see Chapter 5), while at the same time elucidating people's subjective evaluations (see Chapter 8). The extent to which conventional definitions apply to the present sample of young adults is considered later in this chapter.

Chapter 2, like Chapter 1, was thematically organised, and showed

how and why approaches to the study of leisure have moved away from large-scale activity-orientated approaches towards smaller scale in-depth behavioural studies. Initial fact gathering in the 1950s and '60s made it possible to identify relationships between activities and traditional socio-economic and demographic indices. This in turn led to prediction of future trends and an emphasis on quantification and modelling. Activities and facilities, supply and demand, were the core issues. Although results showed that participation rates in most activities were exceedingly low, this did not seem to deter planning authorities from commissioning and using the results of such research. However, it has been increasingly recognised over the last twenty years that "the people's side of the equation"⁷ is as important as a consideration of activities and facilities, if not more so. Consequently, behavioural elements came to the fore. Leisure was seen to be subject to people's changing and developing tastes and interests. It was pursued in a variety of social milieux, and was closely related to other aspects of individual and social existence. Two approaches of the mid 1970s were outlined to illustrate this shift in emphasis. Section 2.4.1 discussed Driver and Tocher's⁸ approach in America, while section 2.4.2 presented the Rapoport's⁹ views in this country, concerning the need to go beyond 'palpable mass demand'. The ideas and arguments encapsulated in the latter approach are seen by Roberts¹⁰ as particularly important, since he believes that:

"Recreation can only be fully understood when we probe behind the immediately visible activities to explore not one but several underlying realities Behind activities we also discover social relationships along with the psychological, experiencing dimension of leisure. All these underlying realities need to be brought into focus, and 'life-style' is a

helpful concept to understand how they fuse to produce the leisure that we know."

This then, provided the conceptual background to the present study, which sought to systematically uncover the differences in the leisure and life styles of a sample of young adults.

9.3 Environmental Background and Methodology

Before proceeding to the empirical stage of the study, it was felt necessary to establish the environmental context in which it was being carried out. Even if one accepts that leisure is relatively freely chosen as opposed to being something one has to do, our choices are still fashioned by what is available. This can be seen as a direct influence on behaviour. Further, life and leisure are moulded by a variety of other more indirect influences such as the urban structure, housing and education. Thus, Chapter 3 painted a portrait of Stoke and Newcastle, highlighting the current levels of public provision and areas of deficiency, while at the same time relating this to overall policies for leisure and recreation planning. Judged against existing standards, Stoke and Newcastle is relatively well provided for, particularly where public open spaces and parks are concerned. These are closely linked with policies relating to the reclamation of derelict land which has received much national and local attention of late.¹¹ Despite this, there are localised shortcomings, particularly for sports and water facilities. Further, the use of standards for planning purposes has been roundly criticised¹² although this approach, in tandem with some spatial and hierarchical approaches, still forms the core of the recreation planning process in Stoke and Newcastle.

Having detailed the conceptual and environmental background, the

first half of Chapter 4 concentrated on the methodology. Because of the difficulties associated with sampling a sub-population for whom no official published sources exist, it was decided to use an areal sampling method. The National Classification of Residential Neighbourhoods was employed, and this gave the ten sample areas profiled in section 4.4. Ten couples were then located in each area, and interviewed over a period of six months (see questionnaire in Appendix 4.1). This yielded a vast amount of data on the leisure and life styles of 200 young adults, which formed the basis of the second half of this thesis (Chapters 5 to 8).

9.4 The Six Leisure Activity Types

Classifying people, enables us to more easily understand their behaviour and to deal more effectively with the patterns and processes at work in the world around them. In the study of leisure and recreation, classification is a common theme and, for the present study, a form of cluster analysis was used to characterise respondents according to selected attributes of their leisure behaviour. On the basis of these attributes, respondents were grouped into six clusters. In simple participation terms, these clusters were then ordered along a spectrum from leisure-rich to leisure-poor. At the 'rich' end, was Cluster 2: a group of 15 respondents who participated in a wide range of cultural and sporting activities. They were followed by Cluster 6: 31 respondents who laid emphasis on practical and 'young' activities in the company of spouse and/or friends. Then came Cluster 1: the largest group, containing 50 respondents pursuing fairly passive but cultural activities, either alone or with family. Moving further along the spectrum, the 26 respondents in Cluster 5 were characterised as

passive and practical types, while Cluster 4's members (45 in all) also engaged in passive pursuits but were very much more restricted in their chosen range of activities. At the 'poor' end of the spectrum was Cluster 3: a group of 33 respondents who were very inactive and engaged in only a very narrow range of activities. Thus, in broad terms, the leisure activities of this sample corresponded with the generalised profile presented in section 2.6. Each cluster though was a different blend of these attributes and their variations were summarised in Table 5.26 at the end of Chapter 5.

However, it is one thing to exhibit a particular leisure pattern, and another to be satisfied with it. Interestingly, those clusters with the highest participation levels at the leisure-rich end of the spectrum, were not necessarily the most satisfied. This suggested that other factors were having a bearing on leisure, and pointed to the need to extend the analysis further.

In Chapter 6, traditional socio-economic and demographic indices were considered as the logical next stage. Of the selected background variables, 12 were found to be significant discriminators. Each cluster was characterised by the presence or absence of certain of these variables and again, these features were summarised (see Table 6.8). However, although these profile characteristics did develop the picture of each cluster, they could not be considered as 'causing' their leisure patterns. Further, this discussion proved limited in that it made inferences about the importance of aspects such as mobility, work, family and social networks, but did not go beyond this. These aspects are of vital importance in an approach such as this which seeks to look at how leisure meshes

with an individual's life style. Thus, Chapter 7 began to look more closely at respondents' patterns of work, family and friends, in order that leisure could be placed in its broader social and spatial context.

9.5 Activity Spaces, Local Environments and Homelife

To begin with, the spatial component of behaviour was examined by considering the distances respondents travelled to six categories of activity: to work, to visit friends and relations, to attend clubs, and to pursue sporting and out-of-home activities. Although unidimensional, distance is an important element and revealed that, for the present sample, most activities were carried out in a 3 mile radius of home. This though, masked some considerable differences between clusters, summarised in Table 7.22.

In general, the spatial activity patterns supported the distinctions inherent in the leisure-rich, leisure-poor spectrum, in that those at the 'rich' end were generally less restricted than those at the 'poor' end.

Disaggregating distance by travel mode also revealed a 'rich', 'poor' distinction: walking and using public transport is more common at the 'poor' end. In general though, 75-90% of all walking trips made by any cluster are made within one mile, and a majority of these are in fact less than a quarter of a mile. Bus supercedes walking at about one mile, while the car is used across all distance bands and dominates above five miles.

Despite the differences in distance and travel mode between clusters,

at least two thirds of each, had made half or full day-trips beyond Stoke and Newcastle in the previous twelve months. This is a very popular 'family' activity, and the most favoured destinations ran in a northern arc from the Peak District round to North Wales. Each cluster though varied in its preferred destinations.

Current use of facilities within the urban environment also varied, and reflected the leisure patterns of each cluster elucidated in Chapter 5. However, they were also found to reflect the extent of an individual's knowledge and awareness of what is available. People have imperfect knowledge of opportunities, and this attenuated known opportunity set is then further reduced by many of the traditional socio-demographic indices.

Having brought the analysis thus far, and elucidated some of the objective attributes of leisure behaviour and its interrelationship with other areas of life, it was felt crucial to extend this perspective by looking at some of the less tangible and more subjective aspects. How people perceive leisure, how they feel about their physical and social environments, and how satisfied they are with leisure and other areas of their lives, were considered to be important in understanding the place of leisure in life style. Two particularly potent influences were identified, namely local environments and homelife. Discussion of these influences was preceded by a consideration of what leisure time and free time meant to young adults, and the chapter concluded with brief thumbnail sketches of how each cluster felt about their present lives.

Looking at what free time and leisure time meant, revealed a

striking similarity across the whole sample. Most respondents conceived of leisure time and free time as time for activity, while free time was also time free from work and/or family commitments, when one could do what one wanted.

With regard to the local environment, most respondents also expressed similar opinions. They liked the convenience aspects of their local areas as well as social factors such as good neighbours. There were comparatively few things they disliked although sporting and recreational facilities were mentioned by every cluster as being the most needed local facility. The commonest desire was for an indoor sports centre. This may perhaps seem an unrealistic demand given the multinucleated nature of the Potteries and the fact that no sample area was more than three miles from a town centre. Yet, recent evidence has shown that in certain cases a number of sports' centres can operate successfully within the same area. At Atherton, in Lancashire, a sports centre generated 2,000 new users within five years despite the existence of seven other sports centres and twelve swimming pools within six miles.¹³

Turning to homelife, most clusters also expressed similar feelings about domestic responsibilities, although the effects of these on leisure behaviour showed some variation in both nature and intensity. For the total sample, satisfaction with homelife correlated highly with satisfaction with leisure. Moreover, every cluster (with the exception of Cluster 4), ranked leisure higher in its importance to overall life satisfaction, than it was ranked in satisfaction terms alone (see Table 8.20).

For most of these young adults then, leisure has been seen to have a very important place in their life styles, almost irrespective of where they were originally located on the leisure-rich, leisure-poor spectrum. This itself is a confirmation of the 'holistic' nature of real life. However, teasing out some of the objective and subjective similarities and differences revealed just how complex this particular life-cycle stage is. It also now permits a closer consideration of who, to use the Rapoport's¹⁴ terms, might be 'at risk' and who 'at benefit'.

9.6 Six Leisure and Life Style Vignettes

Each empirical chapter of this thesis concluded with a summary table of the salient characteristics of each cluster or leisure activity type. Taken together these tables describe the leisure patterns and life styles of each cluster. Table 9.1 summarises these dimensions and forms the basis of the following vignettes.

9.6.1 Cluster 2

This group are the most active and comprise eleven men and four women. Table 9.1 shows that they are reasonably well-educated, highly mobile and either in full-time employment or higher education. They have fairly extensive activity spaces and are very well-aware of the opportunities for leisure which exist in Stoke and Newcastle. They are also relatively less home-centred and family orientated than many other clusters.

Ostensibly then, these respondents could be described as 'at benefit'. They support the traditional assumption about a good education facilitating the development of social contacts and

Table 9.1 : Leisure patterns and life styles of the 6 clusters

	CLUSTERS						
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3	
Leisure Activity Types	Dissatisfied, active, cultured types	Satisfied, passive types.	Satisfied, passive, cultured types	Dissatisfied, passive, practical types	Very satisfied, passive, restricted types	Very dissatisfied, restricted types	
Leisure Patterns	Well above average participation levels. Wide range of cultured + sporting activities, eg. books, hobbies, theatre, swimming, tennis, squash. Above average frequency levels. Solitary/non-familial in-home. Male-orientated sports. Mixed out-of-home companionship.	Average participation levels. Practical in-home, eg. car, DIY. 'Young' sports + out-of-home activities, eg. visiting friends, pubs, camping. Average frequency levels. Spousal orientation and/or friends.	Average participation levels. Cultured in + out-of-home, eg. music, hobbies, theatre. Not very sporting. Above average frequency for cultured activities. Average for others. Solitary in-home. Family orientation for sports + out-of-home activities.	Average participation levels. Practical in-home, eg. car, DIY. Some sports, eg. swimming, tennis. Commercial out-of-home, eg. pub, bingo, watching sport. Above average frequency for practical activities. Average for others. Family orientated. Male orientation for some sports + out-of-home activities.	Below average participation for in-home and sports. Average out-of-home. Passive in-home, eg. papers, games. Non-sporting. Commercial out-of-home, eg. pub, bingo. Above average frequency for passive + commercial activities. Below average for many others. Family orientation. Mixed out-of-home companionship.	Average in-home participation. Well below average sports + out-of-home. Passive in-home, eg. papers, radio. Non-sporting. Very narrow range of out-of-home activities. Above average frequency for passive activities. Well below average for others. Family orientation. Spousal orientation for some out-of-home activities.	
Socio-economic and demographic profiles	Age + Stage in F.L.C.	Men; older; few children.	Men + women; young; no children.	Men + women; older; many children.	Men; older; children.	Men + women; young; children.	Women; young; married very young; children.
	Home and Local Area	Owner-occupiers or privately rented; short residence.	Owner-occupiers; very short residence.	Owner-occupiers; average residence.	Owner-occupiers; long residence.	Local authority; average residence.	Local authority + owner-occupiers; average residence.
	Education	Well educated; good qualifications.	Average educational levels.	Well educated; good qualifications.	Average educational levels.	Below average educational levels; some post-school qualifications.	Average educational levels; few qualifications.
	Mobility	Mobile.	Mobile.	Mobile.	Mobile.	Immobile.	Very immobile.
	Employment and Income	Full-time workers or students; non-manual; modest incomes.	Full-time workers; average socio-economic status; very modest incomes.	Full-time workers or housewives; non-manual; good incomes.	Full-time workers; average socio-economic status; modest incomes.	Full-time workers or housewives; manual; modest incomes.	Housewives + part-time workers; low status; low incomes.
Residential Env't.	High status and rented areas.	Areas of high female activity rates + new estates.	High status suburbs.	Poor quality terraced areas.	Areas with poor amenities.	Areas with poor amenities + poor quality owner-occupied areas.	
Spatial Profiles	Work	Non-propinquitous; car.	Non-propinquitous; car	Propinquitous; car.	Non-propinquitous; car.	Propinquitous; walk.	Highly propinquitous; walk or bus.
	Friends	Non-propinquitous; car; within Stoke + Newcastle; couples with or without children; met through school, univ, social activities.	Propinquitous; car; local or S + N; couples without children; met through school or univ.	Non-propinquitous; car; N.Staffs or beyond; couples with children; met through work, neighbourhood.	Propinquitous; car; local area or S + N; couples with children; met through work.	Highly propinquitous; walk or bus; local area; couples with children; met through neighbourhood, work.	Highly propinquitous; walk; local area; couples with children; met through school, neighbourhood, work.

Table 9.1 continued

		CLUSTERS					
		RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3
Spatial Profiles (continued)	Clubs	Propinquitous; car; active sports.	Non-propinquitous; car; varied types.	Non-propinquitous; car; active sports or work-related social.	Propinquitous; car; Working Men's Clubs.	Highly propinquitous; walk or bus; W.M.Cs.	Highly propinquitous; walk or bus; W.M.Cs.
	Kin	Non-propinquitous; car; in S + N or beyond N.Staffs parents/inlaws or mother/m.-in-law.	Propinquitous; car; in S + N; parents/inlaws.	Non-propinquitous; car; in S + N or N. Staffs + beyond; parents/inlaws.	Propinquitous; car, in S + N; parents/inlaws.	Propinquitous; walk; in S + N; parents/inlaws.	Highly propinquitous; walk; local area; parents/inlaws or mother/m-in-law.
	Out-of-Home	Propinquitous; car.	Propinquitous; car.	Non-propinquitous; car.	Non-propinquitous; car.	Highly propinquitous; walk or bus.	Propinquitous; walk or car.
	Sports	Highly propinquitous; car.	Non-propinquitous; car.	Propinquitous; car.	Non-propinquitous; car.	Highly propinquitous; bus.	Propinquitous; walk.
	Trips	Very broad range of destinations.	Peak District, 'other' + B'ham.	Blackpool, B'ham, Peak District.	Blackpool, B'ham, Peak District.	Blackpool, Chester, N. Wales (coast).	Blackpool, N. Wales (coast).
	Recreation Supply Envt.	Very knowledgeable; emphasis on cultural facilities + those in Newcastle, eg. Victoria Thtre, Gladstone Pottery Museum, Bridge St.Arts Centre, Jubilee Baths, Lyme Valley.	Fairly knowledgeable; emphasis on cultural + 'young' facilities, eg. Gladstone Pottery Mus., Film Theatre, Victoria Theatre, The Place + Maxims.	Fairly knowledgeable; emphasis on cultural facilities, eg. Film Theatre + Victoria Theatre.	Fairly knowledgeable; emphasis on commercial + sporting facilities, eg. Port Vale, Stoke City, Westport Lake, Trentham Gdns, Hanley Forest Park + Jollees.	Fairly knowledgeable; no special emphasis but commercial orientation, eg. Trentham Gdns, Jollees + ABC Cinema.	Poor knowledge; partic. of Newcastle's facilities; commercial orientation.
Local Environments and Home-life	Local Envt.	Like- convenience + environment. Dislike- poor facilities + appearance. Need- sports + recreation facilities.	Like- convenience, people, environment. Dislike- nothing. Need- sports, recreation + commercial facilities.	Like- convenience + environment. Dislike- nothing or facilities. Need- sports, recreation + children's facilities.	Like- environment + facilities. Dislike- nothing. Need- sports + recreation facilities.	Like- convenience + environment. Dislike- nothing or appearance. Need- sports, recreation + children's facilities.	Like- convenience, people + environment. Dislike- nothing or facilities. Need- children's facilities, commercial, sports + recreation facilities.
	Free time + Leisure time	Dissatisfied with house + garden.	Satisfied with house, dissatisfied with garden.	Very satisfied with house + garden.	Dissatisfied with house + garden.	Average satisfaction for house; very satisfied with garden.	Very dissatisfied with house + garden.
	Leisure Activity	Have both; FT=activity + freedom from commitments; LT= activity.	Have both; FT + LT = activity.	Have both; FT= self orientation, activity + freedom; LT=activity	Have both; FT=activity; LT=activity + relaxation.	Have both; FT=activity + freedom; LT=activity.	Have neither; FT=activity + relaxation; LT=activity.
	Nature	Desire more in-home, sports + out-of-home.	Desire in-home + sports.	Desire all 3 categories.	Desire sports + out-of-home.	Desire out-of-home.	Desire in-home + out-of-home.
	Intensity	Restricted by family, work + time. Children- never or often. Housework/ family- never or sometimes.	Restricted by 'other', work + time. Housework- sometimes. Children- <u>will</u> often or never. Work/family- never or sometimes.	Restricted by time, children + 'other'. Children- sometimes or never. Housework- never. Work/family- never or sometimes.	Restricted by work, family, home + money. Children/ family- never or sometimes. Housework- never. Work- never or often.	Restricted by children. Children/ housework/ family- never or sometimes. Work- never or often.	Restricted by children + home. Children- sometimes or never. Housework/ family- never or sometimes. Work- never.

Table 9.1 continued

		CLUSTERS					
		RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3
Local Environments and Homelife (cont)	Leisure	Average satisfaction ranking; Average in importance to overall life satisfaction.	Satisfaction + importance- above average rankings.	Average satisfaction ranking; Above average in importance.	Below average satisfaction; Above average in importance.	Well above average satisfaction; Average in importance.	Below average satisfaction; Average in importance.
	Present Life	Mixed feelings.	Mixed feelings.	Very positive feelings.	Negative feelings.	Mixed feelings.	Mixed feelings.
	N.	15	31	50	26	45	33

leisure skills. However, respondents in this cluster express considerable dissatisfaction with in-home leisure activities and with other areas of their lives, particularly housing. For the students in this cluster, who live in small, privately-rented accommodation, it may well be difficult to develop satisfying home-based activities due to constraints on the use of space. Other members of this cluster though are also dissatisfied, despite being owner-occupiers and living in larger accommodation. Here it is the orientation of their leisure activities which has a particular bearing on their evaluations. Table 9.1 shows that for sports especially, this group is male-orientated, while for other activities they prefer their own or mixed company. This 'maleness' is also reflected in their attitude towards home life. They reveal a significant association between homelife satisfaction and satisfaction with the amount of housework their spouse does. Furthermore, housework only interferes 'sometimes', if at all, with their own leisure. In spite of their high level of activity though, they desire to do more.

In sum, these findings concerning respondents in Cluster 2, caution against too rigidly equating activity with satisfaction. Although the DART/IFER¹⁵ study found a strong correlation between total activity scores and levels of life satisfaction, with the more active being the most satisfied, Cluster 2 does not wholeheartedly support this. A high level of participation then, does not equate directly with being 'at benefit'. Other factors intervene, and in Chapter 5 it was suggested that a 'critical abrasiveness' existed amongst this group which influenced their perceptions. This certainly seems to be the case, but whether it can be successfully

channelled into a positive integration of work, leisure and family, is an issue for the future. However, at the particular time they were interviewed, these respondents could be said to be 'at benefit' as regards their leisure activities beyond the home. Further, this is more especially the case when they are contrasted with many of the other clusters.

9.6.2 Cluster 6

These respondents too could be described as 'at benefit'. As Table 9.1 shows, they are a group of youngish men and women, with average educational levels, who have tended, whether consciously or not, to put off childbearing in favour of working. Indeed, amongst this group of 31 respondents there are 8 married couples (16 respondents) who could be said to epitomise the 'dual worker' family. Although they are, as yet, on modest incomes (income ranks 7th in satisfaction but 5th in its importance to overall life satisfaction), they are mobile and own their own homes. They also retain some links with their single days in so far as their leisure activities are concerned. They go to the pub and to discos with their spouse and friends, but only a minority desire to do any more of these activities. However, they value leisure highly, both in terms of how satisfied they are with it (ranking 5th) and in the extent to which it contributes to their overall life satisfaction (ranking 3rd). In order to maintain this level, these respondents will have to negotiate a successful balance between life spheres, especially as they withdraw further into their new homes and domestic interests. Evidence that this is happening comes from their emphasis on passive and practical in-home pursuits, the fact that they, more than other clusters, feel housework interferes with their leisure, and the restrictions of work and time on their

sporting and out-of-home activities (see Table 9.1).

Although beginning to withdraw, this group has fairly good objective bases for the maintenance of present interests and the cultivation of new ones later on in life. This is particularly important for the women who, unlike the women of Cluster 3, are more personally mobile and knowledgeable about available leisure opportunities. This 'resourcefulness' is seen by the Rapoport¹⁶ as crucial. It cuts across divisions of social class, age, sex and intelligence, and can be fostered and enhanced through sensitive provision. For respondents like those in Cluster 6, who value highly the contribution leisure makes to their lives, it is important that this resourcefulness is maintained and actively channelled.

9.6.3 Cluster 1

The successful balance of life spheres, and the existence of 'resourcefulness' (at least in economic and educational terms), is displayed most obviously by this, the largest group of respondents. These 25 men and 25 women are in, or moving towards, the mid-establishment phase of the life-cycle, which is characterised by an efflorescence of interests.¹⁷ Table 9.1 shows that they are an older group of full-time workers or housewives and in fact, there are 12 married couples (24 respondents) in this cluster. The men are well established in their careers and command reasonable incomes with which they are fairly satisfied. Conventionally, the housewives in this group have, by and large, given up work to have children and thus concentrated their 'productivity' on the home and family. However, the equal division of sexes in this cluster together with the fact that satisfaction with the amount their

spouse contributes to domestic tasks is associated with homelife satisfaction, suggests considerable sharing in certain aspects of their conjugal relationship (at least in their attitude towards it). Moreover, Roberts et al¹⁸ have found this to be associated with home-centred and television orientated leisure behaviour. Certainly, this group of respondents is very family-centred in its activities, and its members also engage in a very broad range of 'cultured' home-based activities, including hobbies, music and reading.

In sum, the respondents in Cluster 1 could be described as more 'at benefit' than any other cluster. They have considerable personal and economic resources, are satisfied with their leisure, recognise the contribution it makes to their overall life satisfaction, and assess their lives in very positive terms. One cautionary note though: as these respondents move further into the mid-establishment phase, they may come up against some problems. For example, the women may no longer find their time so taken up with children and domestic responsibilities, and will be faced with decisions about what to do with this free time. They may concentrate solely on developing and improving their homes, they may extend their leisure interests and activities, they may wish to return to work, either full or part-time, or they may decide to pursue their education. However, the women in this cluster at least have adequate educational and economic foundations on which to base these difficult decisions. For the men, their work may become even more important, which may lead to potential conflict. At present though, homelife is valued above work and all of these respondents seem to be striking a successful balance between leisure, work and family.

9.6.4 Cluster 5

The same observations though cannot be made of Cluster 5. This group is comprised predominantly of older men who have family responsibilities, and whose spouses are largely in the leisure-poor clusters, 4 and 3. They are owner-occupiers, albeit in areas of poorer quality terraced housing and, like Cluster 2, they are conventional and male-orientated in their behaviour. Homelife is important to them, and their satisfaction with it is highly associated with their satisfaction with the amount of housework their spouse does. At home, they pursue practical activities such as DIY and working on their car, while out-of-home activities such as pub going and watching sport are pursued in male company (see Table 9.1).

There is some evidence though that this group is experiencing problems in allocating their time and energy between their leisure desires and their domestic responsibilities. They work long hours and shifts, but also want to pursue more sporting and out-of-home activities (see Table 9.1). This conflict undoubtedly contributes to their low level of satisfaction with leisure, and their particularly negative views concerning their present life. It may be that they feel blocked at work and although reasonably satisfied with their jobs, they are dissatisfied with their incomes (ranks 7th in satisfaction but 4th in its contribution to overall life satisfaction). The tendency here might be for these respondents to turn more towards home, and to become more privatised in their activities than they already are. This may well cause tensions and resentments, especially in the light of their desire for more sporting and out-of-home activities. Alternatively, they may pursue activities antithetical to home building, which would again be likely to produce discord.

In many ways, the observations on this group run counter to received wisdom. For example, the Tavistock Stress Study¹⁹ found that the least vulnerable sub-group for psychosomatic complaints and symptoms were married men under 35 years of age. Men in the very early stages of marriage such as those in Cluster 6, may certainly be the least vulnerable, but Cluster 5's behaviour and negative views, would seem to indicate that these respondents are currently and potentially 'at risk' of both low leisure and low life satisfaction.

9.6.5 Cluster 4

Though situated towards the 'poor' end of the leisure-rich, leisure-poor spectrum, respondents in Cluster 4 express above average levels of satisfaction for all three categories of leisure activity, and, with the exception of housing, have average or above average levels of satisfaction with other life domains. These subjective assessments in many ways run counter to what might be expected from their objective and personal circumstances. Aside from their family responsibilities, they also have low educational levels, earn modest incomes, are immobile and live in areas with poor amenities (see Table 9.1). However, the issue here appears to be more one of aspirations, and adaptation to particular life circumstances. Within these particular circumstances, Cluster 4's respondents have developed a passive but compatible leisure pattern and life style. A further illustration of the nature of this relationship is given by the importance these respondents accord leisure in their scale of values. Although they are highly satisfied with it, it ranks only sixth in its importance to their overall life satisfaction, which is the lowest for any cluster. Other factors are more pressing for

these respondents, particularly their feelings about housing.

On the whole, the evidence suggests that these respondents are 'at benefit' or at least content with their lot. Although the temptation would be to 'leave well alone', there are some tentative indications of potential problem areas. Chapter 8 showed the importance of local environments in the leisure behaviour of young adults, and it has already been noted that Cluster 4 is dissatisfied with its housing compared with other life domains. However, they rank it fairly highly in its contribution to overall life satisfaction, which suggests scope for improvement. Furthermore, though as satisfied with their local area as other clusters, a number of this group expressed some negative reactions. They dislike the deteriorated and run-down aspects and mention the 'bad' housing, 'bad area' and 'bad estate' they live in. (It will be recalled that a significant proportion of these respondents live in low status local authority areas with poor amenities, e.g. Knutton.) Some respondents also drew attention to the dangers of theft, vandalism and roughness. While it would be misleading to make too much of these observations, it is worth noting that negative feelings about local areas influence the use people make of them for leisure. Moreover, it is important that facilities are locally based for such highly immobile residents. However, local provision will not automatically generate use if people are worried about going out. This then illustrates the interrelationship between leisure and other aspects of people's life styles and their environment.

9.6.6 Cluster 3

Whilst a number of the observations made about Cluster 4 also apply

to Cluster 3, there are some considerable differences between them. Here we are dealing with a group of 31 women and only two men, who have been shown to be leisure-poor in both objective and subjective terms. Table 9.1 shows that if they do work, they work in part-time, low status, poorly paid jobs. (Of the two men in this group, one does unskilled work and the other semi-skilled manual work. Both work full-time but earn modest incomes, and both their wives are in Cluster 3 as well). They have poor qualifications, are very immobile, and pursue a very narrow range of largely passive leisure activities. Interestingly, these women have spouses in every other cluster (two in Cluster 2; six in Cluster 6; seven in Cluster 1; seven in Cluster 5 and seven in Cluster 4), which indicates that the disadvantages they experience in relation to their leisure and life styles, are very broad-based phenomena. There are also a number of issues which the findings about Cluster 3 raise, both for themselves, and for women and leisure. The first of these relates to concepts of leisure and free time.

In Chapters 1 and 2, it was noted that definitions and approaches relating leisure to work, have been orientated around the working man. In this sense, leisure is likely to have little or no application to women in general, and housewives in particular. Even defining leisure in relation to time, and adopting time-budget approaches, has little relevance to such women who often have difficulty making sharp distinctions between housework and other elements.²⁰ This is certainly the case for this sample of women, a significant majority of whom felt they had neither free time nor leisure time (see Table 8.24).

Secondly, the question of domestic roles and responsibilities is also important. Unlike other clusters, there was no positive association between satisfaction with homelife and satisfaction with the amount of housework, childcare or decision-making their spouse did. Although there was no significant inverse relationship, these women did express considerable dissatisfaction with the amount of housework their spouses do. These women then, appear to be shouldering the bulk of domestic work. Moreover, many writers have observed that the leisure activities "in which they most often participate are merely an extension of their reproductive role in housework".²¹ For example, Anderson²² found that the most popular in-home activities for many women were sewing and knitting, while only very few mentioned other out-of-home activities apart from visiting. The present results confirm this, as does other recent work both here,²³ and abroad.²⁴

A concomitant of this, is the excessively privatised, home-located, and family-centred nature of leisure for these women. However, this can prove to be a vicious circle because, for many women, the family and their domestic role, provides a source of self-esteem and worth, while at the same time cutting them off both physically and socially. As Coles²⁵ notes:

"Because many housewives have little if any social contact other than with relatives or a few close friends, particularly working class women, they lose both the confidence and the ability to travel away from the home to pursue potential leisure pursuits."

Again, the findings of the present study lend support to these contentions. Outside of their immediate family, the women in Cluster 3 have most contact with relatives and other female friends; they cite family and friends living nearby as a reason for liking

their local area, and a number of friends were also made through neighbourhood contacts. Furthermore, Table 9.1 shows that these women are very propinquitous in their travel behaviour, not only for leisure, but in almost every other aspect of their lives. This has obvious implications for the accessibility and neighbourhood location of facilities but, as a recent Dutch study²⁶ has suggested, such quantitative changes cannot be realistically introduced in isolation from the qualitative changes necessary to improve the general position of women. Qualitative changes cover a vast array of influences and in order to begin to tackle these, Coles²⁷ has suggested focussing on the agencies which are responsible for shaping and moulding individual and societal attitudes. More recently still, the Sports Council/SSRC²⁸ joint panel has commissioned a two year research project to elucidate and codify the particular constraint system operating on women's leisure.

In summary then, the young women in Cluster 3 are 'at risk', displaying as they do, both low leisure satisfaction and low life satisfaction. Contrary to findings such as those of Gavron,²⁹ and Parry and Johnson,³⁰ the present results do not show particular 'class' differences. To date, much social research has assigned women the socio-economic status of their husband. This has perpetuated the 'invisibility' of women in geography,³¹ as much as in the other social sciences. Rather, women should be treated, as here, as a sub-group in their own right.³² Respondents appear in Cluster 3 on the basis of their individual leisure patterns, and are further classified by their personal socio-demographic attributes. The fact that the majority happen to be women, who are considerably dissatisfied with their situations, only serves to

emphasise how marked their leisure poverty is in comparison with the other clusters.

9.7 Leisure Activities and Provision

In the process of classifying respondents into the six leisure activity types considered above, this exploration of leisure and life styles has also looked at three categories of leisure activities (in-home, sporting and outdoor, and out-of-home activities), each one of which has varying importance in the life styles of each cluster. Although certain pursuits are common to all respondents, other attributes such as frequency and companions, provide added dimensions in the diagnosis of each group. This extends previous work which simply clusters leisure activities on a participation/non-participation basis.³³ Thus some of the activities, for example pub going, are pursued frequently by Clusters 2 and 6 and not so frequently by the other groups. Clusters 6 and 4 tend to go to the pub with spouse and friends, Clusters 2 and 5 often go with male friends, while Cluster 3 is 'taken out' by their spouse. These distinctions enable a better understanding of the place of leisure in the life styles of this sample of young adults.

9.7.1 In-home activities

Studies of leisure and recreation in many countries show that most people spend a great deal of their time at home, engaging in both individual and family pursuits. The present study is no exception to this and indeed, people at this stage of the life-cycle are known to be markedly home-orientated. Further, many authors have concentrated on social class differences in these activities, but

it is only by paying attention to the constant dimensions, such as television viewing, that these class contrasts can be kept in perspective.³⁴ For this sample, watching television is the prime in-home activity, regardless of class, income and education.

Given that many in-home pursuits are common across clusters, what are some of the implications of this for leisure provision? In the first place, it would appear that activities at home are essentially passive. Roberts et al³⁵ argue that such passive uses of leisure serve a social function in that television, for example, offers "a style of recreation compatible with family life". This runs counter to the 'purposeful' activity approach to leisure, and presents a particular challenge to providers, in the field of equipment for leisure at home. The rapid growth of audio-visual equipment, videos, home computers and so on, provide a means of communicating and reaching out to people. Sensitive use and development could help keep other leisure interests alive at this stage of the life-cycle, when marriage and child-bearing tend to increase the privatisation of interests within the home.

Another issue concerns housing. There is some indication from the present study that satisfaction with housing is lower for people in privately-rented and local authority accommodation, than for those who are owner-occupiers. Further, space for many of these respondents is at a premium. Many live in smallish homes (for example, with two bedrooms and one living room), which means that household members, leisure and family activities tend to compete for the available space. In addition, the presence or absence of gardens and their quality, is of particular importance for families with young children. By current standards, some sample areas were

shown to be deficient in provision of facilities for young children (see Chapter 3). However, many of the houses in these areas, whether private or local authority, had gardens. Although this compensates to some extent, it may possibly be at the expense of social interaction for both children and parents. At present though, planning guidelines do not take such attributes of housing into account when looking at local provision.

The volume, direction and pace towards home-centredness is difficult to predict, but it is important for providers to take the links between home and the wider environment into account, rather than artificially seeing leisure as a separate and distinct sphere. Examining leisure in the context of life styles can then be seen as a means to a more sensitive approach to planning and provision.

9.7.2 Sporting and outdoor activities

It could be argued that more sensitive life style planning is not needed where sporting and outdoor activities are concerned. The argument used to be that latent demand is so great that whatever one provides will be taken up by the public. This though, perpetuates the inequalities in provision. Alongside scarce physical and economic resources, there is a growing concern that some sectors of the population cannot, rather than just will not, use facilities. Boothby et al³⁶ show that roles and self-perceptions are important barriers to participation, and that opportunity to participate is not, by itself, enough. The findings of the present study confirm this. Amongst this sample, some clusters upheld the traditional picture of active young adulthood (e.g. Clusters 2 and 6), while for others, lack of knowledge, domestic responsibilities and immobility deny them

access to the same facilities (Cluster 3). Further study is needed in these areas, particularly in relation to women's perceptions of sport, but there are also some implications for provision which can be drawn from the present results.

The present results confirm both the demand which exists for sports facilities, particularly indoor sports, and the fact that most sports are played locally. Section 7.2.7 noted that the highest proportion of trips to sporting and outdoor activities were made between one and three miles, a very 'local' catchment indeed. This suggests the need for facilities to be sited in fairly close proximity to one another. Such a suggestion is strengthened by the example of Torfaen, in Gwent. Here, 83% of the district's population live within two miles of a sports centre, and this generates four times the national average level of participation.³⁷ Distance though, is not the only influential factor. The rapid growth of car ownership during the 1960s and '70s is believed to have greatly influenced the location of sports centres and other facilities,³⁸ and thus works to the disadvantage of those without access to a vehicle.³⁹ For the present sample, this would include many of the women in Cluster 3 and the non-car owning respondents of Cluster 4.

In Stoke and Newcastle, there are only four sports centres at present (see Chapter 3), serving an area of approximately 60 square miles (10 miles north/south; 6 miles east/west), and a total population of about 320,000. On both these counts, the area is deficient. However, in times of economic stringency public leisure facilities are very much the icing on the planning cake, and it is therefore necessary to look to other agencies and sectors in order

that resourceful use can be made of alternative facilities already in existence. The Structure Plan,⁴⁰ recognises the need for local neighbourhood centres, and the most obvious candidates in this respect, are schools. The desirability of 'joint' and 'dual' use has been recognised for a long time, but in this area there is comparatively little in the way of practical implementation of such policies (see Chapter 3 for examples of existing schemes). Furthermore, the recent Sports Council Report,⁴¹ notes that although sited locally, schools have other shortcomings in that there is little scope in all but the largest, for concurrent school and community day-time use. This again restricts certain sectors of the population more than others, and amongst the present sample it would include housewives and shift workers. In addition, four fifths of schools are not used during the school holidays, and many of those with possible community facilities remain closed during the evenings and at weekends. Not surprisingly, this has led the Sports Council to conclude that "there is still a long way to go before the majority are well used".⁴²

Although there is increasing recognition that "the development of mass participation depends critically upon many local initiatives",⁴³ the mere existence of local facilities will not automatically lead to use. Everitt⁴⁴ has argued that local provision would initially benefit women more than men, but the results from the present study show that provision is but the first step. Barriers such as lack of knowledge and awareness, and personal and societal attitudes concerning women's relation to sport, leisure, work and the family, need to be overcome by a campaign of active encouragement. Again, the Sports Council⁴⁵ publication suggests a number of ways to overcome non-participation, some of which are relevant to the

present sample of young adults. They include taking sport and recreation to them, in the facilities they currently frequent such as pubs, dance halls and working mens clubs.

Finally in this section, it is worth reiterating the importance of recreation in the countryside and at the coast, for the present sample. These 'family' activities need continued enhancement and facilitation if young adults are to continue to engage in these pursuits.

9.7.3 Out-of-home activities

Much of what has already been said in relation to the need for local provision and positive encouragement, is also applicable to a consideration of out-of-home activities. Furthermore, Roberts⁴⁶ contends that:

"the importance of social networks suggests that demand for leisure facilities outside the home is as much a demand for environments that will support sociability as a demand from individual enthusiasts to pursue specific interests."

For the present sample of young adults, this would certainly appear to be the case. With the exception of Cluster 6, a majority of every other cluster expressed a desire to pursue more out-of-home activities, particularly going to the cinema, restaurants, dancing and to the pub (see Chapter 8 and Appendix 8.3). These activities mostly offer opportunities to be sociable, to enjoy oneself in the company of family and friends. For many of the women though, these are often places to which they are 'taken' by spouse or friends, which again brings one up against the question of both personal and societal attitudes towards particular types of leisure provision.

Further, many of these activities are the province of commercial

providers, and as such are outside the scope of any public leisure policy. However, who provides facilities becomes, in a sense, a peripheral issue, if one accepts the view that a fuller understanding of the place of leisure in life style, can aid sensitive provision for both men and women, by both the public and commercial sectors. Rhona Rapoport carries this even further, urging an holistic planning approach⁴⁷ based, not on a new philosophy of leisure, but on a new philosophy of life.⁴⁸

9.8 Leisure, Work and Family

Running throughout the course of this thesis have been a number of themes, of which work and the family are two particularly important ones. With leisure, these form the central explanatory concepts of the holistic, life style approach.

Work and family both exert a considerable influence on the leisure behaviour of individuals. For the present sample, it would appear that the family is perhaps the more pervasive of the two. Although this may simply be an artefact of the much greater concentration on the family in this study, there is also ample evidence from many other authors concerning the importance and reciprocal nature of this relationship.⁴⁹ For my respondents, homelife was highly valued by all, including those who are full-time workers. Interests have become particularly privatised within the home, and respondents engage in activities which are compatible with this orientation. As Roberts⁵⁰ says: "for many people the nexus of home, family and television is the most comfortable milieu available".

Although it may well be the most comfortable milieu, there are variations in family circumstances and roles which, in this study,

also exert powerful influences on leisure behaviour. There are indications from the present results that women's leisure in particular is more restricted than men's, by their household and domestic obligations. They are also less satisfied as a consequence. This cross-cuts divisions of social class and suggests that, in spite of the so-called moves towards the symmetrical family, leisure is still not available to many wives on the same terms as it is to their husbands. Increasingly though, leisure is becoming a fundamental element in determining the quality of family relationships⁵¹ and it could well prove to be a source of cohesiveness or a source of conflict at this critical life-cycle stage. Furthermore, it must be remembered that there are strains and gains in all patterns of family-leisure relationships, as there are with work,⁵² and this provides a considerable challenge to providers.

Work has, for a long time, been seen as the crucial influence on leisure but, its pivotal influence is being increasingly questioned as we move further into the post-industrial society. In a period of mass unemployment, earlier retirement and shorter working weeks, the values which were once appropriate need replacing.⁵³ For the present sample though, work still appears to be a central life-interest, particularly for the men. Some respondents, such as those in Cluster 6, exhibit a dual-worker relationship, but most have adopted a fairly conventional pattern whereby the women either no longer work or have adapted their work situations to their family responsibilities by working part-time.

Moreover, although it was outside the scope of this study to consider 'alternative' family and work arrangements, it should be

remembered that the conjugal relationships of these young adults are only one variation on a theme. There are many other family life styles which could have been considered, even within this particular life-cycle stage. While such styles reflect an increasing diversity in our society, not everybody would agree with Roberts'⁵⁴ suggestion that it is the growth of leisure which permits these greater varieties of family life.

9.9 Conclusion

The present study has discussed the leisure patterns and life styles of young adults and attempted to understand and explain similarities and differences in their behaviour. While these findings cannot be generalised to the population at large, it has been possible to distinguish between groups of young adults 'at benefit' and 'at risk', and to draw out some broad implications for local leisure planning and provision.

There are also some areas worthy of further empirical investigation. The first of these would involve deeper exploration into the psychological and personality factors which may contribute to an individual feeling 'at risk' or 'at benefit'. Most of the respondents in the present study expressed an interest in being interviewed at some time in the future. If sub-samples could be re-interviewed, in a less structured way, about their leisure behaviour and life styles, this would probably yield sharper insights into some of the relationships uncovered by this study.

Secondly, other studies in different areas and with different age groups, are also needed if the findings of the present study are to be validated and extended. Some similar research has, and still is,

being carried out in this country⁵⁵ and abroad,⁵⁶ but the methods and approaches differ widely.

Thirdly, it is evident that the bases of people's leisure and life styles are laid down very early in life. This is particularly evident where the influence of sex roles are concerned, and in the socialising effects of the family on leisure. There is then, a case for longitudinal work looking first at the place of leisure in the lives of children, and how this is affected and changed as they move through critical periods of the life-cycle.

Finally though, the sum of evidence points to the overriding need to consider leisure within the context of life styles. Kelly⁵⁷ has argued that:

"The general aim of those who plan and provide for leisure in our communities, institutions and large jurisdictions, is to maximise opportunities and to minimise unnecessary constraints."

Sensitive planning, both in the public and private sector, can only be achieved if providers look at leisure in this way. By placing leisure in the context of young adults' life styles, the present study has sought to illuminate and understand the nature of this holistic relationship.

Notes and References

1. ROBERTS, K. (1978) Contemporary Society and the Growth of Leisure, Longman, London.
2. PARKER, S. R. (1972) The Future of Work and Leisure, Paladin, London.
- WILENSKY, H. L. (1960) 'Work, Careers and Social Integration', International Social Science Journal, 12(4) pp 543-60.
3. KELLY, J. R. (1972) 'Work and Leisure: A Simplified Paradigm', Journal of Leisure Research, 4 (Winter), pp 50-62.
4. DE GRAZIA, S. (1962) Of Time, Work and Leisure, 20th Century Fund, New York.
5. PARKER, S. R. (1976) The Sociology of Leisure, George Allen and Unwin, London.
6. KAPLAN, M. (1975) Leisure: Theory and Policy, Wiley, New York.
7. RAPOPORT, R. AND R. N. (1975) Leisure and the Family Life Cycle, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London.
8. DRIVER, B. L. & TOCHER, R. (1974) 'Toward a Behavioural Interpretation of Recreational Engagements with implications for planning', in FISCHER, D. W. et al (eds) Land and Leisure, Maaroufa Press, Chicago.
9. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT op cit.
10. ROBERTS, K. op cit, p 37.
11. KIVELL, P. T. K; BUSH, P. W; BANNELL, A. B. & FENN, M. H. M. (1982) An evaluation of land reclamation policies in North Staffordshire: Draft Final Report, Dept. of Geog, Univ. of Keele and Dept. of Geog. & Sociology, N. Staffs Polytechnic.
12. VEAL, A. J. (1982) Planning for Leisure: Alternative Approaches, Papers in Leisure Studies No. 5, Polytechnic of N. London.
13. NORTH WEST COUNCIL FOR SPORT AND RECREATION (1982) The impact of a new Sports Centre on sports participation and sporting facilities: a case study of the Atherton area, 1976-81, mimeo, Manchester.
14. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT op cit.
15. IFER/DART (1979) Leisure Provision and People's Needs - Stage II Report for the Dept of Environment, section 7.7.
16. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT op cit, p 26.

17. See for example:
YOUNG, M. & WILLMOTT, P. (1973) The Symmetrical Family, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London.
18. ROBERTS, K; COOK, F. G; CLARK, S. C; SEMEONOFF, E. (1976) 'The Family Life-Cycle, Domestic Roles and the Meaning of Leisure', Society and Leisure, No. 3, pp 7-20.
19. Quoted in RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT (1975) op cit, p 265.
20. COLES, L. (1980) 'Women and Leisure - a critical perspective! Chapter 5 (pp 63-73) in MERCER, D. & HAMILTON-SMITH, E. (eds) Recreation Planning and Social Change in Urban Australia, Sorrett Publishing.
21. SZALAI, A. (1975) 'Women's Time: women in the light of contemporary time budget research', Futures, vol. 7(5).
22. ANDERSON, R. (1975) 'Leisure - An Inappropriate Concept for Women; Dept of Tourism & Recreation, Canberra, Australian Govt Publishing Service.
23. DEEM, R. (1982) 'Women, leisure and inequality', Leisure Studies, Vol. 1, pp 29-46.
24. Society for Research on Women in New Zealand (1972) 'Urban Women', May, Johnsonville, N.Z.
- Cities Commission on Women and Planning (1975) 'Women and Planning, Women's Attitudes', Sydney, Australia.
- The above two references are cited in COLES, L. (1980), op cit.
- See also:
SZALAI, A. op cit.
25. COLES, L. op cit, p 67.
26. GRID, A Van't; VEER-BOS, M. Ter; BECKES, T. (1981) Housewives, out or at home - Recreation of housewives in the residential environment, Wageningen, Netherlands, 173 pp.
27. COLES, L. op cit, p 70.
28. SPORTS COUNCIL/SSRC(1982) Women and Leisure, Project brief.
29. GAVRON, H. (1966) The Captive Wife, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London.
30. PARRY, N. C. A. AND JOHNSON, D. (1974) Leisure and Social Structure, Hatfield Polytechnic.
31. HAYFORD, A. M. (1974) 'The Geography of Women: an historical introduction', Antipode, vol. 6, pp 1-19.
32. GRAY, F. (1975) 'Non-explanation in urban geography', Area, Vol. 7, p 234.

33. GLYPTIS, S. A. (1981) 'Leisure Life-styles', Regional Studies, vol. 15(5), pp 311-26.
34. ROBERTS, K. (1978) op cit, pp 115-6.
35. ROBERTS, et al (1976) op cit, p 12.
36. BOOTHBY, J; TUNGATT, M; TOWNSEND, A. R. & COLLINS, M. F. (1981) A sporting chance? Family, school and environmental influences on taking part in sport, Study No. 22, The Sports Council, London.
37. WHALEY, B. (1980) Sports Centre Planning and Provision in England and Wales, PhD Thesis, Univ. of Birmingham.
38. SPORTS COUNCIL (1982) Sport in the Community - the next Ten Years, The Sports Council, London, p 14.
39. HILLMAN, M. AND WHALLEY, A. (1977) Fair Play For All, Vol. XLIII, Broadsheet No 571, PEP, London.
40. STAFFORDSHIRE COUNTY COUNCIL (1981) Staffordshire Structure Plan, Draft Written Statement and Explanatory Memorandum.
41. SPORTS COUNCIL op cit, p 25
42. ibid; p 28.
43. ibid; p 35.
44. EVERITT, J. C. (1972) Community and Propinquity: Questions on the Structure of and the Behaviour within an Urban Area, PhD Thesis, Univ. of California, Los Angeles.
45. SPORTS COUNCIL op cit, p 38.
46. ROBERTS, K. op cit, p 108.
47. RAPOPORT, R. (N.D.) 'Leisure and the Urban Society', p 1.1 - 1.25 in SMITH, M. A. (ed) Leisure and Urban Society, Leisure Studies Association Papers, p 1.20.
48. RAPOPORT & RAPOPORT op cit, p 321
49. KELLY, J. R. (1978) 'Family Leisure in 3 Communities', Journal of Leisure Research, vol. 10, pp 47-60.
- ORTNER, D. K. (1975) 'Leisure Activity Patterns and Marital Satisfaction over the Marital Career', Journal of Marriage and the Family, vol. 37(1), pp 31-102.
- WATSON, G. G. (1980) 'The Family and Leisure: A sociological analysis', Chapter 4 (pp 47-62) in MERCER & HAMILTON-SMITH (eds) op cit, p 57.
- YOUNG & WILMOTT op cit.

50. ROBERTS, K. . . . op cit, p 103.
51. ORTHNER, D. K. . . . op cit.
- SCHEUCH, E. H. (1960) 'Family cohesion in leisure time',
Sociological Review, vol. 8, pp 37-61.
52. RAPOPORT, R. AND R. N. (1980) 'The Impact of Work on the Family',
Chapter 7 (pp 157-185) in MOSS, P. AND FONDA, N.
(eds) Work and the Family, Temple Smith, London.
53. ROBERTS, K. . . . op cit, p 140.
54. ibid; p 128.
55. GLYPTIS, S. A. . . . op cit.
56. HAITRAIS, L. (1982) 'Leisure and the family in contemporary France',
Leisure Studies, vol. 1(1), pp 81-94.
57. KELLY, J. R. (1979) 'Leisure Adaptation to Family Variety', pp 2.1 -
2.25 in STRELITZ, Z. (ed), Leisure and Family
Diversity, Leisure Studies Association
Conference Papers No. 9.

Appendix 4.1 The questionnaire**University of Keele**

Department of Geography
 Professor D. J. Dwyer, BA, PhD
 Head of Department

Keele, Staffordshire, ST5 5BG

Telephone: Newcastle (Staffs) (0782) 621111
 Telex: 36113 UNKLIB G

Home: (0782) 620305

LEISURE AND YOUNG ADULTS

Dear Sir/Madam,

With the help of my husband and a number of 2nd year students, I am conducting a survey about the life and leisure of young couples in Stoke-on-Trent and Newcastle-under-Lyme; about their neighbourhood, the work they do, their family, their recreation activities, and so on. The study is part of a thesis being carried out by me in the Department of Geography at Keele University.

The people to be interviewed have been chosen in a random way as this method makes sure we talk to a cross section of young couples throughout the area. Your cooperation in this study is entirely voluntary but we hope you will feel you can give the time to help us as the success of it is dependent on both husbands and wives giving their personal views.

Everything you say will be treated as confidential, and when the results are summarised for my thesis it will not be possible to identify any individual person's answers.

The interview will take about an hour. The questions are of general interest and most people enjoy answering them.

This study can be useful in making known young couples' opinions about the leisure and recreation opportunities in Stoke and Newcastle, and how things could be improved in the future. Your cooperation in this will be of great value and very much appreciated.

The students carry University registration cards and will be pleased to show you them as proof of their identity.

Thank-you for your help.

Yours sincerely

Miriam Ellis

(Miriam Ellis)

Appendix 4.1CARD ASatisfaction Scale

completely dissatisfied	0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	completely satisfied
	† neither satisfied nor dissatisfied											

CARD C

Into which group on this card does your own net income come, after tax and deductions? (Do not include money from spouse eg. housekeeping).

WEEKLY INCOME

Less than £20	(01)
£20 but less than £30	(02)
£30 " " " £40	(03)
£40 " " " £50	(04)
£50 " " " £60	(05)
£60 " " " £70	(06)
£70 " " " £80	(07)
£80 " " " £90	(08)
£90 " " " £100	(09)
£100 " " " £110	(10)
£110 " " " £120	(11)
More than £120	(12)

MONTHLY INCOME

Less than £86
£86 but less than £130
£130 " " " £173
£173 " " " £216
£216 " " " £260
£260 " " " £303
£303 " " " £346
£346 " " " £390
£390 " " " £433
£433 " " " £476
£476 " " " £520
More than £520

Appendix 4.1CARD B : ALTERNATIVE ANSWERS TO QUESTIONS 37, 41 and 46.

- Q.A. IF NO**
- 1 = I haven't done it since we had children.
 - 2 = I haven't done it since we got married.
 - 3 = I used to do it after we got married/were living as married, but before we had children.
 - 4 = I used to do it while we were 'going steady', but before we got married/were living as married.
 - 5 = I used to do it while I was at school/of school age.
 - 6 = I have never done it.

Q.A. IF YES (Q 37 - IN-HOME ACTIVITIES)

- 1 = daily, for 3 or more hrs.
- 2 = daily, for between 1 & 3 hrs.
- 3 = daily, for an hour or less.
- 4 = 4 or more times a week.
- 5 = 2 or 3 times a week.
- 6 = once a week.
- 7 = 2 or 3 times a month.
- 8 = once a month.
- 9 = less often.

(Q 41/46 - SPORT/OUT-OF-HOME)

- 1 = 4 or more times a week.
- 2 = 2 or 3 times a week.
- 3 = once a week.
- 4 = 2 or 3 times a month.
- 5 = once a month.
- 6 = 2 or 3 times a year.
- 7 = once a year.
- 8 = less often.

NB. IF SEASONAL, WRITE IN ON TABLE NEXT TO TIME.

Q.A. COMPANIONS

- 1 = I do it alone, but family/friends are in the same room.
- 2 = I do it alone, but family/friends are in the house/garden/facility.
- 3 = I do it completely alone.
- 4 = I do it with my spouse and children.
- 5 = I do it just with my spouse.
- 6 = I do it just with my children.
- 7 = I do it with mother/father/mother-in-law/father-in-law.
- 8 = I do it with other relatives.
- 9 = I do it with male and female friends.
- 10 = I do it with mostly male friends.
- 11 = I do it with mostly female friends.

Q.C. ENJOYMENT

- 1 = I don't enjoy it very much.
- 2 = I enjoy it a little.
- 3 = I enjoy it quite a lot.
- 4 = I enjoy it very much.

Q.D. ENJOYMENT INCREASE

- 1 = it makes no difference.
- 2 = it makes a little difference.
- 3 = it makes quite a lot of difference.
- 4 = it makes very much more difference.

Appendix 4.1

		GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE
1			
<u>LEISURE AND YOUNG ADULTS</u>			
	Time interview started _____		CARD 01 [][][][][][] 5
	Area _____		[][] 7 8
	Respondent number _____		
	Interviewee: Husband 1 Wife 2		9 []
1	First of all can you tell me who else lives here, as part of your household?	Husband 1 Wife 2	10 []
	Number of children _____		11 []
	Other _____		12 []
SECTION 1 - HOME AND LOCAL AREA			
	<u>ASK ALL</u>		
Q1	I'd like to begin by asking you some questions about your home, and this local area you live in. First, your home. Can you tell me how long you have lived at this address?	Less than 1yr 1 1yr but less than 3 2 3yrs but less than 5 3 5yrs but less than 10 4 10yrs or longer 5	14 []
Q 2	Can you tell me how many rooms you have? (WRITE IN NUMBER) _____ (NB. DO NOT INCLUDE HALL/BATHROOM/KITCHEN - UNLESS HEALS ARE TAKEN IN THE LATTER)		15 [][] 16
Q 3	<u>SHOW CARD A</u> Using this scale, would you tell me how satisfied or dissatisfied you are with your house/flat? <u>EXPLAIN:</u> 10 would mean you are completely satisfied - 0 would mean you are completely dissatisfied.	ENTER SCORE [][] DK/Can't say _____	17 [][] 18

Appendix 4.1

	2	GO TO Q.	FOR OFFICE USE																
Q4a)	<p>Do you have a garden or backyard of your own?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Yes - garden 1 ---b)c)</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Yes - backyard 2 ---b)c)</p> <p style="text-align: right;">No 3 --- d)</p> <p><u>IF 'YES'</u> (code 1 or 2 at a))</p> <p>b) Is it (READ OUT)....</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Too big 1</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Too small 2</p> <p style="text-align: right;">About right 3</p> <p>c) Is it suitable for children to play in?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Yes 1---5</p> <p style="text-align: right;">No 2---5</p> <p><u>IF 'NO'</u> (code 3 at a))</p> <p>d) Would you like to have a garden or backyard?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Yes 1</p> <p style="text-align: right;">No 2</p>		<p style="text-align: center;"><u>CARD 01</u></p> <p>19 <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>20 <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>21 <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>22 <input type="checkbox"/></p>																
Q 5	<p><u>SHOW CARD A</u></p> <p>Using this scale again, can you tell me how satisfied or dissatisfied you are with your garden/backyard?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/></p> <p style="text-align: right;">DK/Can't say <input type="text"/></p>		<p>23 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 24</p>																
Q6a)	<p>Now I would like to ask you some questions about this local area you live in, and about people you know around here.</p> <p>How many years altogether have you lived in this local area? (WRITE IN) _____ yrs</p> <p>b) And in Stoke/Newc. as a whole? (WRITE IN) _____ yrs</p>		<p>25 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 26</p> <p>27 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 28</p>																
Q 7	<p>Whereabouts do most of your relatives live? Is it ..(READ OUT)</p> <p style="text-align: right;">In this local area 1</p> <p style="text-align: right;">In Stoke/Newc. 2</p> <p style="text-align: right;">In N. Staffs; 3</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Elsewhere 4</p>		<p>29 <input type="checkbox"/></p>																
Q8a)	<p>Can you tell me where the relatives you visit most often live? And next? And next?</p> <p>b) What relation are they to you?</p> <p>c) How do you usually get to their house? (IF HAVE A LIFT INDICATE WHO WITH)</p> <table border="1" style="width:100%; margin-top: 10px;"> <thead> <tr> <th style="width:30%;"></th> <th style="width:20%;">MOST OFTEN</th> <th style="width:20%;">NEXT</th> <th style="width:20%;">NEXT</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>a) Road and Area or Town</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>b) Relation</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>c) Transport</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> </tbody> </table>		MOST OFTEN	NEXT	NEXT	a) Road and Area or Town				b) Relation				c) Transport					
	MOST OFTEN	NEXT	NEXT																
a) Road and Area or Town																			
b) Relation																			
c) Transport																			

Appendix 4.1

	3	GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE																																																																								
<p>Q 9</p> <p>Whereabouts do <u>most</u> of your friends live? Is it (READ OUT).....</p>	<p>In this local area 1 In Stoke/Newc. 2 In N. Staffs. 3 Elsewhere 4</p>		<p>CARD 01</p> <p>30 <input type="checkbox"/></p>																																																																								
<p>Q 10a)</p> <p>Can you tell me where the friends you visit most often live? And next often? And next?</p> <p>b) Is that a single friend of the same sex, a married couple with children, or what?</p> <p>c) How do you usually get to their house? (IF HAS A LIFT - INDICATE WITH WHOM)</p> <p>d) How did you originally get to know these friends?</p>	<table border="1" style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse; margin-left: auto; margin-right: auto;"> <thead> <tr> <th style="width: 30%;"></th> <th style="width: 20%;">MOST OFTEN</th> <th style="width: 20%;">NEXT</th> <th style="width: 20%;">NEXT</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>a) Road & Area or Town</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>b) Friend</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>c) Transport</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>d) How known</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> </tbody> </table>		MOST OFTEN	NEXT	NEXT	a) Road & Area or Town				b) Friend				c) Transport				d) How known																																																									
	MOST OFTEN	NEXT	NEXT																																																																								
a) Road & Area or Town																																																																											
b) Friend																																																																											
c) Transport																																																																											
d) How known																																																																											
<p>Q 11</p> <p>Using this scale again, I would like to know how satisfied or dissatisfied you personally are with various things in <u>this local area</u>.</p> <p>READ OUT.....</p>	<p><u>SHOW CARD A</u></p>		<table border="1" style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <thead> <tr> <th style="width: 50%;"></th> <th style="width: 10%;">ENTER SCORE</th> <th style="width: 10%;">DK.</th> <th style="width: 10%;">NOT APP</th> <th style="width: 10%;"></th> <th style="width: 10%;"></th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>a) The shops in this area</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>31</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>b) The bus service</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>33</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>c) The schools</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>35</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>d) Parks and open spaces</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>37</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>e) Places of entertainment like clubs and discos</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>39</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>f) The pubs</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>41</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>g) Sports and other recreational facilities</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>43</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>h) The general appearance of this area</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>45</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>i) The kinds of people who live round here</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>47</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>j) The ease of travelling to and from work</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>49</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td>k) As a place to bring up children</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>51</td> <td><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> </tbody> </table>		ENTER SCORE	DK.	NOT APP			a) The shops in this area				31	<input type="checkbox"/>	b) The bus service				33	<input type="checkbox"/>	c) The schools				35	<input type="checkbox"/>	d) Parks and open spaces				37	<input type="checkbox"/>	e) Places of entertainment like clubs and discos				39	<input type="checkbox"/>	f) The pubs				41	<input type="checkbox"/>	g) Sports and other recreational facilities				43	<input type="checkbox"/>	h) The general appearance of this area				45	<input type="checkbox"/>	i) The kinds of people who live round here				47	<input type="checkbox"/>	j) The ease of travelling to and from work				49	<input type="checkbox"/>	k) As a place to bring up children				51	<input type="checkbox"/>
	ENTER SCORE	DK.	NOT APP																																																																								
a) The shops in this area				31	<input type="checkbox"/>																																																																						
b) The bus service				33	<input type="checkbox"/>																																																																						
c) The schools				35	<input type="checkbox"/>																																																																						
d) Parks and open spaces				37	<input type="checkbox"/>																																																																						
e) Places of entertainment like clubs and discos				39	<input type="checkbox"/>																																																																						
f) The pubs				41	<input type="checkbox"/>																																																																						
g) Sports and other recreational facilities				43	<input type="checkbox"/>																																																																						
h) The general appearance of this area				45	<input type="checkbox"/>																																																																						
i) The kinds of people who live round here				47	<input type="checkbox"/>																																																																						
j) The ease of travelling to and from work				49	<input type="checkbox"/>																																																																						
k) As a place to bring up children				51	<input type="checkbox"/>																																																																						

Appendix 4.1

		4	GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE
	<u>SHOW CARD A</u>			<u>CARD 01:</u>
Q 12a)	Overall, how satisfied or dissatisfied are you with this local area as a place to live? ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/> DK/Can't say _____			53 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 54
b)	And how about Stoke-on-Trent as a whole? ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/> DK/Can't say _____			55 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 56
c)	And how about Newcastle as a whole? ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/> DK/Can't say _____			57 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 58
Q13a)	Is there anything you particularly <u>like</u> about living in this local area? (WRITE IN)			
b)	And is there anything you particularly <u>dislike</u> about living in this local area? (WRITE IN)			
SECTION 2 - EMPLOYMENT				
Q 14	<u>ASK ALL</u> Let's move on now to work. First of all, can you tell me whether you are in full or part-time paid employment? (WORKING INCLUDES THOSE ON SICK LEAVE OR TEMPORARILY LAID OFF) Yes - full-time 1 Yes - part-time 2 NO 3---30			60 <input type="text"/>
Q 15	<u>IF 'YES'</u> (code 1 or 2 at Q 15) Not counting lunch breaks, but including any overtime, about how many hours do you work each week? (INCLUDE OVERTIME, PAID OR UNPAID) (WRITE IN) _____ hrs.			61 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 62

Appendix 4.1

5		GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE																		
Q 16	What is your present job? Name/title of job _____ Description of job _____ _____ _____		CARD 01 63 <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> 64																		
Q 17	Where exactly do you work? Name of firm/factory _____ Address _____ _____																				
Q 18	Altogether, how many years have you been working? (WRITE IN) _____ yrs		65 <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> 66																		
Q 19	Do you do shift work or not? <table style="float: right; margin-left: 20px;"> <tr><td>Yes</td><td>1</td></tr> <tr><td>No</td><td>2</td></tr> </table>	Yes	1	No	2		67 <input type="checkbox"/>														
Yes	1																				
No	2																				
Q 20a)	Does your job include any (paid) evening work? <table style="float: right; margin-left: 20px;"> <tr><td>Yes</td><td>1---b)</td></tr> <tr><td>No</td><td>2---21</td></tr> </table> <u>IF 'YES'</u> (code 1 at a)) b) How many evenings a week? When on shifts <table style="float: right; margin-left: 20px;"> <tr><td>1</td><td>1</td></tr> <tr><td>1-2 evenings</td><td>2</td></tr> <tr><td>3 or more evenings</td><td>3</td></tr> <tr><td>occ/irreg evenings</td><td>4</td></tr> </table> (NB. EVENING = 6pm ONWARDS)	Yes	1---b)	No	2---21	1	1	1-2 evenings	2	3 or more evenings	3	occ/irreg evenings	4		68 <input type="checkbox"/> 69 <input type="checkbox"/>						
Yes	1---b)																				
No	2---21																				
1	1																				
1-2 evenings	2																				
3 or more evenings	3																				
occ/irreg evenings	4																				
Q 21a)	<u>ASK ALL</u> Does your job involve (paid) weekend work? <table style="float: right; margin-left: 20px;"> <tr><td>Yes</td><td>1---b)c)</td></tr> <tr><td>No</td><td>2---22</td></tr> </table> <u>IF 'YES'</u> (code 1 at a)) b) How much of the weekend does it usually involve? <table style="float: right; margin-left: 20px;"> <tr><td>$\frac{1}{2}$ day</td><td>1</td></tr> <tr><td>full day</td><td>2</td></tr> <tr><td>both days</td><td>3</td></tr> </table> c) And is it every weekend or not? <table style="float: right; margin-left: 20px;"> <tr><td>every weekend</td><td>1</td></tr> <tr><td>3 weekends a month</td><td>2</td></tr> <tr><td>2 weekends a month</td><td>3</td></tr> <tr><td>occasional weekends</td><td>4</td></tr> </table>	Yes	1---b)c)	No	2---22	$\frac{1}{2}$ day	1	full day	2	both days	3	every weekend	1	3 weekends a month	2	2 weekends a month	3	occasional weekends	4		70 <input type="checkbox"/> 71 <input type="checkbox"/> 72 <input type="checkbox"/>
Yes	1---b)c)																				
No	2---22																				
$\frac{1}{2}$ day	1																				
full day	2																				
both days	3																				
every weekend	1																				
3 weekends a month	2																				
2 weekends a month	3																				
occasional weekends	4																				

Appendix 4.1

		GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE
	5 a		
Q 22	<p><u>ASK ALL</u></p> <p>How do you usually get to work? (WRITE IN - IF HAS A LIFT INDICATE WHO WITH)</p> <p>_____</p> <p style="text-align: right;">IF WORKS AT HOME GO TO Q --- 24</p>		<p><u>CARD 01</u></p> <p>73 <input type="checkbox"/></p>
Q 23	<p>How long do you spend travelling <u>to and from</u> work each day?</p> <p>(WRITE IN) _____ hrs</p>		74 <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> 75
Q 24a)	<p>Do you ever feel that the demands of your <u>work</u> interfere with the demands of your family?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Yes - often 1---b) Yes - sometimes 2---b) No - never 3---25</p> <p><u>IF 'YES'</u> (code 1 or 2 at a))</p> <p>b) In what ways does it interfere? (WRITE IN)</p>		76 <input type="checkbox"/>
Q 25a)	<p><u>ASK ALL</u></p> <p>Do you ever feel that the demands of your <u>work</u> interfere with your leisure and recreation?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Yes - often 1---b) Yes - sometimes 2---b) No - never 3---26</p> <p><u>IF 'YES'</u> (code 1 or 2 at a))</p> <p>b) In what ways does it interfere? (WRITE IN)</p>		77 <input type="checkbox"/>
Q 26	<p><u>ASK ALL</u></p> <p>What are the main reasons for you going out to work? (WRITE IN)</p>		
Q 27	<p>What would you say is the most important thing in your life right now? Is it (READ OUT)...</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Your work 1 Your homelife 2 Both equally 3 DK/Can't say _____ Other _____</p>		78 <input type="checkbox"/>

Appendix 4.1

		7	GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE
Q 33	Why did you stop working?	made redundant/dismissed 1 permanent illness/disability 2 to have children 3 to get married 4 other (WRITE IN) _____		CARD 02 14 <input type="checkbox"/>
Q 34	<u>SHOW CARD A</u> Using this scale again, can you tell me how satisfied or dissatisfied you are with not working?	ENTER SCORE <input type="checkbox"/> DK/Can't say _____		15 <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> 16
SECTION 3 - LEISURE AND RECREATION				
<u>ASK ALL</u>				
This section is concerned with your leisure and recreation activities. First though, two questions about free time and leisure time.				
Q 35a)	Do you think of yourself as having <u>free</u> time?	Yes 1 No 2		18 <input type="checkbox"/>
b)	What does free time mean for you? (WRITE IN)			
<u>IF 'YES' AT a) (code 1)</u>				
c) Would you say that you (READ OUT).....				
Would like more free time 1				
Have about the right amount of free time 2				
Would like less free time 3				
DK/Can't say _____				
<u>IF 'NO' AT a) (code 2)</u>				
d)	Would you like to have free time?	Yes 1 No 2		20 <input type="checkbox"/>

Appendix 4.1

8

GO
TO
QFOR
OFFICE
USE

		GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE
<u>ASK ALL</u>			
Q 36a)	Do you think of yourself as having <u>leisure</u> time?		<u>CARD 02</u>
	Yes 1		21 <input type="checkbox"/>
	No 2		
b)	What does leisure time mean for you? (WRITE IN)		
<u>IF 'YES' AT a) (code 1)</u>			
	c) Would you say that you (READ OUT).....		
	Would like more leisure time 1		
	Have about the right amount of leisure time 2		22 <input type="checkbox"/>
	Would like less leisure time 3		
	DK/Can't say _____		
<u>IF 'NO' AT a) (code 2)</u>			
	d) Would you like to have leisure time?		
	Yes 1		23 <input type="checkbox"/>
	No 2		

Appendix 4.1

Q.37 The following are a list of things people can do in their leisure time at home. I would like to go through the list with you and fill in the answers to these questions:-

SHOW CARD B

FOR
OFFICE
USE

Q.A. DO YOU	Q.A. If <u>NO</u> Is it some-thing you used to do, or have never done?	Q.A. If <u>YES</u> How much time do you usually spend doing that?	Q.B. Who do you usually do this with?	Q.C. How much do you enjoy doing it?	Q.D. How much more do you enjoy it if your spouse also enjoys it?	CARD 02/03
	NEXT	ASK Q.B.				
Watch T.V.						24 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 29
Garden						30 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 35
Listen to music						36 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 41
Listen to the radio						42 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 47
Work on/clean car						48 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 53
Read books						54 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 59
Read papers or magazines						60 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 65
Just relax/rest						66 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 71
Play cards/games/puzzles						72 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 77
Have family to visit						1 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 5 7 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 12
Have friends to visit						13 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 18
Do D.I.Y. activities						19 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 24
Sew or knit						25 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 30
Have a hobby (WHAT)						31 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 36
Other						37 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 42

CARD 03

Appendix 4.1

	10	GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE
Q 38	<p><u>ASK ALL</u></p> <p>Thinking of these things you have said you do at home which are the <u>three</u> things you do most often?</p> <p>1. _____</p> <p>2. _____</p> <p>3. _____</p>	<p><u>CARD 03</u></p> <p>43 <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> 44</p> <p>45 <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> 46</p> <p>47 <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> 48</p>	
Q39 a)	<p>Are there any of these things you would like to do more often than you do now?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Yes 1---b)</p> <p style="text-align: right;">No 2---40</p> <p><u>IF 'YES' (code 1 at a))</u></p> <p>b) What mainly keeps you from doing them at present? <u>ACTIVITY</u> (WRITE IN)</p>	<p>49 <input type="checkbox"/></p>	

Appendix 4.1

Q 41 Now let's consider outdoor activities and sports. Again I would like to go through the list with you and fill in the answers to the same questions:-

SHOW CARD B

FOR
OFFICE
USE

Q.A. DO YOU.....	Q.A. If <u>NO</u> Is it some- thing you used to do, or have never done?	If <u>YES</u> How much time do you usually spend doing that?	Q.B. Who do you usually do this with?	Q.C. How much do you enjoy doing it?	Q.D. How much more do you enjoy it if your spouse also en- joys it?	CARD 03/04
	NEXT	ASK Q.B.				
Drive for pleasure						50 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 55
Go camping						56 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 61
Go walking/ rambling						62 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 67
Do athletics						68 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 73
Play badminton						74 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 79
Play cricket						1 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 5 7 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 12
Go cycling						13 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 18
Play foot- ball						19 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 24
Do keep-fit yoga/jog						25 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 30
Play rugby						31 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 36
Go sailing						37 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 42
Play squash						43 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 48
Go swimming						49 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 54
Play tennis						55 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 60
Other						61 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 66

CARD 04

Appendix 4.1

12

GO
TO
Q

FOR
OFFICE
USE

ASK ALL

CARD 04

- Q 42a) What other sporting or outdoor activities have you done in the past, including at school, that you don't do now? (WRITE IN)
- b) And what were your main reasons for giving them up?

ACTIVITY

REASONS

ASK ALL IF APPLICABLE

OTHERS GO TO Q---44

Q 43 Can you tell me (READ OUT)..

- a) Which two sports/
outdoor activities
you do most often?
- b) Where you usually
go to do them/it.
(ADDRESS)
- c) How you usually
get there? (IF HAS
LIFT - WITH WHOM?)

MOST OFTEN	NEXT

67 70

ASK ALL

Q 44a) Are there any of these sports or outdoor activities you would like to do more often than you do now?

Yes 1---b)
No 2---45

71

IF 'YES' (code 1 at a))

b) What mainly keeps you from doing them at present?
ACTIVITY (WRITE IN)

ASK ALL

Q 45 Are there any other sports or outdoor activities you would like to try, or possibly take up again?
(WRITE IN)

Appendix 4.1

Q 46 Can we now do the same with a variety of out-of-home activities?

SHOW CARD B

FOR
OFFICE
USE

Q.A.	If <u>NO</u> Is it some- thing you used to do, or have never done?	If <u>YES</u> How much time do you usually spend doing that?	Q.B. Who do you usually do this with?	Q.C. How much do you enjoy doing it?	Q.D. How much more do you enjoy it if your spouse also en- joys it?	CARD 04/05/06
Q.A. DO YOU.....	NEXT	ASK Q.B.				
Watch indoor sport (not on TV)						72 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 77
Watch outdoor sport (not on TV)						CARD 05 1 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 5 7 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 12
Visit friends in Stoke/Newc						13 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 18
Visit friends beyond St/Newc						19 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 24
Visit family in Stoke/Newc						25 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 30
Visit family beyond St/Newc						31 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 36
Go dancing/to a disco						37 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 42
Go to play bingo						43 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 48
Go for a meal in a restaurant						49 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 54
Go to a pub in the evening						55 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 60
Go to a sport/social/ work-connected club (WHAT)						61 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 66
Go to the cinema						57 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 72
Go to the theatre						73 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 78
Go to museums or galleries						CARD 06 1 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 5 7 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 12
Go to a day/evening class (WHAT)						13 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 18
Go to church or religious meetings						19 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 24
Do voluntary/social work (WHAT)						25 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 30
Other						31 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 36

Appendix 4.1

14

GO
TO
Q

FOR
OFFICE
USE

ASK ALL

CARD 06

Q 47

Excluding the club(s) you belong to, can you tell me (READ OUT)...

a) Which three out-of-home activities you do most often?

NCST OFTEN	NEXT	NEXT

b) Where you usually go to do them. (ADDRESS)

c) How you usually get there? (IF HAS LIFT - WITH WHOM?)

37

ASK ALL

Q 48 a)

Are there any of these out-of-home activities you would like to do more often than you do now?

Yes 1---b)

No 2---49

43

IF 'YES' (code 1 at a))

b) What mainly keeps you from doing them at present? (WRITE IN)
ACTIVITY

ASK ALL WHO BELONG TO A CLUB(S)

OTHERS GO TO Q---50

Q 49

Can you tell me (READ OUT)....

a) Which two clubs you attend most often.

MOST OFTEN	NEXT

b) Where it is/ they are usually held (ADDRESS)

c) How you usually get there (IF HAS LIFT - WITH WHOM)

d) How you originally became involved with it.

e) Whether you are an ordinary member or an officer/committee member. (WRITE IN)

Appendix 4.1

15

GO
TO
Q

FOR
OFFICE
USE

ASK ALL SHOW CARD A

CARD 06

Q 50

Using this scale again, can you tell me how satisfied or dissatisfied you feel about the variety of leisure activities we have been considering?

a)

Firstly, your in-home activities.

ENTER SCORE

44 45

DK/Can't say _____

b)

Your outdoor and sporting activities.

ENTER SCORE

46 47

DK/Can't say _____

c)

Your various out-of-home activities.

ENTER SCORE

48 49

DK/Can't say _____

Q 51

Thinking about your local area, which of the facilities listed here (SHOW PAGE TO RESPONDENT), would you say is most needed for people like you?

swimming pool 1

pub 2

cinema 3

football pitch 4

youth club 5

park 6

community centre 7

children's playground 8

restaurant 9

indoor sports' centre 10

disco/night club 11

nursery for pre-school children 12

nothing needed 13

other (WRITE IN) _____

50 51

Q 52a)

How often, on average, do you visit any of the parks in this local area? Is it (READ OUT).....

4 or more times a week 1

2 or 3 times a week 2

once a week 3

2 or 3 times a month 4

once a month 5

2 or 3 times a year 6

once a year 7

less often 8

never 9 --b)

53

52

IF 'NEVER' (code 7 at a))

b) Are there any particular reasons why you do not visit the local parks? (WRITE IN AND GO TO Q -----57

Appendix 4.1

	16	GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE						
Q53 a)	<p><u>ASK ALL WHO VISIT LOCAL PARKS</u></p> <p>What is the name of the park or playground you usually go to, and where exactly is it? (WRITE IN NAME, STREET AND AREA). _____</p>		<u>CARD C6</u>						
	<p>b) Who do you usually go with? (WRITE IN) _____</p> <p>c) Is that usually (READ OUT) on weekdays 1 at weekends 2 both 3</p>		53 <input type="checkbox"/>						
Q54	How do you usually spend your time in the park or playground? (WRITE IN)		—						
Q55	<p>How long does it take you to get to the park or playground you usually visit, from home? (N.B. ONE WAY - HOME TO PARK)</p> <p>less than 5 mins. 1 5 mins. but less than 10. 2 10 mins. but less than 15. 3 15 mins. but less than 20. 4 20 mins. or longer. 5 DK/Location varies _____</p>		54 <input type="checkbox"/>						
Q56	<p>How do you usually get to the park?</p> <p>Walk 1 Drive own car 2 Lift in car (spouse) 3 Lift in car (friend) 4 Bus 5 Varies greatly 6 Other (WRITE IN) _____</p>		55 <input type="checkbox"/>						
Q 57a)	<p><u>ASK ALL</u></p> <p>Have you been on any $\frac{1}{2}$ day or full-day trips beyond Stoke and Newcastle, in the last 12 months?</p> <p>Yes 1---b) No 2---c)</p> <p><u>IF 'YES' AT a) (code 1)</u></p> <p>b) Can you tell me what places you have been to, how often you went, and whether it was a $\frac{1}{2}$ or full day?</p> <table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th>PLACE</th> <th>FREQUENCY</th> <th>$\frac{1}{2}$ OR FULL DAY</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td> </td> <td> </td> <td> </td> </tr> </tbody> </table> <p><u>IF 'NO' AT a) (code 2)</u></p> <p>c) Are there any particular reasons why you have not been on any trips? (WRITE IN)</p>	PLACE	FREQUENCY	$\frac{1}{2}$ OR FULL DAY					56 <input type="checkbox"/>
PLACE	FREQUENCY	$\frac{1}{2}$ OR FULL DAY							

Appendix 4.1

	19	GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE
	<p><u>ASK ALL WITH CHILDREN</u> <u>THOSE WITHOUT CHILDREN GO TO Q---</u>65</p> <p><u>SHOW CARD A</u></p>		<u>CARD 09</u>
Q 62a)	<p>Thinking about the amount of day-to-day care of the children your spouse does, would you use this scale to tell me how satisfied or dissatisfied you are with the amount he/she does?</p> <p>ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/></p> <p>DK/Can't say _____</p>		17 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 18
b)	<p>How satisfied or dissatisfied are you with the amount you yourself do?</p> <p>ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/></p> <p>DK/Can't say _____</p>		19 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 20
Q 63	<p><u>ASK ALL WITH CHILDREN</u></p> <p>a) How often do you both go out together in the evenings? (WRITE IN)</p> <p>b) When you are both out, who usually looks after the child(ren) for you in the evenings? (WRITE IN)</p>		21 <input type="text"/>
Q 64	<p><u>ASK ALL WITH CHILDREN</u></p> <p>Can you think of any leisure activities that you particularly enjoy doing now that you have children, that you may not have considered doing before? (WRITE IN)</p>		
Q 65a)	<p><u>ASK ALL</u></p> <p>Now, thinking about leisure time. Do you feel/expect that the demands of your child(ren) (will) interfere with your leisure?</p> <p>IF 'YES' (code 1 or 2 at a))</p> <p>b) In what ways? (WRITE IN)</p>	<p>Yes - often 1 ---b)</p> <p>Yes - sometimes 2 ---b)</p> <p>No - never 3 ---66</p>	22 <input type="text"/>

Appendix 4.1

		20	GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE
	<u>ASK ALL</u> <u>SHOW CARD A</u>			<u>CARD 09</u>
Q 66a)	Thinking about the amount of housework your spouse does, would you use this scale to tell me how satisfied or dissatisfied you are with the amount he/she does? ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/> DK/Can't say _____			23 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 24
b)	How satisfied or dissatisfied are you with the amount of housework you yourself do? ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/> DK/Can't say _____			25 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 26
Q 67 a)	<u>ASK ALL</u> And, do you ever feel that the demands of <u>housework</u> interfere with your leisure and recreation? IF 'YES' (code 1 or 2 at a)) b) In what ways does it interfere? (WRITE IN)	Yes - often 1---b) Yes - sometimes 2---b) No - never 3---68		27 <input type="text"/>
Q 68 a)	<u>ASK ALL</u> Do you ever feel that the demands of your <u>family</u> interfere with your leisure and recreation? IF 'YES' (code 1 or 2 at a)) b) In what ways does it interfere? (WRITE IN)	Yes - often 1---b) Yes - sometimes 2---b) No - never 3---69		28 <input type="text"/>
Q 69a)	<u>ASK ALL</u> <u>SHOW CARD A</u> Thinking about the amount of decision-making your spouse does, would you use this scale to tell me how satisfied or dissatisfied you are with the amount he/she does? ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/> DK/Can't say _____			29 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 30
b)	How satisfied or dissatisfied are you with the amount of decision-making you yourself do? ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/> DK/Can't say _____			31 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 32

Appendix 4.1

	21	GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE
	<u>SHOW CARD A</u>		
Q 70	Thinking of your home life <u>overall</u> , how satisfied or dissatisfied are you with it? ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/> DK/Can't say _____		<u>CARD 09</u> 33 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 34
SECTION 5 - MOBILITY			
	<u>ASK ALL</u>		
Q 71	Do you have a car in this household? Yes, 2+ cars 1 Yes, 1 car 2 No car 3		36 <input type="text"/>
Q 72	Do you have a provisional or full driving licence? Yes - full 1 Yes - provisional 2--74 No 3--74		37 <input type="text"/>
	<u>ASK ALL WITH CAR AND FULL LICENCE - OTHERS GO TO Q -----74</u>		
Q 73 a)	Do you have the use of a car during the daytime on weekdays? Yes 1--74 No 2--b) Sometimes 3--74 <u>IF 'NO' (code 2 at a))</u> b) Is there any particular reason for this?(WRITE IN)		38 <input type="text"/>
	<u>ASK ALL</u>		
Q 74	Do you yourself have any other form of transport such as a bicycle or moped? (WRITE IN) No		39 <input type="text"/>
	<u>ASK ALL WOMEN WITH CHILDREN</u>	<u>ALL OTHERS GO TO Q ---77</u>	
Q 75	Most women find that walking is the main way they get around on weekdays. Do you find any particular difficulties with walking to various places with your children? (WRITE IN)		
Q 76	Do you find any difficulties about using the buses with your child(ren)? (WRITE IN)		

Appendix 4.1

		22	GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE
		SECTION 6 - BACKGROUND DETAILS		CARD 09
Q 77	<p><u>ASK ALL</u></p> <p>We're getting towards the end now, but can I ask you for a little background information about yourself?</p> <p>a) How long have you been married/living as married? (WRITE IN) _____ yrs</p> <p>b) At what age were you married/living as married? (WRITE IN) _____ yrs</p>			41 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 42 43 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 44
Q 78	<p><u>ASK ALL</u></p> <p>How old were you on your last birthday? _____ yrs</p>			45 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 46
Q 79	<p>At what age did you finish your full-time education? (WRITE IN) _____ yrs Still in Univ/College</p>			47 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 48
Q 80	<p>What type of school did you last attend? (CHECK IF ABROAD AND WRITE ALONGSIDE)</p> <p>Public/independent (fee paying) 1 Grammar/County High School 2 Secondary Modern/Junior Secondary 3 Technical School 4 Comprehensive 5 Special School (ESN/handicapped) 6 Secondary (type not known) 7</p> <p>Other (WRITE IN) _____</p>			49 <input type="text"/>
Q 81	<p><u>ASK ALL</u></p> <p>What qualifications did you gain while in school? (CHECK IF ABROAD AND WRITE ALONGSIDE)</p> <p>GCE 'A' Level/Higher School Cert (or equivalent) 1 GCE 'O' level/School Cert (or equivalent) 2 CSE (or equivalent) 3 A school leaving certificate 4 OND/ONC/City + Guilds/Commercial or Trade Cert. 5 Other (WRITE IN) _____ None</p>			50 <input type="text"/>

Appendix 4.1

	23	GO TO Q.	FOR OFFICE USE
Q 82	<p><u>ASK ALL</u></p> <p>Since <u>leaving school</u>, have you passed any examinations, or obtained any educational qualifications or apprenticeships?</p> <p>University Degree (Higher) 1 University Degree (B.A. BSc) (medical/veterinary) 2 Postgraduate qualification (teaching/planning) 3 Professional qualification (architect/solicitor/accountant) 4 Diploma/Certificate (teaching/nursing - Technology, HND/HNC) 5 OND/ONC/City + Guilds/Commercial or Trade Cert. 6 Completed Trade Apprenticeship 7 Other (WRITE IN) _____ None _____</p>		CARD 09 51 <input type="checkbox"/>
Q 83	<p><u>SHOW CARD A</u></p> <p><u>Overall</u>, how satisfied or dissatisfied are you with the education you have received?</p> <p>ENTER SCORE <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>DK/Can't say _____</p>		52 <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> 53
Q 84	<p><u>ASK ALL WHO WORK</u> OTHERS GO TO Q 86</p> <p><u>SHOW CARD C</u></p> <p>Into which of the groups on this card does your <u>own net income</u> come, after tax and deductions? (Do not include money from spouse e.g. housekeeping).</p> <p>WRITE IN NO. <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>DK/Can't say _____ Refused _____</p>		54 <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> 55
Q 85	<p><u>SHOW CARD A</u></p> <p>How satisfied or dissatisfied are you with your <u>own personal income</u>?</p> <p>ENTER SCORE <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>DK/Can't say _____</p>		56 <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> 57
Q 86 a)	<p>Is your husband/wife in paid employment? Yes 1 --b) No 2 --87</p> <p>IF 'YES' (code 1 at a))</p> <p>b) Do you know how much he/she earns Yes 1 No 2</p>		58 <input type="checkbox"/> 59 <input type="checkbox"/>
Q 87	<p><u>SHOW CARD A</u></p> <p><u>Overall</u>, how satisfied or dissatisfied are you with your <u>family's financial position</u>?</p> <p>ENTER SCORE <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>DK/Can't say _____</p>		60 <input type="checkbox"/> <input type="checkbox"/> 61
Q 88	<p><u>ASK ALL</u></p> <p>Do you own this house/flat, are you buying it on a mortgage, renting it, or what? (CHECK - IF RENTING WHETHER FURNISHED OR FURNISHED)</p> <p>own outright 1 buying on mortgage/loan 2 rent - council 3 rent, private - unfurnished 4 rent, private - furnished 5 Other (WRITE IN) _____</p>		62 <input type="checkbox"/>

Appendix 4.1

GO TO Q	FOR OFFICE USE
Q 89	<u>CARD 09</u>
<u>ASK ALL</u>	
a) Do you have any particular problems with your health?	Yes 1 ---b) No 2 ---90
IF 'YES' (code 1 at a))	
b) Would you say that these problems keep you from doing a lot of things you wish you could do, just certain things, or can you do almost anything you wish?	lots of things 1 ---c) certain things 2 ---c) almost anything 3 ---90
IF 'LOTS OF THINGS' OR 'CERTAIN THINGS' (Code 1 or 2 at b))	
c) What kinds of things do these problems keep you from doing? (WRITE IN)	
Q 90	65 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 66
<u>SHOW CARD A</u>	
Overall, how satisfied or dissatisfied are you with your state of health?	ENTER SCORE <input type="text"/>
	DK/Can't say _____
Q 91	67 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 68
<u>ASK ALL</u>	
During the course of this questionnaire you have been asked about the levels of satisfaction or dissatisfaction you feel with various aspects of your life. This has included your housing, the area you live in, your occupation, your leisure activities, your home life, your income, your education, your health and so on.	
Thinking about them again, which <u>three</u> aspects of your life would you say are the most important in contributing to your overall life satisfaction?	
MOST IMPORTANT _____	69 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 70
NEXT IMPORTANT _____	71 <input type="text"/> <input type="text"/> 72
NEXT IMPORTANT _____	

Appendix 4.1

FOR OFFICE USE

Q 92

Finally, while I just check through to make sure we haven't left anything out, would you like to fill in this sheet for me?

Here are some words and phrases we would like you to use to describe how you feel about your present life.

If for example, you feel your life is extremely interesting you would tick this box (POINT TO BOX)

If you feel your life is extremely boring you would tick this box (POINT TO BOX)

If you think your life is neither interesting nor boring you would tick this box (POINT TO BOX)

If it is somewhere in between put a tick accordingly.

HAND SHEET AND PEN TO RESPONDENT FOR SELF-COMPLETION.

CARD 10

1 [] [] [] [] [] 5

MY PRESENT LIFE

Remember to read both sides before ticking

Please put a tick ✓ in whichever box applies to each line.

Boring	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Interesting	7	<input type="checkbox"/>
Enjoyable	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Miserable	8	<input type="checkbox"/>
Tied down	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Free	9	<input type="checkbox"/>
Rewarding	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Disappointing	10	<input type="checkbox"/>
Rough	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Smooth	11	<input type="checkbox"/>
Full	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Empty	12	<input type="checkbox"/>
Discouraging	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Hopeful	13	<input type="checkbox"/>
Easy	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Hard	14	<input type="checkbox"/>
Frustrating	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Fulfilling	15	<input type="checkbox"/>
Full of fun	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	No fun at all	16	<input type="checkbox"/>
Controlled by others	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Under my control	17	<input type="checkbox"/>
Full of possibilities	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	In a rut	18	<input type="checkbox"/>
Unsuccessful	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Successful	19	<input type="checkbox"/>
Brings out the best in me	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Doesn't give me much chance	20	<input type="checkbox"/>
Unhappy	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	Happy	21	<input type="checkbox"/>

Appendix 4.1

26

FOR
OFFICE
USE

Q 93a) If we were to contact you in the future, would you be willing to talk to us again for this particular research project?

Yes 1
No 2

CARD 09

74

IF 'YES' (code 1 at a)

b) RECORD NAME AND ADDRESS IN DETAIL

Thank you very much for your help

INTERVIEWER OBSERVATION - TO BE COMPLETED AFTER LEAVING

1. Type of housing

Detached house 1
Semi-detached house 2
Terraced house 3
Flat/maisonette 4
Other (WRITE IN) _____

75

N.B. IF FLAT/MAISONETTE..... How many floors in block? _____

76 77

Which floor level is the entrance on?

Basement _____

Ground _____

Floor No. _____

78 79

2. Interview: Day _____ Date _____

Time interview ended: _____

Duration of interview _____

Appendix 4.2

Performance of each family on the 40 variables

	<u>2</u>	<u>3</u>	<u>4a</u>	<u>4b</u>	<u>5a</u>	<u>5b</u>	<u>5c</u>	<u>5d</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>8</u>	
Unempl.	51	38	134	75	68	126	116	171	269	123	Employment
Fem.act.r.	91	105	102	97	98	109	104	900	97	114	
Students	155	93	69	88	78	76	82	67	74	209	
Cars	150	153	55	89	106	50	72	61	47	75	Transport
Two car	210	156	32	72	75	30	51	40	23	71	
Walk to w.	61	58	153	117	94	93	113	133	90	105	
B/T to wk.	87	63	118	89	80	163	122	115	171	133	
Manu/mng.	63	102	125	124	111	106	150	115	133	63	Employment
Agric.	32	32	14	43	38	13	33	53	19	6	
Services	138	105	82	85	100	98	68	81	73	137	
Prof/mang.	236	167	41	79	85	39	32	36	21	133	Socio-Econom. Status
Non-man.	158	132	75	83	96	97	51	56	46	177	
Skllld.man	47	89	117	117	111	107	125	102	117	63	
Semi sk.	41	54	127	116	86	118	170	144	145	76	
Unskilled	23	26	169	83	80	185	123	254	240	60	
Fertility	80	83	105	89	106	99	137	131	155	55	Househld. Composition
New Comm.	40	21	164	32	48	47	25	37	59	188	
0-4	74	138	111	83	154	58	91	100	132	69	Age Structure
5-14	93	111	87	85	115	78	120	116	161	60	
15-24	85	84	103	89	118	93	118	103	113	138	
25-44	96	140	89	92	116	75	88	92	99	100	
45-64	114	73	104	115	72	132	105	97	71	100	
65+	118	53	120	129	52	149	76	98	42	125	
Mar.rate	100	118	97	101	113	90	97	94	96	78	Househld. Composition
Sgle.non-pens.	86	57	118	82	58	116	59	88	54	346	
Hhld.size.	95	105	93	92	109	87	112	105	134	77	
5yr.migrt.	91	141	79	67	152	83	70	111	104	131	
Dw.size	115	107	99	105	100	79	99	91	87	83	Housing
Own/occup.	169	180	102	141	62	17	24	25	5	74	
Cncl.ten.	15	15	29	44	146	264	255	252	290	17	
Unfurn.	73	48	247	111	43	30	29	33	12	204	
Furnished	82	45	79	41	396	17	10	22	7	634	
Ser.ov/crwd.	18	19	78	28	43	91	89	133	476	165	
Overcrwdg.	26	39	92	46	87	115	138	159	387	86	
Rms.per pers.	118	100	105	113	90	91	87	85	64	106	
Shared dw.	64	18	92	38	13	35	16	20	17	493	
No ins.wc.	25	26	443	150	32	25	37	113	30	48	
No bath	23	24	445	121	25	24	22	41	16	66	
7 rooms	242	86	62	83	59	14	27	30	17	164	
1/2 rooms	41	18	57	35	49	195	45	113	74	457	

NOTE: Performance is expressed as a % of the national average such that a value of 100 = national average, a value of 200 = 2 x national average, and so on.

Appendix 4.2 Performance of each cluster on the 40 variables

Fam.	2	3	4a	4b	5a	5b	5c	5d	6	8	
	<u>12</u>	<u>19</u>	<u>23</u>	<u>28</u>	<u>33</u>	<u>38</u>	<u>43</u>	<u>46</u>	<u>49</u>	<u>57</u>	
Unempl.	42	44	107	67	67	172	107	176	146	113	Employment
Fem.act.r.	96	116	95	96	109	108	99	100	108	117	
Students	143	99	55	96	75	72	71	73	84	147	
Cars	152	133	60	96	93	39	61	58	75	78	Transport
Two car	179	108	34	81	69	23	34	32	35	70	
Walk to w.	41	60	148	66	109	60	158	172	103	100	
B/T to wk.	89	87	109	121	101	216	105	101	134	141	
Manu/mng.	80	117	159	104	155	126	188	143	136	84	Employment
Agric.	25	18	21	21	12	5	18	31	38	5	
Services	121	92	59	102	67	80	49	67	74	118	
Prof/mang.	200	91	35	107	55	21	22	22	29	90	Socio-Econom. Status
Non-man.	177	123	49	110	78	59	42	45	57	147	
Skld.man	57	126	137	109	139	128	176	130	140	87	
Semi sk.	42	69	108	81	106	134	84	105	149	97	
Unskilled	18	28	192	69	78	187	115	271	88	81	
Fertility	83	84	107	92	92	135	107	143	148	69	Househd. Composition
New Comm.	28	28	34	55	85	25	16	37	34	178	
0-4	83	104	105	84	117	65	74	96	141	84	Age Structure
5-14	99	104	85	84	101	101	95	125	167	81	
15-24	83	89	96	81	104	103	111	112	98	125	
25-44	106	123	87	95	112	77	82	85	117	95	
45-64	113	97	112	118	91	124	120	99	62	104	
65+	96	69	122	127	79	116	109	87	33	110	
Marr.rate	106	112	99	103	109	90	94	93	108	89	Househd. Composition
Sgle.non-pens.	61	62	99	76	66	88	71	76	42	219	
Hhld.size	99	101	92	92	100	99	100	114	132	89	
5yr migrt.	79	93	74	58	108	57	69	66	75	118	
Dw.size	111	104	102	107	101	84	98	93	86	97	Housing
Own/occup.	183	179	129	158	150	5	32	10	8	99	
Cncl.ten.	14	20	30	31	49	292	209	282	288	26	
Unfurn.	43	49	175	88	78	13	102	17	10	187	
Furnished	47	24	36	31	27	4	6	15	6	363	
Ser.ov/crwd	14	17	37	17	33	135	62	208	328	100	
Overcrwdg.	28	41	66	37	65	172	90	214	357	79	
Rms.per pers.	110	102	109	114	100	84	97	80	64	108	
Shared dw.	30	30	16	36	30	18	18	21	16	406	
No ins.wc.	18	32	428	55	91	46	95	148	7	78	
No bath	18	21	377	34	73	11	45	20	5	84	
7 rooms	106	46	56	61	38	5	26	22	18	201	
1/2 rooms	15	21	25	21	32	113	56	78	76	244	

NOTE: Performance is expressed as a % of the national average such that a value of 100 = national average, a value of 200 = 2 x national average and so on.

Appendix 5.1 : Cluster Analysis Collapses for frequency and companionship

In-Home Activities

1 = daily, for 3 or more hours

2 = daily, for 1-3 hours

3 = daily, for 1 hour or less

4 = 4 or more times a week

5 = 2 or 3 times a week

6 = once a week

7 = 2 or 3 times a month

8 = once a month

9 = less often

Cluster Analysis Collapse

1 = daily

2 = at least once a week

3 = at least once a month

4 = less often

Sports/Out-of-Home Activities

1 = 4 or more times a week

2 = 2 or 3 times a week

3 = once a week

4 = 2 or 3 times a month

5 = once a month

6 = 2 or 3 times a year

7 = once a year

8 = less often

Cluster Analysis Collapse

1 = at least once a week

2 = at least once a month

3 = at least twice a year

4 = less often

Appendix 5.1Companionship

- 1 = alone, but family or friends in same place
 2 = alone, but family or friends around
 3 = completely alone
 4 = with spouse and children
 5 = with spouse
 6 = with children
 7 = with parents/in-laws
 8 = with other relatives
 9 = with male and female friends
 10 = with mostly male friends
 11 = with mostly female friends
 12 = with spouse and male and female friends
 13 = with spouse and other relatives
 14 = with spouse and children and male/female friends
 15 = with spouse and children and other relatives
 16 = with spouse and parents/in-laws
 17 = with spouse and male or female friends
 18 = completely alone or with spouse
 19 = completely alone or with children
 20 = completely alone or with spouse and children
 21 = with spouse and children or just children
 22 = with spouse and children or just spouse
 23 = other

Cluster Analysis Collapse

- 1 = alone (1, 2, 3)
 2 = with spouse (5)
 3 = with family (4, 6, 7, 8, 21, 22)
 4 = with friends (9, 10, 11)
 5 = in mixed company (12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17)
 6 = other (18, 19, 23)

Appendix 5.2 : Frequency and Companionship for In Home Activities, Sports and Outdoor Activities, and Out-of-Home Activities

a) Frequency of In-Home Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE	TOTAL SAMPLE %
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3		
Watch TV	73.3	77.4	82.00	92.3	91.1	87.9	At least daily	85.0
Listen to radio	86.7	80.6	80.0	57.7	66.7	84.8	"	75.5
Read books	46.7	19.4	38.0 ⁺	7.7 ⁻	8.9 ⁻	12.1	"	21.0
Papers/mags.	73.3	54.8	68.0	61.5	71.1	42.4 ⁻	"	62.0
Relax/rest	53.3	74.2	40.0 ⁻	76.9	66.7	63.6	"	61.0
Garden	53.3	29.0	40.0	38.5	22.2	6.0 ^{- - -}	At least 1 x wk	29.5
Listen to music	100.0	83.9	82.0	73.1	66.6	93.9 ⁺	"	81.0
Work/clean car	33.4	38.7	18.0	61.5 ⁺⁺⁺	2.2 ^{- - -}	- - - -	"	21.5
Games/cards	46.7	32.2	30.0	50.0	53.3 ⁺	12.1 ^{- -}	"	36.5
Have fam. to visit	40.0	61.3	62.0	69.2	48.8	78.8 ⁺	"	61.0
Have frs. to visit	66.7	45.1	52.0	38.4	37.7	54.5	"	47.5
D.I.Y.	46.6	45.2	38.0	53.9 ⁺	20.0	3.0 ^{- - -}	"	32.0
Hobby	33.3	16.2	32.0 ⁺	3.8 ⁻	6.6 ⁻	6.0 ^{- - -}	"	16.0
Sew	33.3	33.5	44.0	30.7	31.1	81.8 ⁺⁺⁺	Less often	43.5
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33		200

+ / - indicates a significant difference from the modal percentage of the total sample, as tested by Conway's formula and Zubin's Nomograph. (NOTE: this applies to all subsequent tables in Appendix 5.1 and 5.2)

+/- 0.05 level, ++/- 0.01 level, +++/- - - 0.001 level.

Appendix 5.2

b) Companions for In-Home Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE	TOTAL SAMPLE %
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3		
Watch TV	40.0	9.7 ^{- - -}	66.0	53.8	66.7	69.7	Family	54.5
Listen to radio	53.3	45.2	64.0	38.5	46.7	48.5	Alone	50.5
Read books	80.0	64.5	76.0 ⁺	34.6 ⁻	51.1	51.5	"	59.5
Papers/mags.	73.3	80.6	76.0	80.8	82.2	75.8	"	78.5
Relax/rest	46.7	25.8	30.0	46.2	35.6	42.4	"	36.0
Garden	40.0	38.7	42.0	46.2	40.0	3.0 ^{- - -}	"	35.0
Listen to music	46.7	19.4	40.0	42.3	28.9	39.4	"	35.0
Work/clean car	60.0	51.6	38.0	88.5 ⁺⁺⁺	8.9 ^{- - -}	- - - -	"	35.5
Games/cards	53.3 ⁺	12.9	36.0	30.8	22.2	9.1 ⁻	Family	25.5
Have fam. to visit	40.0 ⁻	19.4 ^{- - -}	84.0 ⁺	92.3 ⁺⁺	75.6	87.9 ⁺	"	70.5
Have frs. to visit	46.7	9.7 ^{- - -}	54.0	53.8	44.4	69.7 ⁺	"	47.0
D.I.Y.	53.3	45.2	52.0	57.7	31.1	9.1 ^{- - -}	Alone	40.0
Hobby	53.3 ⁺	12.9	36.0 ⁺	7.7	4.4 ^{- -}	3.0 ^{- -}	"	17.5
Sew	26.7	32.3	34.0	23.1	31.1	75.8 ⁺⁺⁺	"	38.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33		200

Appendix 5.2

c) Frequency of Sports and Outdoor Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE	TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3		
Drive for pleasure	53.3	35.5	20.0	88.5 ⁺⁺⁺	8.9 ⁻⁻	9.1 ⁻⁻	At least 1 x wk	29.5
Go walking	26.7	16.1	32.0	11.5	13.3	27.3	"	21.5
Do athletics	6.7	-	2.0	-	2.2	-	"	1.5
Play badminton	13.3	9.7	10.0	-	8.9	-	"	7.0
Play football	33.3	6.5	12.0	11.5	8.9	-	"	10.0
Keepfit/yoga/jog	40.0	22.6	22.0	3.8 ⁻	17.8	3.0 ⁻⁻	"	17.0
Go swimming	60.0 ⁺	12.9 ⁻	36.0	30.8	37.8	18.2	At least 1 x mth	31.0
Play squash	46.6 ⁺⁺	6.4	4.0	3.8	-	-	At least 2 x yr	6.0
Play tennis	86.7 ⁺⁺⁺	16.1	12.0	26.9	13.3	-	"	18.5
Go cycling	6.7	3.2	4.0	-	2.2	-	Less often	2.5
Go camping	40.0 ⁺	29.1 ⁺	10.0	3.8	4.4	-	"	11.5
Play cricket	33.4 ⁺	3.2	2.0	11.5	6.6	-	"	6.5
Play rugby	6.7	-	4.0	-	-	-	"	1.5
Go sailing	20.0	-	4.0	-	2.2	-	"	3.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33		200

Appendix 5.2

d) Companions for Sports and Outdoor Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE	TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3		
Drive for pleasure	60.0 ⁺	-	30.0	84.6 ⁺⁺⁺	2.2 ⁻⁻⁻	3.0 ⁻⁻⁻	Family	24.0
Go walking	40.0	6.5 ⁻⁻⁻	44.0	38.5	24.4	45.5	"	33.0
Do athletics	13.3	3.2	2.0	-	2.2	-	Friends	2.5
Play badminton	33.3 ⁺	16.1	8.0	-	4.4	-	"	8.0
Play football	53.3 ⁺	25.8	6.0 ⁻	19.2	13.3	-	"	15.0
Keepfit/yoga/jog	26.7	12.9	14.0	3.8	8.9	3.0 ⁻	Alone	10.5
Go swimming	53.3	3.2 ⁻⁻⁻	36.0	57.7 ⁺	51.1	21.2	Family	36.0
Play squash	46.7 ⁺⁺	9.7	2.0 ⁻	3.8	-	-	Friends	6.0
Play tennis	53.3 ⁺⁺	9.7	6.0	19.2	4.4 ⁻	-	"	10.5
Go cycling	-	3.2	2.0	-	2.2	-	Alone	1.5
Go camping	20.0	3.2	4.0	-	-	-	Family	3.5
Play cricket	40.0 ⁺	3.2	-	-	6.7	-	Friends	6.5
Play rugby	6.7	-	4.0	-	-	-	"	1.5
Go sailing	20.0	-	2.0	-	-	-	"	2.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33		200

Appendix 5.2

e) Frequency of Out-of-Home Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE	TOTAL SAMPLE %
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3		
Go to classes	13.3	3.2	14.0	-	2.2	3.0	At least 1 x wk	6.0
Go to a pub	66.7	48.4	34.0	50.0	48.9	24.2 ⁻	"	42.5
Visit frs. in S/N	60.0	54.8	36.0	26.9	31.1	27.3	"	37.0
Visit fam. in S/N	53.3	64.5	70.0	84.6 ⁺	64.4	72.7	"	69.0
Play bingo	-	6.5	6.0	7.7	13.3	15.2	"	9.0
Go to a club	26.7	22.6	14.0	15.4	20.0	6.1 ⁻	"	16.5
Watch outd. sport	53.3 ⁺	12.9	16.0	34.6	31.2	- ⁻⁻⁻	At least 1 x mth	21.0
Go dancing	46.7	48.4	30.0	30.7	48.9	24.2	At least 2 x yr	37.5
Go for a meal	86.7 ⁺	64.5	66.0	73.0	64.4	57.6	"	66.5
Go to the cinema	66.6	48.4	40.0	30.8	40.0	33.3	"	42.0
Go to church	40.0	29.0	36.0 ⁺	7.7 ⁻	8.8 ⁻	9.1 ⁻	"	21.0
Do voluntary work	13.4	9.7	12.0	- ⁻⁻⁻	13.3	- ⁻⁻⁻	"	8.5
Go to the theatre	80.0 ⁺⁺⁺	22.6	16.0	11.5	13.3	12.1	Less often	22.5
Visit frs. bey. S/N	73.3 ⁺	38.8	68.0 ⁺⁺	46.1	26.7 ⁻	21.2 ⁻	"	44.0
Visit fam. bey. S/N	80.0 ⁺	35.5	70.0 ⁺⁺	50.0	35.5	39.4	"	50.0
Go to galleries	79.9 ⁺⁺	38.8	60.0 ⁺	34.6	20.0 ⁻	18.2 ⁻	"	39.0
Watch ind. sport	40.0	12.9	16.0	26.8	17.8	3.0 ⁻	"	17.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33		200

Appendix 5.2

f) Companions for Out-of-Home Activities

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE MODE	TOTAL SAMPLE %
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3		
Go to classes	13.3	3.2	2.0	-	2.2	3.0	Alone	3.0
Go to a pub	- ⁻⁻⁻	22.6	18.0	19.2	51.1 ⁺	48.5	Spouse	30.0
Visit frs. in S/N	53.3	6.5 ⁻⁻⁻	66.0 ⁺	50.0	48.9	66.7	Family	50.0
Visit fam. in S/N	60.0	12.9 ⁻⁻⁻	86.0 ⁺	88.5 ⁺	68.9	87.9 ⁺	"	69.5
Play bingo	6.7	- ⁻⁻⁻	- ⁻⁻⁻	23.1	15.6	12.1	"	9.0
Go to a club	46.7 ⁺	16.1	10.0	11.5	11.1	- ⁻⁻⁻	Friends	12.5
Watch outd. sport	66.7 ⁺⁺	19.4	8.0 ⁻	30.8	22.2	- ⁻⁻⁻	"	19.0
Go dancing	13.3	16.1	24.0	30.8	60.0 ⁺⁺	18.2	Spouse	30.0
Go for a meal	26.7 ⁻	48.4	52.0	61.5	68.9	60.6	"	56.0
Go to the cinema	53.3	48.4	44.0	61.5	48.9	48.5	"	49.5
Go to church	26.7	6.5	22.0	11.5	2.2	9.1	Family	12.0
Do voluntary work	13.3	3.2	6.0	-	2.2	-	Friends	3.5
Go to the theatre	33.3	19.4	14.0	3.8	4.4	9.1	Spouse	12.0
Visit frs. bey. S/N	46.7	- ⁻⁻⁻	54.0 ⁺⁺	46.2	20.0	18.2	Family	30.5
Visit fam. bey. S/N	46.7	3.2 ⁻⁻⁻	68.0 ⁺⁺	50.0	33.3	36.4	"	41.0
Go to galleries	40.0	3.2 ⁻⁻⁻	36.0	19.2	13.3	15.2	"	20.5
Watch ind. sport	26.7	- ⁻	8.0	15.4	6.7	- ⁻	Friends	7.5
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33		200

Appendix 5.3

b) Cluster 6 (n = 31)

	FREQUENCY				COMPANIONS							
	10% or more above	MODE	10% or more below	MODE	10% or more above	MODE	10% or more below	MODE				
I N H O M E	Car	17.2	At least 1 x wk	Sew	10.0	Less often	Car	16.1	Alone	Fam.to vs.---	51.1	Family
	D.I.Y.	13.2	"							TV---	44.8	"
	Relax	13.2	At least daily							Frs.to vs.---	37.3	"
S P T	Camp ⁺	17.6	Less often	Swim ⁻	18.1	At least 1 x mth	Ftball	10.8	Friends	Swim---	32.8	Family
										Walk---	26.5	"
O U T O F H O M E	Frs.in.	17.8	At least 1 x wk	Fam.bey.	14.5	Less often				Fam.in.---	56.6	Family
	Dance	10.9	At least 2 x yr							Frs.in.---	43.5	"
										Fam.bey.---	37.8	"
										Frs.bey.---	30.5	"
										Galleries---	17.3	"
										Dance	13.9	Spouse

Appendix 5.3

c) Cluster 1 (n = 50)

	FREQUENCY				COMPANIONS							
	10% or more above	MODE	10% or more below	MODE	10% or more above	MODE	10% or more below	MODE				
I N H O M E	Books ⁺	17.0	At least daily	Relax ⁻	19.0	At least daily	Hobby ⁺	18.5	Alone			
	Hobby ⁺	16.0	At least 1 x wk				Books ⁺	16.5	"			
	Garden	10.5	"				Radio	13.5	"			
							Fam.to vs. ⁺	13.5	Family			
S P T	Walk	10.5	At least 1 x wk				D.I.Y.	12.0	Alone			
							TV	11.5	Family			
O U T O F H O M E	Frs.bey. ⁺⁺	24.0	Less often				Walk	11.0	Family			
	Galleries ⁺	21.0	"				Fam.bey. ⁺⁺	27.0	Family	Pub	12.0	Spouse
	Fam.bey. ⁺⁺	20.0	"				Fam.in. ⁺	16.5	"	W.o.s. ⁻	11.0	Friends
	Church ⁺	15.0	At least 2 x yr				Frs.in. ⁺	16.0	"			
							Galleries	15.5	"			
						Frs.bey. ⁺⁺	13.5	"				
						Church	10.0	"				

Appendix 5.3

d) Cluster 5 (n = 26)

	FREQUENCY				COMPANIONS			
	10% or more above	MODE	10% or more below	MODE	10% or more above	MODE	10% or more below	MODE
I N H O M E	Car ⁺⁺⁺ 40.0	At least 1 x wk	Radio 17.8	At least daily	Car ⁺⁺⁺ 53.0	Alone	Books ⁻ 24.9	Alone
	D.I.Y. ⁺ 21.9	"	Books ⁻ 13.3	"	Fam.to vs. ⁺⁺ 21.8	Family	Sew 14.9	"
	Relax 15.9	At least daily	Sew 12.8	Less often	D.I.Y. 17.7	Alone		
	Games 13.5	At least 1 x wk	Hobby ⁻ 12.2	At least 1 x wk	Relax 10.2	"		
S P T	Drive ⁺⁺⁺ 59.0	At least 1 x wk	Keepfit ⁻ 13.2	"	Drive ⁺⁺⁺ 60.6	Family		
			Walk 10.0	"	Swim ⁺ 21.7	"		
O U T O F H O M E	Fam.in. ⁺ 15.6	At least 1 x wk	Church ⁻ 13.3	At least 2 x yr	Fam.in. ⁺ 19.0	"	Pub 10.8	Spouse
	W.o.s. 13.6	At least 1 x mth	Cinema 11.2	"	Frs.bey. 15.7	"		
			Theatre 11.0	Less often	Bingo 14.1	"		
			Frs. in. 10.1	At least 1 x wk	Cinema 12.0	Spouse		
				W.o.s. 11.8	Friends			

Appendix 5.3

e) Cluster 4 (n = 45)

	FREQUENCY				COMPANIONS			
	10% or more above	MODE	10% or more below	MODE	10% or more above	MODE	10% or more below	MODE
I N H O M E	Games ⁺ 16.8	At least 1 x wk	Car ⁻⁻⁻ 19.3	At least 1 x wk	TV 12.2	Family	Car ⁻⁻⁻ 26.6	Alone
			Music 14.4	"			Hobby ⁻ 13.1	"
			Sew 12.4	Less often				
			Fam.to vs. 12.2	At least 1 x wk				
			Books 12.1	At least daily				
			D.I.Y. 12.0	At least 1 x wk				
S P T			Drive ⁻ 20.6	At least 1 x wk	Swim 15.1	Family	Drive ⁻ 21.8	Family
O U T O F H O M E	Dance 11.4	At least 2 x yr	Galleries ⁻ 19.0	Less often	Dance ⁺⁺ 30.0	Spouse	Frs.bey. 10.5	Family
	W.o.s. 10.2	At least 1 x mth	Frs.bey. ⁻ 17.3	"	Pub ⁺ 21.1	"		
			Fam.bey. 14.5	"	Meal 12.9	"		
			Church ⁻ 12.2	At least 2 x yr				

Appendix 5.3

f) Cluster 3 (n = 33)

	FREQUENCY				COMPANIONS			
	10% or more above	MODE	10% or more below	MODE	10% or more above	MODE	10% or more above	MODE
I N H O M E	Sew ⁺⁺⁺ 38.3	Less often	D.I.Y. ⁻⁻⁻ 29.0	At least 1 x wk	Sew ⁺⁺⁺ 37.8	Alone	Car ⁻⁻⁻ 35.5	Alone
	Fam.to vs. ⁺ 17.8	At least 1 x wk	Games ⁻⁻ 24.4	"	Frs.to vs. ⁺ 22.7	Family	Garden ⁻⁻⁻ 32.0	"
	Music ⁺ 12.9	"	Garden ⁻⁻⁻ 23.5	"	Fam.to vs. ⁺ 17.4	"	D.I.Y. ⁻⁻⁻ 30.9	"
			Car ⁻⁻⁻ 21.5	"	TV 15.2	"	Games ⁻⁻ 16.4	Family
		Pap/mag. ⁻ 19.6	At least daily			Hobby ⁻⁻ 14.5	Alone	
		Hobby ⁻⁻⁻ 10.0	At least 1 x wk					
S P O R T S			Tennis ⁻⁻⁻ 18.5	At least 2 x yr	Walk 12.5	Family	Drive ⁻⁻⁻ 21.0	Family
			Keepfit ⁻⁻ 14.0	At least 1 x wk			Ftball ⁻⁻⁻ 15.0	Friends
			Swim 12.8	At least 1 x mth			Swim 14.8	Family
			Camp 11.5	Less often			Tennis ⁻⁻ 10.5	Friends.
			Drive ⁻⁻ 10.4	At least 1 x wk				
			Ftball ⁻⁻ 10.0	"				
O U T O F H O M E			Frs.bey. ⁻ 22.8	Less often	Pub 18.5	Spouse	W.o.s. ⁻⁻⁻ 19.0	Friends
			W.o.s. ⁻⁻⁻ 21.0	At least 1 x mth	Fam.in. ⁺ 18.4	Family	Club ⁻⁻⁻ 12.5	"
			Galleries ⁻ 20.8	Less often	Frs.in. 16.7	"	Frs.bey. 12.3	Family
			Pub ⁻ 18.3	At least 1 x wk			Dance 11.8	Spouse
			W.i.s. ⁻⁻ 14.0	Less often				
			Dance 13.3	At least 2 x yr				
			Church ⁻ 11.9	"				
			Fam.bey. 10.6	Less often				
		Club ⁻ 10.4	At least 1 x wk					
		Theatre 10.4	Less often					

Appendix 6.1 : Distribution of background variables

a) Age and Stage in Family Life Cycle

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3	
Mean Age	27.3	25.3	27.0	26.8	25.6	24.6	26.1
% aged:							
23 or less	13.3	16.1	16.0	7.7 ⁻	35.6	36.4	22.5
24 - 26	26.7	61.3 ⁺⁺	16.0 ⁻	34.6	22.2	42.5	32.0
27 - 29	46.7	12.9 ⁻	38.0	45.2	24.4	15.1	29.0
30 or more	13.4	9.7	30.0 ⁺	11.4	17.7	6.0	16.5
Mean Age Mar	22.2	22.2	22.0	20.8	21.2	20.0	21.4
% married at:							
20 or less	20.0	29.0	32.0	49.9	46.7	63.7 ⁺	41.5
21 - 23	60.0	48.4	42.0	30.7	31.2	21.2 ⁻	37.0
24 - 26	20.0	16.2	20.0	19.1	13.4	12.1	16.5
27 - 29	-	3.2	6.0	-	4.4	3.0	3.5
30 or more	-	3.2	-	-	4.4	-	1.5
Mean Yrs Marr.	5.4	3.6	5.8	6.5	4.8	5.0	5.2
No. of Yrs Mar:							
3 or less	33.3	54.8 ⁺	20.0 ⁻	7.7 ⁻	48.9	36.4	34.0
4 - 6	26.7	35.5	42.0	34.6	17.8 ⁻	39.4	33.0
7 or more	40.0	9.7 ⁻	38.0	57.7 ⁺	33.3	24.2	33.0
% no children	26.7	83.9 ⁺⁺⁺	4.0 ⁻	3.8 ⁻	6.7 ⁻	6.1 ⁻	19.0
1 child	40.0	6.5 ⁻	42.0	46.2	35.6	45.5	36.0
2 or more	33.3	9.7 ⁻	54.0	50.0	57.8	48.5	45.0
% males	73.3	58.1	50.0	76.9 ⁺⁺	53.3	6.1 ⁻	50.0
% females	26.7	41.9	50.0	23.1 ⁻	46.7	93.9 ⁺⁺⁺	50.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

+ / - indicates a significant difference from the total sample percentage as tested by Conway's Formula and Zubin's Nomograph.

+/- 0.05 level

++/- 0.01 level

+++/- 0.001 level

NOTE: This applies to all subsequent tables in Appendix 6.1 and 6.3

Appendix 6.1

b) Home and Local Area

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3	
% Own/Mort	80.0	74.2	78.0 ⁺	73.0	33.3 ⁻⁻⁻	42.5 ⁻	61.0
Loc. Auth.	- ⁻⁻⁻	16.1 ⁻	18.0 ⁻	23.1	64.4 ⁺⁺⁺	57.6 ⁺⁺	34.0
Other	20.0	9.7	4.0	3.8	2.2	- ⁻	5.0
% at Pres.ad:							
1 yr or less	6.7	35.5 ⁺	14.0	7.7	22.2	18.2	18.5
1 - 3	46.7	38.7	36.0	26.9	48.9	54.5	42.0
3 - 5	26.7	25.8	26.0	26.9	13.3	15.2	21.5
5 yrs or more	20.0	- ⁻⁻⁻	24.0	38.5 ⁺	15.6	12.1	18.0
Mean Yrs in Local Area	6.4	8.8	10.3	10.1	11.7	12.8	10.0
% in Area:							
less than 5	66.7	61.3	40.0	38.5	42.2	39.4	45.5
5 b.l.t. 20	26.7	12.9	38.0	38.5	24.4	24.2	28.0
20yrs or more	6.7 ⁻	25.8	22.0	23.1	33.3	36.4	26.5
Mean Yrs in S/N	18.3	21.8	22.0	24.3	24.0	22.5	22.2
% in S/N:							
less than 5	26.7	12.9	8.0	-	4.4	3.0	7.5
5 b.l.t. 20	20.0	3.2	26.0	11.5	11.1	9.1	11.5
20yrs or more	53.3	83.9	76.0	88.5	84.4	87.9	81.0
% with Gdn/ Yard	100.0	91.3	96.0	100.0	97.8	100.0	97.0
% 3 or less rooms	20.0	16.1	14.0	- ⁻	17.8	15.2	14.0
4 or 5	60.0	71.0	52.0 ⁻	96.2 ⁺⁺⁺	77.8	78.8	71.5
6 or more	20.0	12.9	34.0 ⁺⁺	3.8 ⁻	4.4 ⁻	6.1	14.5
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Appendix 6.1

c) Education

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3	
Mean Age left school	16.7	15.7	17.3	15.4	15.7	15.8	16.3
% left school at:							
15/16	60.0	64.5	58.0 ⁻	92.3 ⁺	84.4	87.9 ⁺	74.5
17/18	6.7	16.2	14.0	7.6	11.1	9.1	11.5
over 18	13.4	9.7	26.0 ⁺⁺	- -	4.4	3.0 ⁻	10.5
still in FTE	20.0 ⁺⁺	9.7	2.0	-	-	-	3.5
% with:							
O/A levels	40.0	35.5	50.0 ⁺	24.0	15.6 ⁻	21.2	31.2
other	26.7	25.8	12.0	24.0	13.3	21.2	18.6
no quals.	33.3	38.7	38.0	52.0	71.1 ⁺⁺	57.6	50.3
% with:							
prof/degree	21.4	19.4	20.0	3.8	2.2	- -	10.6
other	64.3	35.5	48.0	42.3	55.6	24.2 ⁻	44.2
no quals.	14.3 ^{- -}	45.2	32.0	53.8	42.2	75.8 ⁺⁺⁺	45.2
no.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

d) Mobility

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3	
% with:							
2 or more cars	13.3	32.3 ⁺	18.0	7.7	4.4 ⁻	- - -	12.5
1 car	73.3	41.9	66.0	88.5 ⁺⁺⁺	26.7 ^{- - -}	45.5	53.5
no car	13.3	25.8	16.0 ^{- -}	3.8 ^{- - -}	68.9 ⁺⁺⁺	54.5 ⁺	34.0
% with:							
full licence	80.0 ⁺	71.0	72.0	92.3 ⁺⁺⁺	35.6 ^{- -}	15.2 ^{- - -}	58.0
provisional	6.7	9.7	2.0 ⁻	- -	15.6	12.1	8.0
no licence	13.3 ⁻	19.4	26.0	7.7 ^{- - -}	48.9	72.7 ⁺⁺⁺	34.0
% with:							
1 or more cars a licence	86.6 ⁺	74.2	84.0 ⁺⁺	96.2 ⁺⁺⁺	31.1 ^{- - -}	45.5 ⁻	66.0
	86.7 ⁺	80.7 ⁺	74.0	92.3 ⁺⁺⁺	51.2	27.3 ^{- - -}	64.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Appendix 6.1

e) Employment and Income

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3	
% working:							
full time	76.9	77.4 ⁺	56.0	76.0	57.8	18.2 ⁻⁻⁻	57.4
part time	- ⁻⁻⁻	- ⁻	8.0	16.0	6.7	24.2 ⁺	9.6
not working	23.1	22.6	36.0	8.0 ⁻⁻⁻	35.6	57.6 ⁺⁺	33.0
% Prof/manag	13.3	6.5	16.0	3.8	4.4	- ⁻	7.5
Inspectional	26.7	16.1	12.0	26.9	8.9	9.1 ⁻	14.5
Skman/Non-m.	26.7	29.0	28.0	46.2 ⁺	20.0	9.1	25.5
Semi/Unsk.	- ⁻⁻⁻	22.6	8.0 ⁻	15.4	31.1	24.2	18.5
Students	20.0 ⁺⁺	9.7	2.0	-	-	-	3.5
Unemployed	-	3.2	-	-	4.4	-	1.5
Housewives	13.3	12.9 ⁻	34.0	7.7 ⁻⁻⁻	31.1	57.6 ⁺⁺	29.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200
Hrs worked:							
less than 40	30.0	29.2	19.4 ⁻	37.5	24.1	85.7 ⁺⁺⁺	33.3
40 or more	70.0	70.8	80.6 ⁺	62.5	75.9	14.3 ⁻⁻⁻	66.7
Income per wk:							
less than £60	- ⁻⁻⁻	29.2	12.5 ⁻	20.8	28.6	92.9 ⁺⁺⁺	28.0
£60 b.l.t.£90	70.0	58.3	53.1	50.0	46.5	7.1 ⁻⁻⁻	48.5
£90 b.l.t. £120	30.0	8.3	12.5	25.0	21.4	- ⁻⁻⁻	15.9
More than £120	- ⁻⁻⁻	4.2	21.9	4.2	3.6	- ⁻⁻⁻	7.6
n.	10	24	32	24	28	14	132

Appendix 6.1

f) Residential Environment

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3	
% in:							
Family 2	6.7	3.2	24.0 ⁺	-	8.9	6.1	10.0
3	6.7	22.6	10.0	11.5	4.4	6.1	10.0
4	13.3	22.6	20.0	42.3 ⁺	11.1	15.2	20.0
5	40.0	29.0	24.0 ⁻	34.6	53.3 ⁺	60.6 ⁺	40.0
6	-	12.9	8.0	7.7	15.5	9.1	10.0
8	33.3 ⁺	9.7	14.0	3.8	6.7	3.0	10.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

g) Breakdown of Family 4 and 5

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	R I C H 2	6	1	5	4	P O O R 3	
% in:							
Family 4a	6.7	12.9	4.0	19.2	8.9	12.1	10.0
4b	6.7	9.7	16.0	23.1	2.2	3.0	10.0
5a	20.0	19.4	6.0	11.5	2.2	12.1	10.0
5b	-	6.5	10.0	11.5	11.1	15.2	10.0
5c	20.0	3.2	2.0	11.5	13.3	18.2	10.0
5d	-	-	6.0	-	26.7 ⁺	15.2	10.0
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Appendix 6.2 : Hall-Jones Scale of Occupational Prestige

Category	Hall-Jones Class and Characteristics	
Professional & Managerial	Class 1	<u>Professionally Qualified & High Administrative:</u> Highly specialised experience/possession of a degree or comparable professional qualification/long period of training and education.
	Class 2	<u>Managerial & Executive:</u> Responsibility for initiating and/or implementing policy, eg. personnel manager, headmaster.
Inspectional	Class 3	<u>Inspectional, Supervisory, and Other Non-Manual Higher Grade:</u> Cannot initiate policy but possesses degree of authority over others, eg. police inspector, assistant teacher.
	Class 4	<u>Inspectional, Supervisory, and Other Non-Manual Lower Grade:</u> Authority over others restricted, but the nature of the job involves a measure of responsibility, eg. costing clerk, insurance agent.
Skilled Manual & Non-Manual	Class 5a	<u>Routine Grades of Non-Manual Work:</u>
	Class 5b	<u>Skilled Manual:</u> Implies special training or apprenticeship, and responsibility for the process on which the individual is involved, eg. policeman, clerk, shop assistant, carpenter.
Semi-Skilled & Unskilled	Class 6	<u>Manual, Semi-Skilled:</u> No special skill or responsibility involved, individual doing a particular job habitually and usually in association with certain industry or trade, eg. railway porter, agricultural labourer.
	Class 7	<u>Manual, Unskilled:</u> Requires no special training and is general in nature rather than associated with a particular industry.
Students		
Unemployed		
Housewives		

Appendix 6.3 : Background variables 10% or more, above and below the total sample percentage, for each cluster

a) Cluster 2 (n = 15)

10% or more above			10% or more below	
males	23.3	FAMILY	females	23.3
married at 21-23	23.0	LIFE	married at 20 or less	21.5
aged 27-29	17.7	CYCLE	2 or more children	11.7
in area less than 5 yrs	21.2	HOME	Local Authority	34.0 ⁻⁻⁻
in S/N less than 5 yrs	19.2	AND	in S/N 20yrs or more	27.7
own/mort.	19.0	LOCAL	in area 20yrs or more	19.8 ⁻
other accommodation	15.0	AREA	at pres.address 1 yr or less	11.8
other post-school qualifications	20.1	EDUCATION	4 or 5 rooms	11.5
prof/degree	10.8		no post-school qualifications	30.9 ⁻⁻
still in F.T.E.	16.5 ⁺⁺		no school quals.	16.7
full licence	22.0 ⁺	MOBILITY	left school at 15/16	14.0
1 car	19.8		no licence	20.7 ⁻
working full-time	19.5	EMPLOYMENT	no car	20.7
students	16.5 ⁺⁺		Semi/unskilled	18.5 ⁻⁻
Inspectional.	12.2			
£60 b.l.t.£90	21.5	INCOME	less than £60	28.0 ⁻⁻⁻
£90 b.l.t.£120	14.1			
Family 8	23.3 ⁺	RESID.	Family 5b	10.0
Family 5a	10.0	ENVT.	Family 5d	10.0
Family 5c	10.0		Family 6	10.0 ⁻

Appendix 6.3b) Cluster 6 (n = 31)

10% or more above			10% or more below	
no children	64.9 ⁺⁺⁺	FAMILY LIFE CYCLE	2 or more children	35.3 ⁻⁻⁻
aged 24-26	29.3 ⁺⁺		1 child	29.5 ⁻⁻⁻
married 3 or less yrs	20.8 ⁺		married 7 or more yrs	23.3 ⁻
married at 21-23	11.4		aged 27-29	16.1 ⁻
			married at 20 or less	12.5
at pres.ad.		HOME AND LOCAL AREA	at pres.ad.	
1 yr or less	17.0 ⁺		5 yrs or more	18.0 ⁻⁻⁻
in area less than			Loc. Auth.	17.9 ⁻
5 yrs	15.8		in area 5 b.l.t. 20yrs	15.1
own/mort	13.2			
		EDUCATION	no school quals.	11.3
2 or more cars	19.8 ⁺	MOBILITY	no licence	14.6
full licence	13.0		1 car	11.6
working full-time	20.0 ⁺	EMPLOY -MENT	housewives	16.1 ⁻
			not working	10.4
Family 3	12.6	RESID. ENVT.	Family 5 (abcd)	11.0
			Family 5d	10.0

Appendix 6.3

c) Cluster 1 (n = 50)

10% or more above			10% or more below	
aged 30 or more	13.5 ⁺	FAMILY LIFE CYCLE	aged 24-26	16.0 ⁻
			no children	15.0 ⁻
			married 3 yrs or less	14.0 ⁻
6 or more rooms	19.5 ⁺⁺⁺	HOME AND LOCAL AREA	4 or 5 rooms	29.5 ⁻
own/mort	17.0 ⁺		Loc. Author.	16.0 ⁻
in S/N 5 b.l.t. 20yrs	14.5			
in area 5 b.l.t.20yrs	10.0			
O/A levels	19.0 ⁺	EDUCATION	left school at 15/16	16.0 ⁻
left school over 18	15.5 ⁺⁺		no post-school quals.	13.0
			no school quals.	12.0
full licence	14.0	MOBILITY	no car	18.0 ⁻
1 car	12.5			
work 40 or more hrs	13.9 ⁺	EMPLOY -MENT	work less than 40 hrs	13.9 ⁻
			Semi/unsk	10.5 ⁻
more than £120	14.3	INCOME	less than £60	15.5 ⁻
Family 2	14.0 ⁺	RESID. ENVY.	Family 5 (abcd)	16.0 ⁻

Appendix 6.3

d) Cluster 5 (n = 26)

10% or more above		10% or more below
males 26.9 ⁺⁺	FAMILY LIFE CYCLE	female 26.9 ⁻⁻
married 7 or more yrs 24.7 ⁺		married 3 or less yrs 26.3 ⁻⁻⁻
aged 27-29 16.2		no children 15.2 ⁻
1 child 10.2		aged 23 or less 14.8 ⁻
4 or 5 rooms 24.7 ⁺⁺⁺	HOME AND LOCAL AREA	at pres.ad. 1-3 yrs 15.1
at pres.ad. 5 yrs or more 20.5 ⁺		3 or less rooms 14.0 ⁻
own/mort. 12.0		Loc. Auth. 10.9
in area 5 b.l.t.20 yrs 10.5		at pres.ad. 1yr or less 10.8
		6 or more rooms 10.7 ⁻
left school at 15/16 18.3 ⁺	EDUCATION	left school over 18 10.5 ⁻
1 car 25.0 ⁺⁺⁺	MOBILITY	no car 30.2 ⁻⁻⁻
full licence 24.3 ⁺⁺⁺		no licence 26.3 ⁻⁻⁻
Skman/Nonman 20.7 ⁺	EMPLOY -MENT	not working 25.0 ⁻⁻⁻
working full-time 18.6		housewives 21.3 ⁻⁻⁻
Inspectional 12.4		
Family 4 (ab) 22.3 ⁺	RESID.	Family 2 10.0
Family 4b 13.1	ENVT.	Family 5d 10.0

Appendix 6.3

e) Cluster 4 (n = 45)

10% or more above		10% or more below
married 3 or less yrs 14.9	FAMILY LIFE CYCLE	married 4-6 yrs 15.2 ⁻
aged 23 or less 13.1		no children 12.3 ⁻
2 or more children 12.8		
Loc. Auth. 30.4 ⁺⁺⁺	HOME AND LOCAL AREA	own/mort 27.7 ⁻⁻⁻
		6 or more rooms 10.1 ⁻
no school quals 21.2 ⁺⁺	EDUCATION	O/A levels 15.4 ⁻
other post-school quals 11.6		
left school at 15/16 10.4		
no car 34.9 ⁺⁺⁺	MOBILITY	1 car 26.8 ⁻⁻⁻
no licence 14.9		full licence 22.4 ⁻⁻⁻
Semi/Unsk 12.6	EMPLOY -MENT	
Family 5d 16.7 ⁺	RESID.	
Family 5 (abcd) 13.3 ⁺	ENVT.	

Appendix 6.3

f) Cluster 3 (n = 33)

10% or more above			10% or more below	
females	43.9 ⁺⁺⁺	FAMILY LIFE CYCLE	males	43.9 ⁻⁻⁻
married at 20 or less	22.2 ⁺		married at 21-23	15.8 ⁻
aged 23 or less	13.9		aged 27-29	13.9
aged 24-26	10.5		no children	12.9 ⁻
			aged 30 or more	10.5
Loc. Author.	23.6 ⁺⁺	HOME AND LOCAL AREA	own/mort	18.5 ⁻
at pres.ad. 1-3 yrs	12.5			
no post-school quals	30.8 ⁺⁺⁺	EDUCATION	other post-school quals	19.8 ⁻
left school at 15/16	13.9 ⁺		prof/degree	10.5 ⁻
no licence	28.7 ⁺⁺⁺	MOBILITY	full licence	42.8 ⁻⁻⁻
no car	20.5 ⁺		2 or more cars	12.5 ⁻⁻⁻
work less than 40 hrs	52.4 ⁺⁺⁺	EMPLOY -MENT	work 40 hrs or more	52.4 ⁻⁻⁻
housewives	28.6 ⁺⁺		working full-time	39.2 ⁻⁻⁻
not working	24.6 ⁺⁺		Skman/Nonm	16.4 ⁻
working part-time	14.6 ⁺			
less than £60	64.9 ⁺⁺⁺	INCOME	£60 b.l.t. £90	41.4 ⁻⁻⁻
			£90 b.l.t. £120	15.9 ⁻
Family 5 (abcd)	20.6 ⁺	RESID. ENVT.		

Appendix 7.1 : Ranking of facilities in the current activity space

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
ABC (Hanley)	2	1	3	5=	1	1	1
Trentham Gardens	1	2	1	7	10	3	2
Jollees	6=	3	7	1	2	2	3
Stoke City Ftbball Gnd.	4	9	13	3	3	8	7
The Place	12	6	9	8=	6=	6	8
Sammi-Belles	19=	13=	15	16	16=	12	17
Maxims	16=	7	20=	12	18	18=	15
Port Vale Ftbball Gnd.	19=	11=	18	10	11	13	14
Gladstone Pottery Mus.	18	19	20=	14=	22=	21=	22
Victoria Theatre	9=	10	5	13	14	15	11
Victoria Hall	9=	20	8	8=	8	14	9
Hanley Forest Park	13=	4=	6	4	4	4	5
Westport Lake	5	11=	4	5=	6=	5	6
Jubilee Baths (Newc)	13=	21	10	11	9	7	10
Fenton Manor Baths	3	4=	2	2	5	10	4
The Inset	21=	22=	16=	14=	22=	9	18
Film Theatre (Stoke Poly)	11	8	11	20=	16=	18=	13
Savoy Cinema (Newc)	8	15=	19	20=	12	11	16
Burslem Leisure Centre	13=	15=	16=	20=	20=	16=	19
Newcastle Stadium	21=	22=	20=	17=	22=	21=	24
Palace Cinema (Tunstall)	21=	17=	23=	17=	15	21=	21
Kidsgrove Sports Centre	16=	22=	23=	20=	20=	20	23
Bridge St. Arts Centre	21=	13=	14	20=	19	24	20
Lyme Valley Park	6=	17=	12	17=	13	16=	12

Appendix 8.1 : Low levels of satisfaction (0,1,2,3) with elements in the local area

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
Sports & Recrtnl Facilities	28.6	34.5	30.0	34.6	37.1	50.0	35.7
Places of enter- tainment, eg. clubs & discos	33.3	38.5	28.9	26.1	35.0	37.9	33.3
The bus service	44.4	36.8	20.7	27.3	22.0	14.3	24.1
The pubs	21.4	19.2	9.8	4.2 ⁻	13.6	20.7	14.0
The appearance of the area	13.3	3.2 ⁻	12.0	7.7	22.2	12.1	12.5
The shops	20.0	3.2 ⁻	18.0	4.0	11.9	15.2	12.2
Parks and open spaces	13.3	3.6	12.0	15.4	11.1	9.1	10.7
Ease of travelling to/from work	7.1	10.3	8.8	18.2	3.4	11.8	9.7
As a place to bring up children	14.3	7.7	12.5	7.7	9.3	6.1	9.5
The schools	- ⁻	- ⁻	14.3	14.3	6.1	- ⁻	7.4
The people round here	-	3.3	12.2	3.8	9.8	3.1	6.7
n.	15	31	50	26	45	33	200

Appendix 8.2 : Levels of satisfaction with housework, childcare and decision-making.

a) Satisfaction with amount of housework oneself does

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
0, 1, 2, 3	6.7	9.7	8.2	7.7	8.9	- - -	7.0
4, 5, 6	40.0	38.7	36.7	23.1	20.0	9.1 - -	27.1
7, 8, 9, 10	53.3	51.6	55.1	69.2	71.1	90.9 ⁺⁺⁺	65.8
n.	15	31	49	26	45	33	199

b) Satisfaction with amount of childcare oneself does

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
0, 1, 2, 3	9.1	- - -	12.5	8.0	2.4	- - -	6.2
4, 5, 6	27.3	20.0	22.9	12.0	23.8	12.9	19.8
7, 8, 9, 10	63.6	80.0	64.6	80.0	73.8	87.1	74.0
n.	11	5	48	25	42	31	162

c) Satisfaction with amount of decision-making oneself does

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
0, 1, 2, 3	- -	- -	2.0	- -	2.2	6.1	2.0
4, 5, 6	33.3	19.4	22.4	15.4	17.8	18.2	20.1
7, 8, 9, 10	66.7	80.6	75.5	84.6	80.0	75.8	77.9
n.	15	31	49	26	45	33	199

Appendix 8.2d) Satisfaction with amount of housework spouse does

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
0, 1, 2, 3	- - - -	13.3	10.0	11.3	4.4 ⁻	33.3 ⁺	12.6
4, 5, 6	6.7	16.7	28.0	3.8 ^{- -}	22.2	30.3	20.6
7, 8, 9, 10	93.3 ⁺⁺	70.0	62.0	84.6 ⁺	73.3	36.4 ^{- -}	66.8
n.	15	30	50	26	45	33	199

e) Satisfaction with amount of childcare spouse does

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
0, 1, 2, 3	- - - -	20.0	8.3	- - - -	2.4	12.9	6.2
4, 5, 6	- - - -	- - - -	12.5	12.0	9.5	22.6	12.3
7, 8, 9, 10	100.0 ⁺⁺⁺	80.0	79.2	88.0	88.1	64.5	81.5
n.	11	5	48	25	42	31	162

f) Satisfaction with amount of decision-making spouse does

	CLUSTERS						TOTAL SAMPLE %
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3	
0, 1, 2, 3	- - - -	- - -	4.1	7.6	6.6	6.0	4.5
4, 5, 6	33.3	19.3	18.3	15.3	28.9	27.3	23.1
7, 8, 9, 10	66.7	80.7	77.5	80.9	64.4	66.7	72.4
n.	15	31	49	26	45	33	199

Appendix 8.3 : Activities which 10% or more of respondents wish they could do more often.

	CLUSTERS					
	RICH 2	6	1	5	4	POOR 3
Read books	72.7	16.7	32.4		28.6	22.2
Relax/rest		16.7	10.8		14.3	
Garden			18.9			16.7
Listen to music	27.3					16.7
Have family to visit						27.8
Have friends to visit			10.8			
D.I.Y.		22.2			14.3	
Hobby			35.1			
n.	11	18	37	12	21	18
Drive for pleasure				23.1		
Go walking		15.0	24.1	23.1	14.3	
Badminton		20.0	10.3		14.3	
Football					14.3	
Swimming	36.4	15.0	34.5	30.8	42.9	100.0
Squash	36.4					
Tennis	27.3			23.1		
n.	11	20	29	13	21	5
Go to classes			13.9			
Pub				26.7	18.5	11.5
Visit friends			16.7			
Dancing/disco				26.7	22.2	19.2
Restaurant	50.0		25.0	40.0	25.9	34.6
Cinema	62.5	20.0	22.2	20.0	22.2	11.5
Theatre	62.5	20.0				
"Go out more"						15.4
n.	8	15	36	15	27	26